

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08071430 0

52

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation











# WESTCHESTER COUNTY

IN

# HISTORY



## MANUAL AND CIVIL LIST

### PAST AND PRESENT

---

COUNTY HISTORY

TOWNS, HAMLETS, VILLAGES AND CITIES

---

TRULY THIS PEOPLE CAN SAY, WE HAVE MADE HISTORY

---

1683-1914

---

BY

HENRY T. SMITH

Connected with County Journalism Forty-Five Years

---

VOLUME III

Containing specially prepared articles relative to the County; matters concerning the County's history; organization of Towns, Villages and Cities; population as shown by the various census enumerations, with other statistics and general facts of interest and value.

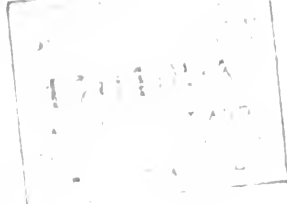
Also, containing the portraits and biographies of distinguished men connected with the County's early history, as well as of prominent officials of the present time.

---

White Plains, N. Y.

HENRY T. SMITH, Publisher

1913



Copyright by  
HENRY T. SMITH  
1913

---

All rights reserved

# VOLUME THREE







*Chauncey M. Depew.*



## WESTCHESTER COUNTY NOTABLES.

ASSOCIATED WITH COUNTY'S HISTORY.

*(Continued from page 76, Volume 1.)*

CHAUNCEY MITCHELL DEPEW, statesman, counsellor, orator, and man of the world, whose name is known everywhere, was born in Peekskill, in this county, on April 23, 1834, of Huguenot and New England parentage. His father, Isaac Depew, a prominent citizen and merchant, was a lineal descendant of Francois Du Puy, a Huguenot, who fled from France during the religious persecutions of the seventeenth century.

The name Du Puy or De Puy is an ancient one, having been prominent as early as the eleventh century. Raphael Du Puy was an officer of rank in 1030 under Conrad II, of the Holy Roman Empire, and Hugues Du Puy, his son, distinguished himself in the Crusades. The family was early in France, and its history is marked down the centuries by many noted names and titles both in Church and State. In the religious upheaval that culminated in the Massacre of St. Bartholomew part of the family became identified with the Genevan or Calvinistic party, which, under the name of Huguenot, became so powerful under Henry IV that it was granted freedom of worship in 1598 by the Edict of Nantes. After the capture of La Rochelle, the Huguenot headquarters, by Richelieu in 1628, many of the faith, despairing of attaining religious peace at home, migrated to England and the Low Countries, and many of them eventually to the New World, and some of them settling in New Rochelle, in this county.

Among those who thus left the land of their fathers were two brothers, Nicholas and Francois Du Puy, who escaped from Paris, tradition says, in 1651, on hearing of their threatened arrest, and went into the Netherlands. Some ten years later Francois, the younger, sailed for New Amsterdam in the New World, where he arrived three or four years before its occupation by the English. Francois, who was followed by his brother Nicholas a year later, appears first in Breuckelen (Brooklyn), where he was married, September 26, 1661, to Geertje Willems,

daughter of Willem Jacobs Van Boerum. He was living at this time in Bushwick, east of Brooklyn, but in 1677 is recorded a member of the Dutch Church at Flatbush. In 1687 he is at Haverstraw, now in Rockland County; in 1702 he crossed the Hudson river and came into Westchester County, and settled on a tract originally purchased from the Indians in 1685, under a license from Governor Dongan. Though this tract fell eventually within the political limits of the Manor of Cortlandt, erected in 1697, its soil was held in fee by its proprietors, from one of whom it was named Ryke's Patent, Ryke being the Dutch abbreviation of Richard. Part of this Patent, on which the village of Peekskill was founded in 1764, belonged to Francois Depew, and the last of his share was given in 1896 by Chauncey M. Depew to the village of Peekskill for a public park.

The surname Du Puy has masqueraded in many forms in its passage through Dutch into English, and we find it recorded as Dupuis, Dupui, Dupuy, Depee, Depuy, DePue, Depu, Depew, etc. Francois, grandson of the original Franeois, who was baptized August 20 1700, in the old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow at Tarrytown, is generally recorded "Frans De Pew," and later the surname takes its present form Depew. Abraham Depew, grandson of this Frans, who was baptized at Tarrytown, April 5, 1752, married Catherine, daughter of Capt. James Cronkite, and became the great grandfather of Chauncey Mitchell Depew. He enlisted in 1777 in the Third Regiment of the Manor of Cortlandt, commanded by Colonel Pierre Van Cortlandt and subsequently, on the election of Col. Van Cortlandt as Lieutenant-Governor of this State, by Col. Drake, and served until his discharge as a corporal in 1780, at the close of the war. From him and from Captain Cronkite, Mr. Depew derives his right as a son of the American Revolution.

Mr. Depew's New England affiliations are derived from his mother, who was born Martha Mitchell, daughter of Chauncey Root and Ann (Johnstone) Mitchell. Chauncey Root Mitchell, a distinguished lawyer of Westchester County and afterwards of Delaware County, where he was until his death the partner of the famous lawyer and statesman, General Erastus Root, was noted for ability as an advocate and orator. Ann Johnstone was the daughter of Judge Robert Johnstone of Putnam County, for many years State Senator and Judge. He was a large landed proprietor, owning Lake Mahopae and much of the country around it. Mrs. Depew's grandfather was the

Rev. Justus Mitchell, a lineal descendant of Major Matthew Mitchell, who came to New England in 1633 from Halifax, Yorkshire. Rev. Justus Mitchell married Martha Sherman, daughter of Rev. Josiah and Martha (Minott) Sherman, and niece of Hon. Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Martha Sherman was fifth in descent from Captain John Sherman, who was born in Dedham, County Essex, England, in 1615, and who married Martha, daughter of William and Grace Palmer.

Mr. Depew's New England ancestry thus includes, besides the Mitchells and the Shermans, the blood of the Palmers, Winships, Wellingtons, Minotts, and Johnstones, all notable families in the New World. He is a descendant also of the Reverend Charles Chauncey, first President of Harvard College. His mother, from whom were derived many of the characteristics that have conduced to his success, was of marked personal beauty, varied accomplishments, and social prominence. She died in 1885.

Peekskill, Mr. Depew's natal place, named after Jan Peek, an early Dutch navigator, has now a population of more than fifteen thousand. The Depew homestead, a picturesque building with a portico supported by Ionic columns, is still in possession of the family, and Mr. Depew, although his residence is in New York city, delights to call this house and Peekskill his home. The country around it is replete with historic and patriotic associations, especially those connected with the Arnold and André episode, treated so masterfully in one of his orations (referred to in volume 2), and doubtless had its influence in forming his character in youth.

The favorable situation of Peekskill on the east bank of the Hudson made it the market for the country back of it as far as the Connecticut State line, and the shipping-point of its produce to New York, from which it is distant about forty miles. The transportation of freight, wholly by the river, was controlled, almost entirely by Isaac Depew and his brother, both energetic farmers and merchants. There were no railroads in those days, but the New York and Albany steamboats, of rival lines, were always a subject of interest, attracting crowds to the bank as they passed up or down the river, often racing. Each boat had its partisans, and Vanderbilt and Drew, the principal owners, were popular heroes with the youth of the village, among whom young Depew was by no means backward. These boats and his father's business led him early to take interest in

the transportation problem, to which in later years he devoted so much time and successful study.

The boy's first instruction was received from his mother, a lady of rare education and culture. He was next put in charge of Mrs. Westbrook, the wife of an able and well-informed clergyman, who had a small school for children under ten. Through the training thus received the apt pupil, who was also an omnivorous reader, became informed beyond his years on the events and political issues of the past and the present, and was often able to confound the village oracles who expounded their views at the postoffice, grocery, bank or drug store. Regarded as a prodigy, he became a leader among his fellows, who looked up to him as one who gave unmistakable promise of future brilliancy and usefulness.

The period between his tenth and eighteenth years was passed at the Peekskill Academy, an old-fashioned institution designed primarily to prepare boys for a business career, and its students were expected to go out early into the world of work. Isaac Depew had placed his son there in the hope that he would join him in his business, but the youth, influenced probably by his mother and the instructions of Dr. Westbrook, had visions of a more ambitious career. Fortunately these visions were aided by the advice of Judge Thomas Nelson, son of the Hon. William Nelson, of Peekskill, who remarked to the elder Depew one evening: "You ought to send Chauncey to College." This was the entering wedge, and the father, after a season of deliberation, concluded to take the judge's advice, though when Yale College was suggested, he interposed objections. An old-fashioned business man and a Jackson Democrat, he had the distrust of Yankees characteristic of a "Hudson River Dutchman" and a reader of Irving and Cooper. But the wishes of his wife, whose descent from New England progenitors naturally turned her preferences in that direction, finally prevailed, and Chauncey was sent to Yale.

He entered college in 1852, and was graduated in 1856, in a class that became known as the "Famous Class of 1856," partly on account of the general good standing of its members in the various professions and especially because it had two representatives on the Bench of United States Supreme Court at Washington, Henry Billings Brown and David Josiah Brewer. In this class, consisting of some one hundred and twenty-five men, Depew soon made his mark, winning his way to the front

largely through personal attractions, but particularly by his gift as a speaker which made him the orator of the class. He seldom lost an opportunity to enter into a debate and always acquitted himself creditably. His classmates still remember with pride his effort in the debate between the two societies, Linonia and Brothers of Unity, in which he appeared as the champion of the former with Wayne MacVeagh of the Class of 1853.

Depew's personal appearance at this period was striking. He was taller than many of his classmates and had sharp well chiselled features marked by the prominent aquiline nose still characteristic of him. His abundant yellow hair was worn long, in the fashion of the time, nearly reaching his shoulders. He always dressed well, exhibiting a penchant for elaborately tied cravats decorated with the pin of his secret society.

Depew came to College a Democrat. Like his father and other members of the family, he belonged to the conservative wing of the party willing to leave the slavery question in abeyance, nicknamed in New York State "Old Hunkers" to distinguish them from the "Barnburners," or "Free Soil" Democrats, who were opposed to any further extension of slavery into the Territories. There were three Presidential candidates in the field in Depew's first year in College, in 1852; Franklin Pierce, the nominee of the National Democratic Party, Gen. Winfield Scott of the Whig Party, and John P. Hale of the Free Soil Democrats. In the frequent debates on the campus, in which the old topics of Tariff, Internal Improvements, and National Bank had given place to the more burning questions of the day, the Fugitive Slave Law, Personal Liberty Bills, and the extension of Slavery, Depew at first upheld the traditional politics of his family, but with the trend of events his principles gradually underwent a change. In 1853 the famous Kansas-Nebraska Bill caused the disintegration of the old parties and a formation on new lines in relation to the slavery question. The eloquent discussions of the many phases of these questions by the Rev. Dr. Bacon from the pulpit of the Centre Church, and of Wendell Phillips, George William Curtis, William Lloyd Garrison, and other famous anti-slavery orators from public platforms in New Haven, aroused in Depew a consciousness that he was on the wrong side of the great questions of the day and finally caused him to repudiate the principles in which he had been educated and to cast his lot with the "Anti-

Nebraska Men." When early in 1856 the Anti-Nebraska Men adopted the name Republican Party, later characterized by Democrats with a contemptuous addition as "Black Republican," Depew transferred his allegiance to the new party; and when, in June, John Charles Fremont, of California, whose explorations in the West had won him the title of the "Pathfinder," was made the Republican standard bearer, Depew enlisted and became an enthusiastic supporter.

Depew had scarcely received his degree when he threw himself heart and soul in the canvass in support of Fremont and Dayton, making speeches in their behalf and beginning his political career which made him so prominent a figure in every succeeding Presidential campaign. As he has himself recorded, his defection from parental principles nearly broke his father's heart and caused him to shed tears of mortification when his son first appeared on a Republican platform in his native village.

After leaving Yale College Depew entered the law office of the Hon. William Nelson as a student, in 1858 was admitted to the Bar, and in the following year began in Peekskill the practice of his profession, in which he soon demonstrated his ability. But his early interest in politics did not desert him and seemed for a time destined to interfere seriously with his business. In 1858 he was elected a delegate to the Republican State Convention, and has been elected to every State Convention, with but few exceptions, since; he was one of the four Delegates-at-Large from this State to the Republican National Conventions of 1888, 1892, 1896, 1900, 1904, and a delegate in 1908 and 1912.

In 1860 he took the stump for Lincoln and Hamlin, making many speeches in many sections of the country. He was then only twenty-six years old, but his skill as an orator, and his careful analysis of the great questions at issue showed that his ability and judgment were in advance of his years. In 1861 he was elected a member of the New York Assembly from the Third Westchester District, in which the Democrats had usually had a good working majority, a high compliment to his personal popularity. In this position he exhibited such intelligence, industry, and tact, and watched so carefully over the interests of his constituents that he was re-elected in 1862; at the commencement of the Legislative Session of 1863 he was named in caucus as his party's candidate for speaker. That year the Assembly was evenly divided politically; by Mr. Depew with-

drawing as a candidate, his party friends voted for the successful candidate who classified himself as an "Independent Democrat." Depew acted as Speaker *pro tem.* during part of session, was chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means, as such leader of the majority on the floor, and received other honors unusual for one so young in years and experience.

In 1863 Mr. Depew was put on the Republican State ticket as candidate for Secretary of State. In the previous election the Democrats had won a signal victory under their standard bearer, Horatio Seymour, one of the purest and ablest statesmen New York has produced, and in order to insure success the Republicans were obliged not only to exercise care in the selection of candidates but also to put forth their most earnest efforts to overcome the prestige of Governor Seymour's popularity. But Mr. Depew was equal to the occasion. He won a notable victory, with a majority of thirty thousand. He declined a renomination for this office owing to business interests.

When Andrew Johnson succeeded to the Presidency on the death of President Lincoln, one of his earliest acts was to reward Mr. Depew for his services to the party. He made out his commission as Collector of the Port of New York, then one of the most lucrative gifts within the President's bestowal; but before he had sent it to the Senate for confirmation he became incensed against Edwin D. Morgan, then United States Senator from New York, because he refused to vote to sustain his veto of the Civil Rights Bill, and angrily tore up the document. Later in President Johnson's administration, William H. Seward, then Secretary of State, secured the appointment of Mr. Depew as United States Minister to Japan, and it was confirmed by the Senate, but after holding the matter under advisement for a month, the position was declined for family reasons.

While thus apparently turning his back on a career that offered the most flattering prospects, Mr. Depew felt it his duty to withdraw from politics and to devote himself assiduously to his chosen profession, the law. This he was enabled to do with a greater promise of success than in his earlier days, for the experience won in his political career had brought with it a confidence in himself and his resources and a matured knowledge of men and of affairs that made him the equal of any among his contemporaries, even of his superiors in years. About this time he attracted the attention of Cornelius Vanderbilt, whose

success in steamboat navigation had won him the popular sobriquet of "Commodore," and who had already laid foundation of the great railway system afterwards known as the "Vanderbilt System." Mr. Depew, who had won the friendship of the Commodore's son, William H. Vanderbilt, was surprised one day by an offer of a position in the railway service.

"Politics don't pay, Chauncey," said the Commodore. "The business of the future in this country is railroading."

This settled the question of Mr. Depew's future and he at once accepted the offer and applied himself to the study of railroad transportation in which he won so signal a success. In 1866 he became attorney for the New York and Harlem Railroad Company, and in 1869, when this road was consolidated with the New York Central Railroad with Commodore Vanderbilt at its head, Mr. Depew was chosen attorney for the new corporation and later a member of its Board of Directors. As the Vanderbilt system expanded Mr. Depew's interests and duties increased in a corresponding degree, and in 1875 he was appointed General Counsel for the entire system and elected a Director in each of the roads of which it was composed.

In 1872, at the earnest solicitation of Horace Greeley, Mr. Depew permitted the use of his name as a candidate for Lieutenant-Governor on the Liberal Republican or Greeley ticket, and shared, as he had probably expected, in the defeat of that party. He acted with the Republican party the next year, and has acted with that party every year since.

Two years later he was chosen by the Legislature as a Regent of the State University, and also as one of the Commissioners to build the State Capitol at Albany.

In 1881, when the famous quarrel with President Garfield was followed by the resignations from the United States Senate of Roscoe Conkling and Thomas C. Platt, Mr. Depew was a favorite candidate for the succession to the unexpired term of Mr. Platt and would probably have won if the assassination of President Garfield had not thrilled the nation with horror and brought about a termination of the long struggle. In withdrawing his name, Mr. Depew issued a statement urging that selections be made without further conflict and in harmony, that "Neither the State nor the party can afford to have New York unrepresented in the National Councils. A great crime has plunged the Nation into sorrow, and in the midst of the prayers and the tears of the whole people, supplicating for the recovery



and weeping over the wound of the President, this partisan strife should cease.”

Five years later, when his Party controlled a majority of the State Legislature, he was the Party choice for the United States Senatorship. Many business and professional duties obliged him to decline the honor.

The resignation of William H. Vanderbilt from the presidency of the New York Central had led meanwhile to a reorganization of the company, in which Mr. James H. Rutter was made president and Mr. Depew was made second vice-president; in 1885, on the death of President Rutter, Mr. Depew was elevated to the presidency, which latter office he held for thirteen years, acting also as president over most of the companies allied to the Vanderbilt system; was also a director in twenty-eight additional lines. On his resignation of the presidency in 1898, he was made chairman of the Board of Directors of the entire Vanderbilt system of railroads, a position he still holds.

In 1888, when Mr. Depew was a Delegate-at-Large from this State to the Republican National Convention, he received the seventy votes from the State of New York for the Presidency. On subsequent ballots the vote was increased. It was at his urgent request that his name was withdrawn, and his friends supported Benjamin Harrison, who was finally nominated. After election Mr. Harrison tendered to Mr. Depew any place in his Cabinet except Secretary of State which had been promised to Mr. James G. Blaine, but Mr. Depew felt obligated to decline.

In 1892, at the Republican National Convention, held at Minneapolis, when most of the national leaders of the party were opposed to the renomination of President Harrison, Mr. Depew stood loyal and made many speeches in that city, preceding sessions of the Convention, to create opinion favorable to Harrison's renomination, and in the Convention he spoke most eloquently advocating the renomination. President Harrison attributed his success in the Convention in a great part to Mr. Depew. To show his appreciation the President invited Mr. Depew to accept the place in his Cabinet of Secretary of State, made vacant by the resignation of Mr. Blaine. Again, Mr. Depew for business reasons was obliged to decline this new and great honor.

In addition to his railway and political engagements, exacting

enough to occupy the entire time of a less active man, Mr. Depew has numerous social and semi-social duties. He is a director of many financial, fiduciary, and other corporations and trusts, and a member of societies, too numerous to mention here. Among the many may be named the following: In New York, the Huguenot Society, the Society of the Cincinnati, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Union League, the Metropolitan Club, the Century Club, the Holland Society, the New England Society, the Colonial Wars Society, Kane Lodge, Masons, and 33rd degree in the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, the St. Nicholas Society, the American Bar Association, the New York Bar Association, the Westchester County Bar Association, the Republican Club, the Lotos Club, the Players' Club, the Transportation Club, the University Club, the Phi Beta Kappa Club, the Psi Upsilon Club, Lafayette Post, New York Chamber of Commerce. He was for many years in succession elected President of the Yale Alumni Association, declining a re-election after a decade of service, and was for twelve years a member of the Yale Corporation; for seven successive years, too, he was President of the Union League Club, a longer term than ever held by any other, and on declining further election was made an honorary life member; he is also a prominent member of the New York Chamber of Commerce.

In Washington, D. C., he is a member of the Metropolitan Club, the Chevy Chase Club, the Country Club, the Alibi Club, and the University Club.

In 1899 Mr. Depew was elected a United States Senator representing the State of New York, being the unanimous choice of the Republican majority in the Legislature; in 1905 he was re-elected. In all he served in the Senate twelve years: at the end of the last term his Party friends in the Legislature voted unanimously in favor of giving him a third term, but so happened that his Party did not have the necessary majority in the Legislature that year—though the intention was good, the votes were lacking, and the honor went to another, of opposite political faith. Mr. Depew as a candidate for United States Senator has received the ballots of the members of his Party in the State Legislature more often than any other citizen of the United States—namely sixty ballots, one each day for sixty days in 1881, and sixty-four during forty-five days in 1911.

Though burdened with many responsibilities Mr. Depew always finds time for rest and recreation. This is not only because

he displays a phenomenal capacity for the disposal of work, but because he so systematizes his labors that one occupation is never permitted to interfere with another. His rest and recreation are found rather in change of occupation than in the repose which most men seek after their labors, and he returns from reading and study to weightier cares refreshed and reinvigorated.

Mr. Depew's chief recreation is public speaking. "Speech-making is a tonic to me," he has said, "and not an occupation of wear and tear. It gets the mind into another channel and answers the same purpose as the Greek and Latin translation of Mr. Gladstone; as horse-driving did to Commodore Vanderbilt, and as cards do to many business men. The difference between my recreation and that of other business men is that mine is all in public." What would be a subject of anxiety and of long and hard labor to most men is but a necessary diversion to him. His more important orations and addresses are dictated to a stenographer and typewritten, though his memory is so tenacious that he never uses notes in delivery; but many of his after-dinner speeches are extemporaneous, born of the time and the occasion, for he has the rare talent of thinking while on his feet and is never at a loss for a word or a simile. Sometimes Mr. Depew has made addresses that were mirth-provoking from beginning to end; but oftener he has veiled some serious intent behind the mask of raillery; and as often, again, has he spoken on questions whose gravity has forced his laughter-loving side into complete retirement. Mr. Depew has often been called one of the best of after-dinner speakers, but such characterization, though eminently true, does him an injustice, for that is but one phase of his many-sided eloquence. As one writer, writing of Mr. Depew, says, "The characteristic of Mr. Depew's speaking is that it does not depend upon verbal jokes nor funny stories for its success. It is the true humor which grows naturally out of the subject, and is based upon a common substratum of common sense."

No man in the United States, perhaps in all the world, has attended so many public dinners as Mr. Depew, that is, where speeches were made. In his time he has been at some 8,000 banquets, as he estimates. Though seventy-nine years of age, he is to-day as young and alert as a man half his age; in fact more so than many of them. He has formulated his own rules for right living and he has written them down. He says: "I

have seen a flow of champagne suggestive of Niagara, but I have never been submerged. One rule I have followed for forty years—I pick out of each bill of fare what I would have eaten if I had stayed at home. At a very large dinner, I do not take the oysters. I merely touch the soup. I skip the fish. I skip all dishes upon which the chef has exhausted his art. I eat the roast if it is lamb or a fowl, and skip it if it is beef. If there is terrapin, I take that, because it is very digestible, and I take the game. I do not smoke, and I never drink anything but champagne, and a very little of that. The next day everything with me—head or vitality—is as usual.

“There never was a man yet, unless he became dependent upon alcohol, whom drink did not dull or deaden. Most of the great speakers that I have known never touch anything at dinner. They have told me that their mental processes would not work until at least five hours after a meal, unless the digestive processes were over. I never was troubled that way.

“A curious thing about public men going to a dinner to deliver an address is the way in which many of them will lose a national reputation. I have seen half a dozen of the finest reputations in the country go to pieces at a banquet in New York because the man spoke too long and did not relieve his speech, because he thought it beneath his dignity to give a display of humor. I remember two dinners in New York where the principal speakers were men of national reputation, and there were six others to come after them also of national reputation. They emptied the hall and when they closed there were very few present except the officers and the band. The other speakers had also fled.

“I have never experimented with strange food. My health and longevity are due more than anything else to the fact that I have always been very careful what got inside me.”

At dinners in the White House many important public measures are decided.

In an address delivered by him before the Montauk Club of Brooklyn, at a dinner given by that club on April 26, 1913, in celebration of his seventy-ninth birthday, Senator Depew in speaking of goodfellowship at dinners, in part, said: “I have met most of the distinguished men and women of my time, in this and other countries, and with scarcely an exception the best I ever knew of them occurred at dinner.”

“Judge Robertson, of Westchester, and I were invited by

Secretary of State Seward to dine with him in Washington on our way to the Republican National Convention which re-nominated President Lincoln. That dinner changed the vice-president from Daniel S. Dickinson, of New York, to Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, and made a different chapter in American history."

Though Mr. Depew has not, until late years, filled any important national position, he is probably better known, both at home and abroad, than many men of world-wide reputation. With a few exceptions, he is the best known American living to-day, and his yearly visits to Europe have made his personality familiar to almost everybody, from crowned heads to the common people. His popularity is owing partly to accessibility, for, unlike most prominent men of affairs, he does not hedge himself in with impenetrable dignity, but is as ready to welcome the employees as the directors of his company; and partly because of the kindness of heart that prompts such accessibility and makes him a friend of every reporter that comes to him for an "item of news."

Mr. Depew's orations and addresses are virtually a history of the past half century; and not only a mere record of events, but a political, industrial, commercial, educational, and social picture of the period in which he has been one of the most conspicuous figures. We must not forget, too, to note that he has found time also to edit a series of the greatest orations of the world in twenty-four volumes, and a massive work entitled "One Hundred Years of American Commerce," a series of articles illustrating the progress of the country during the century.

Mr. Depew received his A. M. in course and in 1887, when he delivered the annual address to the Yale Law School, was given the honorary degree of LL.D. In the following year he was elected a member of the Yale Corporation, a position which he held by re-election until 1906. Mr. Depew was elected by the Legislature in 1874 Regent of the University of the State of New York and held the position for thirty-four years. He was also elected by the Alumni for two terms of six years each a member of the Corporation of Yale University.

It is almost needless to say that in Mr. Depew's long service in the United States Senate he won the praise not only of his native State but of the Nation for his ability and his grasp of the great questions of the day. He was more successful than

almost anyone in either House in getting bills passed relating to his State.

The Montauk Club of Brooklyn has indulged in the delightful habit of giving a dinner in celebration of Senator Depew's birthday for many years. On Saturday evening, April 23, 1913, the club gave its twenty-second annual "Depew Birthday Dinner," and in recognition of the high honor paid him on the seventy-ninth anniversary of the day of his birth, Senator Depew, as usual, delivered one of his instructive and happy orations.

As Mr. Depew is still in the plenitude of his powers, physically, mentally, and intellectually every good citizen will pray that he may long be spared, to advance the best interests of the Nation and the State, and continue to be "Our Chauncey," and an honor to Westchester, his native County.

Mr. Depew was married in 1871, to Miss Elise Hegeman, daughter of William Hegeman, of New York City, who died in 1892. Of this union there is one son, Chauncey M. Depew, Jr., born in 1882.

Mr. Depew was again married in 1900, to Miss May Palmer, daughter of John Palmer, of New York.

-----

FRANCIS MARSHALL CARPENTER, the subject of this sketch, is, in the truest sense, "an honored son of Westchester County," as many of his admiring friends have designated him. He was "of the manor born," as he first saw the light of day in the charming locality where he still maintains a residence, among long time neighbors who never tire of manifesting their great respect and according him honor in recognition of an enviable private and public career. It is said of Mr. Carpenter that he is liberally endowed with the happy faculty of making many friends and but few enemies. His amiable and conciliating disposition proves a tower of strength in enabling him to better serve his fellow-men. Being a man of high intelligence, strong and active in mind, positive in principle, never hesitating to take a stand for what he considers to be right and just, though great influences should attempt to sway him, he has earned the respect of all those who know him best; though they may at times disagree with him, not being able to see things from his viewpoint, yet they will not say he is not acting for the best, in his honest, straightforward way.



*Francis M. Carpenter*

V.  
PUBL  
ANTON  
WILDMAN



When serving this County as its representative in the State Senate, for several terms, he proved one of the staunchest friends and supporters Governor Hughes had, and his vote could always be depended upon in the upholding of the Governor's attempted reforms in the direction of good government.

Governor Hughes voluntarily paid Senator Carpenter a just compliment when he said that he was always confident that the cause of good government could unfailingly depend for support upon Senator Carpenter of Westchester County, who needed no prompting or urging to do his duty as he understood it, regardless of what other men did; his loyalty to himself and regard for upright principles ever guided him aright, along the right course.

That the Governor's appreciation of the character of our County's representative in the Senate was shared in general by his colleagues in the State Legislature, was proven when the Legislature, in 1908, elected him, at the termination of his last term in the Senate, a Regent of the University of the State, a position of high honor, much coveted.

The Albany *Evening Journal*, a representative newspaper in northern New York, edited by a Republican leader of the State, in speaking of the election as Regent that came to Mr. Carpenter as a surprise, said in commending the choice: "The Legislature has chosen a man of plain common sense and good judgment, and just the kind of material of which the Board of Regents should be composed."

Another influential newspaper, in speaking of the placing in nomination of ex-Senator Carpenter and urging the preferment, said: "Senator J. Mayhew Wainwright, of Westchester County, in well chosen remarks, alluding to his predecessor's faithfulness in serving the best interests of the people of the State, placed Francis M. Carpenter's name before the joint caucus of Republican Senators and Assemblymen, and asked that the popular former Senator receive endorsement as the caucus' choice for the position of Regent of the University of the State of New York, to represent the Ninth Judicial District, which is an additional representation in the Board.

"Assemblyman Frank L. Young, who represents the Third Westchester County Assembly District, in which former Senator Carpenter resides, delivered a most pleasing address extolling the good qualities of the gentleman named, who has not sought the office, but is presented in hopes that friends he made while

a legislator might join in an effort to honor a man proven worthy.

“ Then followed several short addresses made by State Senators from all sections of the State, who had been Senator Carpenter’s co-laborers, each vieing with the other in endeavor to render justice to a man of ‘ sensitive honor,’ as one of them termed it.”

The position of Regent, which is an honorary one; was several years held by the late Hon. Whitelaw Reid, who was United States Ambassador to Great Britain; St. Clair McKelway, editor of the Brooklyn *Eagle*; Eugene A. Philbin, of New York; Chester S. Lord, of Brooklyn, managing editor of the New York *Sun* (just re-elected to succeed himself); and others well known as being conspicuous in literature, law and similar pursuits, recommending them as fit guardians over vital interests entrusted to them.

The office of Regent of the University of the State of New York, created in 1784, is as venerable as it is honorable. Men most distinguished in the State’s history have held the position, and the man is yet to be known who would refuse so great an honor. Residents of this County who have held this office are: Jonathan G. Tompkins, of the first appointed, served until 1808, Washington Irving, the world-wide famous author, elected in 1835, United States Senator Chauncey M. Depew, elected in 1877, and Hon. Francis M. Carpenter, elected in 1908. The late Regent Whitelaw Reid had a residence in this County.

When Mr. Carpenter retired from the State Senate, January 1, 1908, he had rounded out forty-five years of active public official life, a longer term than usually falls to the lot of man, and, if life be spared, and he be permitted to serve out the twelve-year term of his new office, he will have more than passed the half century mark in the civic service. It has been said of some public servants who have been a long time prominent in the public eye, that it would have been better for their good reputations had they retired before they did; but no such sentiment prevails relative to him who strives to live aright, that his living may benefit others as well as himself.

Before entering upon his long career as a public official, Mr. Carpenter was successful in mercantile pursuits and established a reputation for integrity and honesty in dealing; the reputation thus founded has been his through all these years.

In 1862, at the earnest urging of his fellow-townsmen, Mr.

Carpenter consented to become a candidate for Supervisor in the town of New Castle, in which he resided; his election followed. With the exception of two years, he served continuously in the Board of Supervisors, of which he was many times chairman, up to the year 1896 (for thirty-two years), when he had to relinquish the office to accept that of County Treasurer, which he held for two terms, six years.

Without his solicitation, he was called upon to accept a nomination as candidate for State Senator, in 1903. He was elected by a majority surpassing that given for any other candidate previously nominated for that office. He served as the County's representative in the "Upper House" of the State Legislature for five years, and as long as he desired to. His decision to retire was regretted by friends of all political parties, especially those of his own political faith, who were more than willing to give him any office within their gift.

His unanimous election to so honorable a position as Regent of the State University, which followed immediately after his retirement from the Senatorship, is an evidence showing in part the appreciation in which he is held throughout the State, by members of all political parties.

This, to him an unexpected calling back to public official duties, has retained for the State the services of a man who can be trusted to serve it faithfully in any capacity.

Not only as a statesman is Mr. Carpenter known. His fame as a leading financier of the County is familiar to us. He is an officer, Vice-President or Director, in several banks and trust companies scattered about the County. He is the active President of the Westchester and Bronx Title Company, and largely interested in several thriving realty corporations.

As executor or administrator of estates he has been commended by the courts for his judicious management in the handling of funds and increasing to an unusual extent the amounts due heirs at final accounting. (See page 161, Vol. 1.)

WILLIAM BOURKE COCKRAN, lawyer, Congressman, orator, etc., is rightfully claimed by Westchester County, as one of its own.

He was born in Ireland, on February 28, 1854, a son of Martin and Harriet K. Cockran. Was educated in his native country, and in France. Came to this country when seventeen years of age, in the year 1871.

It is said of him that he obtained his mother's consent to his crossing the Atlantic at that early age by representing to her that he was going to visit a cousin of his father, Mr. Edward Martin, then Supervisor of Eastchester and President of Mt. Vernon village, and that she was induced to give him his fare for this purpose as part of his general education. She also sent Mr. Martin a draft for £20 to pay his return passage. When this money for his return passage was handed to young Cockran he calmly announced that he never had the slightest intention of returning to Ireland, and with that sum—one hundred and eighteen dollars according to the then rate of exchange—he began life in America. On the day of his arrival, Mr. Martin took him out to Mount Vernon, in this County, and that very evening he became acquainted with Hon. John Berry, one of the leading merchants, and who served the village of Mount Vernon thirty-five years as Treasurer, was Supervisor of the town of Eastchester and later a Member of Assembly. Mr. Berry took a fancy to young Cockran, admiring his quick intelligence and many good qualities; the more he came to know the youth the greater Mr. Berry's interest in him grew, and recognizing that he had but few friends in this country, invited the young man to come to Mount Vernon and accept employment in the Berry dry goods establishment. For a short time he was employed in the wholesale establishment of A. T. Stewart & Co., New York city.

Shortly afterwards Cockran accepted an offer to teach in a private academy, a position for which he was particularly adapted owing to having received a liberal education; he next was engaged as principal of the public school in Tuckahoe, in the town of Eastchester. While teaching he read law, serving the required period for practical experience in the New York city law office of Supreme Court Justice Abraham B. Tappan, a resident of this county. He was admitted to practice at the bar in 1876. Opening offices in Mount Vernon he had, from the start, as clients many prominent citizens of



WILLIAM BOURKE COCKRAN



the county, among them being his staunch friend John Berry, and another firm admirer in the person of Daniel C. Hickey, a well-known railroad contractor, and at one time Supervisor and Democratic State Committeeman.

Even in his younger days Mr. Cockran's eloquence and logical arguments before judge and jury attracted attention of members of the bar as well as of laymen. In 1877 he was unanimously chosen by the Eastchester Town Board as Town Counsel, thus being called upon to fill an office previously held by such veteran advocates as District-Attorneys William H. Pemberton and Pelham L. McClellan and County Judge Silas D. Gifford. Mr. Cockran was then but twenty-three years of age, and doubts Mr. Cochran was then but twenty-three years of age, and doubts were expressed as to his being able to successfully conduct the Town's legal business, owing to his lack of experience. The success which crowned his endeavors in defence of the Town in all legal contests, put to flight all doubts, and called from Supervisor David Cromwell, a political opponent, unsolicited praise, to the effect that the Town of Eastchester has had many able lawyers to fill the responsible position of Town Counsel, but none more capable than the young attorney-at-law Cockran.

Mr. Cockran appeared frequently before Courts held in White Plains, our county seat, taking part in important litigation. About this time an unusually strong friendship sprang up between young Cockran and Martin J. Keogh, of about the same age, and like Cockran a struggling young lawyer who had come from Ireland to a strange country seeking his fortune. Keogh had come to New Rochelle, in this county, in 1875; in 1896 he had become a Supreme Court Justice. Cockran likewise had become conspicuous in his chosen profession, and has served several terms in Congress and made an enviable world-wide reputation as lawyer and orator. The Cockran-Keogh friendship continues, and grows stronger with the years.

Seeking a wider field of usefulness, and at the suggestion of friends, Mr. Cockran decided to open law offices in New York city.

In 1882 he received appointment as counsel to the Sheriff, from Alexander V. Davidson. When Hugh J. Grant succeeded Davidson, Mr. Cockran was reappointed by Sheriff Grant. It was then a position much sought after by the legal fraternity. Aaron J. Vanderpool had held the office for some twenty-eight years before Cockran's appointment. At the ter-

mination of Sheriff Grant's term Mr. Cockran retired from active public office holding, finding inducements to devote his entire time to private practice of his profession too attractive to be ignored. An offer of appointment to the important and high salaried office of Corporation Counsel of the City of New York did not tempt him. Refusing this office for himself he was permitted to name a suitable person for the position; in compliance with this he proposed William H. Clark, a rising young lawyer associated with him in business. Mr. Clark received the appointment and proved an especially efficient official, justifying his friend's confidence in him.

Though continuing as a recognized power in the Democratic organization of New York county, and a close friend of Mayor Hugh J. Grant and of Mayor Thomas F. Gilroy, Mr. Cockran devoted himself to the practice of his profession, appearing as a pleader in most of the prominent litigations of the day, frequently as a trial lawyer for many of the largest legal firms of the country in State and Federal Courts.

Among the most celebrated of his cases was the appeal of Jacob Sharp after he had been convicted of bribing the Board of Aldermen, the case of Kemmler, involving the constitutionality of the law providing for execution of criminals convicted of capital offenses by electricity.

He makes a favorable appearance before a Court; he reasons logically and possesses great fluency of speech. Before a jury Mr. Cockran is earnest and impressive. In whatever position he is placed he retains his dignity, good humor and self-possession.

In 1886 Mr. Cockran was first elected as a Representative in Congress, from a New York city district, and became a member of the Fiftieth Congress, from 1887 to 1889; he was immediately recognized as a leader on the Democratic side to whom unusual deference was paid, considering he was "a new member." Was a member of the Commission to revise the judiciary article of the Constitution of the State of New York. Was elected to the Fifty-second and re-elected to the Fifty-third Congresses, from 1891 to 1895.

In the New York State Democratic Legislative caucus held at Albany in January, 1893, Mr. Cockran was undoubtedly the choice of a majority for election as United States Senator, and it was quite possible had members been left free to give ex-



pression to their choice, and had not yielded to outside influence, Mr. Cockran would have been chosen to fill a place for which he was fully competent and well equipped. As it was, he received many votes in the caucus. His many friends openly resented the injustice done Mr. Cockran at this time by influential men in the party who were jealous of his rapidly increasing popularity in State and National politics.

In 1896 Mr. Cockran opposed the platform adopted by the Democratic Convention at Chicago, and voted for McKinley, the Republican Presidential candidate, declining to participate in the Indianapolis Convention or to support Palmer and Buckner, Independent Democrats. The great mass meeting he addressed in Madison Square was the opening and the chief event of that memorable campaign. In November, 1896, at Chickering Hall, New York city, he addressed the first public meeting in favor of intervention by this Government to terminate the perpetration of barbarities in Cuba, and in January, 1899, at the Academy of Music, New York city, he addressed the first public meeting in opposition to the forcible annexation or conquest of the Philippine Islands. In the election of 1900 he supported William J. Bryan the Democratic Candidate for President, on the ground that the result could not in any way affect the coinage of the country, owing to the complexion of the Senate, while he believed the defeat of the Republican party would of its self have sufficed to expel imperialism from our political system.

At a special election held February 23, 1904, Mr. Cockran was elected to the Fifty-eighth Congress, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of George B. McClellan, elected Mayor of New York city, and to the Fifty-ninth Congress, and re-elected to the Sixtieth Congress, terms expiring March 3, 1909.

During his Congressional experience he was ever a recognized leader and orator representing the Democratic party, and for a greater part of his stay in Congress was admittedly the most distinguished orator in either branch of the Nation's legislature.

In two National Conventions he was easily the leading figure. His speech against the nomination of Cleveland in 1884 raised him at once to national prominence. In 1892 he again opposed the same candidate in a speech delivered at three in the morning to a convention which had been in continuous session for over four-

teen hours and which had refused to hear any other speaker, which is still remembered as one of the most remarkable achievements in that forum of debate.

His speech in closing the great debate on repeal of the Sherman Silver Purchase Law in the special session of 1893; his speech in favor of the Wilson Tariff in 1894, and his subsequent address against the proposed income Tax during the regular session, were the most widely reported of the time. After his return to the House in 1904 his speech against executive usurpation, his philippic against the proposed ship subsidy, his controversy with Rep. Dalzell, his address on insurance scandals, and his speech on the Hepburn railway rate bill were notable utterances which are still quoted as examples of patriotic eloquence.

As evidence of Mr. Cockran's continued popularity with residents of Westchester County, mention is made of the fact that he is called upon at the beginning of every season to deliver the opening address at the New Rochelle Forum, attended largely by people coming from every section of the county.

On June 27, 1913, he was orator of the day on program arranged for the celebration of the 225th anniversary of the founding of New Rochelle by the French Huguenots, refugees from La Rochelle, France.

Mr. Cockran is a member of the following clubs: Metropolitan, Meadow Brook, Larchmont Yacht, The Brook, Lambs, Catholic, Riding, National Arts, Lotos (New York city); Country, Metropolitan, Chevy Chase (Washington, D. C.).

He has his law offices at No. 31 Nassau street, New York city.

Mr. Cockran's active service in municipal, State and national politics is justly appreciated, and constant demands upon him for "talks," here, there and everywhere, are more than the ordinary mortal man would be physically able to satisfy. Evidently the people do not tire of listening to his voice.

As a finished and classical scholar, possessed of natural wit and enchanting oratory, he is as well known in prominent European cities as he is known in this country.

His running as a candidate for Congress in the First Congressional district, or Long Island district, in 1912, on the National Progressive ticket, was to please his close personal friend ex-President Theodore Roosevelt, and without the slightest expectation of election. The vote he polled was so flattering

that the result is regarded by his friends as a victory rather than a defeat.

Biography has a two-fold office. It is a narrative of facts, and a teacher of the lessons of life. It shows where and how men have made battle with discouragements, and its teachings are lamps to guide the feet of those still struggling for success. Mr. Cockran's career shows what is possible for a determined young man to accomplish in this country, though he be a stranger in a strange land. Young Cockran, as he was entering his teens, set his face toward the far distant America, and the city of New York, as the goal of all his hopes. Discouragements were plentiful; like many of the country youths who go to cities, he found it difficult to succeed without friends and influence. The subject of our sketch was fortunate in falling into the hands of such a good samaritan as John Berry proved to be and who continued Cockran's lifelong friend. The manhood of a boy attracts friendship that in many instances proves everlasting. Encouragement in the way of a helping hand develops the true man in the youth.

William Bourke Cockran to reach the enviable position he to-day holds, to retain and enjoy the esteem of people whose esteem is well worth possessing, had to work, and work hard, finding, as he did, in his pathway many obstacles which had to be overcome. To the unceasing endeavors of an energetic Irish lad who possessed little more than determination to win and the confidence of youth, is due the very apparent success of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Cockran modestly says, what he has accomplished is not unusual, but what any young man can do, if he sets out determined to conquer.

It has been truly said, that the men whose personal history the world needs are not those who, by some successful venture, burst suddenly into fortune and fame; nor, indeed, those who, by shrewd calculations and spider-like patience, devote life to the attainment of wealth. Nor does it need even the history of genius, brilliant as may be its story and dazzling its work. The first excite to unhealthful ambition, to the planting of the crown of life upon a brow of gold. They subordinate the elements of a true character which gather to it as its prime necessities a regnant fidelity to truth, a fellowship with purity, a sympathy with all who struggle, an ambition to brighten life for others.

The latter has the attraction only of a picture which we may admire but cannot imitate. The exceptional nature of genius robs it of stimulus. It is beyond reach. Men of genius are like "stars who dwell apart." They resemble the stars in their coldness, their distance, and their sheen. The true man is to be sought for less high. He is to be found where the masses of men are, toiling with them, helping them, devising plans which touch the springs of human interest, seeking success through honor and persistent labor. Such men, haply, are multiplying. The world needs them. To record any such man's history is alike a duty and a pleasure. For such a reason we write this sketch.

---

HELEN MILLER GOULD, philanthropist, eldest daughter of Jay and Helen Day (Miller) Gould, was born June 20, 1868, in New York city. Since childhood she has been a resident of this County a great part of the year, dwelling in the palatial residence of her father on the banks of the Hudson river, in Irvington, in the town of Greenburgh. This residence now belongs to her and is by her maintained as her summer home. Her winter residence being at No. 579 Fifth avenue, New York city.

She is one of the most prominent wealthy American women of the present age, devoting her life to the promotion of many objects intended for the improvement of the condition of her fellow creatures. Identified with many benevolent works, she has a world-wide enviable reputation.

She who became world-wide famous as Helen Gould, was married on January 22, 1913, to Finley J. Shepard. The ceremony taking place at "Lyndhurst," Miss Gould's summer home in Irvington, in presence of immediate relatives and intimate friends only.

Miss Gould's fortune has been estimated at from \$20,000,000 to \$30,000,000. She inherited about \$10,000,000 from her father. She has conducted her affairs with much shrewdness and good judgment, and it has often been said that she has trebled the money which came to her. It is estimated that Miss Gould has given about \$5,000,000 to charitable, religious, education and public uses.

Miss Gould (now Mrs. Shepard) is a woman of very decided views and absolutely set principles. Among her beliefs is the doctrine that persons of wealth owe distinct duties to their less fortunate fellow beings. She once set out her ideas in this way:

“The Christian idea that wealth is a stewardship or trust and not to be used for one’s personal pleasure alone, but for the welfare of others, certainly seems the noblest, and those who have more money or broader culture owe a debt to those who have had fewer opportunities. And there are so many ways one can help. Children, the sick and the aged especially claim our attention, and the forms of work for them are numerous.

“Earnest workers who nobly and lovingly give their lives to promote the welfare of others give far more than though they had simply made gifts of money, so those who cannot afford to give largely need not feel discouraged on that account. After all, sympathy and good will may be a greater force than wealth, and we can all extend to others a kindly feeling and courteous consideration that will make life sweeter and better.

“Sometimes it seems to me we do not sufficiently realize the good that is done by money that is used in the different industries in giving employment to great numbers of people under the direction of clever men and women, and surely it takes more ability, perseverance and time to manage successfully such enterprises than merely to make gifts.”

HORACE GREELEY, the editor, philosopher, statesman, philanthropist, Westchester County's adopted son and worthy citizen. It will doubtless be admitted that no history of Westchester County would be complete without mention of this distinguished personage, who lived and died in the County. True, our County was not his place of birth, but he loved it equally as well. His writings referring to his farm home among us, to enjoyed hours stolen from a busy life and spent here, and his publication as to "What I know about Farming," made not only his farm but the modest hamlet of Chappaqua equally as well known and rendered it quite famous. His unsparing recommendation of the County as a place in which to dwell, made others desire to take up a residence here. He ever had at heart the best interests of Chappaqua, and was one of the organizers and first president of the Village Improvement Society. He took a becoming interest in everything that tended to benefit and advance the prosperity of his neighbors and make surroundings attractive.

As early as 1850, he decided to become a resident of Westchester County, when he joined with other New Yorkers in forming an Association to purchase land in the town of Eastchester this county, to organize a village, which village was finally named Mount Vernon. In 1858 he concluded to settle in Chappaqua, in the town of New Castle, where he could buy a farm desired.

When twenty years of age and a struggling printer's apprentice, Mr. Greeley arrived in New York city, in 1831; he married five years later. He remained a resident of the city twenty years, when he decided to "go back to the farm," to change a city existence for a country life. In speaking of his deciding to make this change, he said: "I had been some twenty years a resident of the city, and fifteen the head of a household. Six children had been born to me, and four of them had died—as I am confident some of them would not so prematurely have done had they been born and reared in the country. I had earned and bought a small satisfactory house in the very heart of the city; but who, if he has any choice, prefers to grow old and die at No. 239, unknown to, and uncared for by, the denizens of Nos. 237 and 241? For my family's sake, if not for my own, a country home was required; so I looked about and found one. The choice was substantially directed by my wife, who said she insisted on but three requisites—1. A peerless spring of



HORACE GREELEY





pure, soft, living water; 2. A cascade or babbling brook; 3. Woods largely composed of evergreens. These may seem light matters; yet I was some time in finding them grouped on the same small plat, within reasonable distance from the city. I *did* find them, however, in the charming locality known as Chappaqua, in nearby Westchester County; and those who object to my taste in choosing for my home a rocky, wooded hillside, sloping to the north of west, with a bog at its foot, cannot judge me fairly, unless they consider the above requirements. My land was previously the rugged, mainly wooded, outskirts of two adjacent farms, whereof my babbling brook formed the boundary."

Residents who were his neighbors remember him as a kind man; though he may have been considered "singular." He was a genius, and this fact may account for his being at times misunderstood as to his modes. He had a great heart. The poor, the sick, the despised and the unfortunate never appealed to him in vain. It used to be said of him, owing to his careless way of dressing, that he was "fearfully and wonderfully clad." He was certainly no Beau Brummel, nor was he a "fashion plate" dude. What was far better, he was a man of brains. The writer remembers him as he used to be seen plodding his way along to the railroad station from his Chappaqua home; head down, engaged in profound thought, the benefit of which many thousands of the readers of his great newspaper received.

Like Lincoln, Greeley was born in poverty and reared in obscurity. Like that other illustrious printer, Benjamin Franklin, he was self-educated. Everything he acquired intellectually came by hard and prodigious efforts. Thought to be not bright in early boyhood, he nevertheless persistently pursued knowledge until his was a consummate mental mastery. With a thirst for knowledge, inherited from his mother, one of his most striking characteristics was correctness of spelling, and an everlasting desire to associate with those who could not spell. When he was ten years old, he had borrowed, read and returned every book within seven miles of his father's house. He was not a college-bred man, and he used to say: "Of all the horned cattle, a college graduate is the worst in a newspaper office." His father's family was so poor that a neighbor once found them all living upon milk and bread. As a boy he persistently dressed in the most awkward country style, and his mother once stated that it cost less than three dollars a year to clothe him.

The habit of dressing awkwardly continued with him to the last. Born in poverty and obscurity he faithfully worked at whatever came to his hands and never relaxed until things more profitable and congenial came into his life.

When fifteen years of age he was apprenticed to a printer in Poultney, Vt., for six months for his board and \$40 per annum. He learned to set type in one day as well as the average apprentice could in one month. He gave no time to play; he worked with a will, and soon became a fair compositor. When copy ran out he began to construct news items at the case, and as they went into the paper he soon found himself composing editorial paragraphs, which also went in. In the five years of his apprenticeship he never had a new suit of clothes; he walked home, five hundred miles away, twice in that time to see his mother. On one of these trips, when he passed through Saratoga, N. Y., he wrote his first newspaper article, which was published in his newspaper when he returned to work. He was twenty years old when he became a journeyman, and then worked in the smaller towns of the north, going to New York city. He entered New York by a towboat down the Hudson, with ten dollars in his pocket, and first stopped at a small lodging house at 168 West street, where he was charged two and a half dollars a week for his board. The only work he could get was to set up an agate edition of a pocket Testament, which all other printers refused to work on. He was never a swift compositor, but was assiduous and correct, and made only five dollars a week by working fourteen hours each day. He looked so much like a block-headed countryman that he was discharged from the New York *Evening Post* composing rooms simply on that account. He then worked on the *Commercial Advertiser*, and in 1832 he secured a position as compositor on the *Spirit of the Times*, and to keep this place he condescended to change his homespun suit of clothes for a five dollar second-hand suit he got in Chatham street. He was saving of his small earnings and could always lend his fellow-printers money. He had a natural repugnance to luxury and wealth.

His first experience in daily newspaper publishing came in 1833; when he was part owner of a little job printing office, there came along a man who professed he had quite a sum of money to expend in establishing the first cheap daily newspaper to appear in New York; Greeley and his partner contracted to print the paper, which was to sell for one cent, probably the

first paper in the world attempted to be sold at that price. It took just three weeks for the paper to die; for the want of funds. The attempt to help out the would-be publisher threw Greeley into debt, which hard work on his part was necessary to pay.

Mr. Greeley was married on July 5, 1836, five years after reaching New York, to a school teacher, who was attracted to him by reading one of his poems; and at the marriage ceremony he broke a custom of his previous life by wearing socks.

His next newspaper venture was the starting of a weekly publication, "The New-Yorker," which ran along three years and succeeded in securing a large circulation, but many of its patrons proved too slow in "paying up," and as Greeley lacked necessary capital to keep matters rolling, he had to succumb to fate and suspend publication. He said he would have been willing to give the right to publish the newspaper away, and pay anyone \$2,000 cash for relieving him of the burden and freeing him of its debts, but there were no takers; and as a result, after the suspension, he found himself \$7,000 on the wrong side of the ledger. After much privation and stinting, he succeeded in paying every cent of this debt. He next was drawn from his humble printing shop by an invitation to go to Albany and edit a Whig campaign newspaper, with offices in the latter city and New York.

Mr. Greeley had succeeded by this time in getting deeply interested in politics, on the Whig side; and had published and edited several political campaign newspapers to aid his friends in the city and state elections.

On the tenth of April, 1841—the day on which New York city held its great funeral parade and pageant in honor of Gen. William H. Harrison, President of the United States, who had died six days before—a day of most unseasonable chill and sleet and snow—the first number of Mr. Greeley's "New York Tribune" was published.

The New York *Tribune*, which Mr. Greeley founded, was his supreme opportunity. Here he made the editorial anvil ring and there he sent his intellectual sparks outward and upward in a veritable shower. Other men have owned newspapers in America; others have wielded the pen for themselves and employed the pens of others for the enrichment of the columns of their papers; but only one Horace Greeley ever passed this way, and when he departed he carried with him much of the glory of his beloved New York *Tribune*.

Mr. Greeley held at least one political office, that is known.

In 1848, he was elected a Representative in Congress from a New York city district, to fill a vacancy, the unexpired term of three months, as a Whig. Of this experience he said, in 1868: "I believe it was just 7 A. M. of the 4th of March, 1849—the day of General Taylor's inauguration—when the two Houses, having finished all the inevitable business of the session, were adjourned without day, and I walked down to my hotel, free thenceforth to mind my own business. I have not since been a member, nor held any post under the Federal Government; it is not likely that I shall ever again hold one; yet I look back upon those three months I spent in Congress as among the most profitably employed of any in the course of my life. I saw things from a novel point of view; and if I came away from the Capitol no wiser than I went thither, the fault was entirely my own." In Congress, as well as elsewhere, Mr. Greeley advocated and fought for principles most dear to him.

He held no other public office, though he was years active in National and State politics, and worked loyally to aid friends who were constantly seekers after political preferment. Thurlow Weed, the acknowledged party "Boss," William H. Seward and Greeley were the acknowledged leaders of the Republican party in this State. Greeley later complained to Seward, when the latter was Governor, that Weed and Seward took what they wanted in the way of good patronage, State and Nation, and forgot him, caring little whether Greeley was clothed or fed—no office was offered Greeley. The letter Greeley wrote to Governor Seward, in 1854, dissolved the partnership in the firm of "Seward, Weed and Greeley," as the latter intended. When it came to nominating a Republican candidate for President in 1860, Greeley was in the convention as a delegate from Oregon, by request of the party in that State. Seward was the choice for President of the New York delegation. Greeley favored another man, Edward Bates of Missouri; later he supported Lincoln and helped nominate him, thus scoring against his former associate, Seward.

He frequently stated that he was not desirous of holding public office; but the fact that office was not tendered him was what cut him deeply; as it showed base ingratitude on part of pretended friends whom he had helped to get what they wanted.

Among other things commendable, Mr. Greeley was a strong

champion of temperance, and delivered many lectures upon the subject; he says he first met the lady who later became his wife, at the home of a Dr. Sylvester Graham, who first appeared in New York city as a lecturer on temperance; and as his wife she continued a strong advocate of temperance, and in years of extreme poverty kept her house in strict accordance with her convictions.

He was ever proud of the fact that he was born in poverty and that he had to earn his own way in life, that he had to work hard to make ends meet. On one occasion he wrote: "Above all, be neither afraid or ashamed of honest industry; and if you catch yourself fancying anything more respectable than this, be ashamed of it to the last day of your life. Or, if you find yourself shaking more cordially the hand of your cousin, the Congressman, than of your uncle, the Blacksmith, as such write yourself down as an enemy to the principles of our institutions, and a traitor to the dignity of humanity." Nobody hated injustice more than he. All his life through he battled against those who practiced persecution. Tyranny in every form was repugnant to him. His voice was ever raised in Freedom's cause, even unto the uttermost corners of the earth. He passed out of this world eternally true in heart.

A lover of his country, when the war was over, he pleaded as earnestly for justice to the South as he had patriotically labored for the North when the Civil War was progressing. Nothing pleased him more than to learn that his enemy of yesterday had become his friend to-day. He could fight, and forgive and forget. Though a reformer by nature, he happily avoided the spirit which seeks victory rather than truth. To the glory of Horace Greeley it can be truthfully said that he never crucified an adversary on the specious theory that he was laboring for the public weal.

In 1872 Horace Greeley became a candidate for election as President of the United States. He had for his opponent Gen. Ulysses S. Grant. Canvass the Nation over and two men more unlike than Greeley and Grant could not be found. Each in his own way was a majestic character. Grant, who had served one term as President, for various alleged reasons, had antagonized certain men prominent in his own political party. These were opposed to his re-election. The idealists and reformers in the Republican party were destined to early discover that President Grant was more soldier than statesman. Obscure

and unsuccessful in private life, though marvelously successful in his eight years of military endeavor, President Grant had little taste or aptitude for purely administrative affairs.

In the last half of President Grant's first term the Republican opposition to the President took tangible form. In January, 1872, a mass meeting was held in Jefferson City, Missouri, and a call was issued for a national convention of so-called Liberal Republicans. This Liberal Republican Convention was duly held in Cincinnati on May 1st following. From the beginning to the end, it was an intense anti-Grant demonstration. The delegates came from all over the Union. They represented in themselves and their associates at home the patriotic element of the Republican party. Scores of statesmen who had taken prominent part in the formation and perpetuation of the Republican party in its early days joined in the crusade to give their political organization a rebirth.

That Horace Greeley coveted the Presidential nomination of the Liberal Republicans is a fixed fact. But he received the nomination only after a hard struggle in the convention. Many forgot the sacrifices he had made for his party when that party was in sore need of supporters. Six ballots were taken by the delegates. Charles Francis Adams, of Massachusetts, led on the first, third and fourth ballots, while Greeley led on the second and fifth. On the sixth ballot, Adams had 324 votes and Greeley 332, with 57 votes scattered. Before the result of this ballot had been announced, the Greeley delegates raised a tremendous cheer on behalf of their favorite, which stamped the convention *en masse* to Greeley.

The Democratic National Convention, held in Baltimore, Md., on July 9, 1872, decided that it was advisable to endorse the candidacy of Mr. Greeley, the Liberal Republican candidate; the ballot taken on the question of endorsement being 686 in favor, out of a total vote of 732. The platform of the Liberal Republican party was also adopted.

The story of the outcome of that election is told, as far as Greeley is concerned, in the one word "defeat." One of the classics of American politics to-day is the saying, "Beaten worse than Horace Greeley." President Grant's renomination was unanimous and his re-election by the people was overwhelming; his victory was more than a tidal wave, it was almost a flood. Only five States of the Union voted in favor of Greeley. It was estimated that for every Republican that voted for

Greeley, two Democrats voted for Grant, or stayed away from the polls. Certain Democrats would not forget the times that Greeley had been the bitterest opponent of their party, in his editorials and in his speeches, and wished by their votes, or their absence from the polls, to show that they did not approve of Greeley's nomination, or endorsement, by Democratic leaders.

From this defeat Horace Greeley never fully recovered. The ingratitude of those he had so loyally served dealt him a blow most unkind. This defeat was believed by many of his friends to be a cause that hastened his end.

Success or defeat, let no man despise Horace Greeley. For no man's place in American history is surer than his. Greeley's services to the people cannot be measured by his vote-getting ability. No honors that might be bestowed or withheld in the way of public office could add to or take from his splendid character. He may not have been what is considered a successful politician, one who can trim sail to every varying wind; probably the fault, if any, lay in his construction, he preferred principles to gain, and for principles he was willing to make sacrifices. While his ability gave him a National character, his gentle, kind nature made him a friend of the humblest.

Mr. Greeley was born on February 3, 1811, and died at his home in Chappaque, November 29, 1872; his death prevented the Presidential Electors chosen in his favor voting for him in the Electoral College. Mrs. Mary Y. C. Greeley died just one month before her husband.

At the time of their death they had two daughters, Ida and Gabrielle M. The will of Mary Y. C. Greeley divided her real and personal property equally between her two daughters. Horace Greeley, in the will probated at White Plains, made a similar division of his estate.

Mr. Greeley's last will, written by himself on two sheets of note paper on Nov. 9, 1872, just twenty days before his death, devised his entire estate to his daughter Ida Greeley, "one-half to be by her used at her own discretion to the education and support of her sister, Gabrielle M. Greeley." Objection to the probate of the last will was made before the Surrogate on the ground that it did great injustice to Gabrielle M. Greeley, and Ida Greeley voluntarily agreed to permit the probate of the earlier will, thus surrendering one-half of the estate to her sister.

Ida Greeley, who had married Col. Nicholas Smith, died on April 11, 1882. without leaving a will and her estate passed to

her surviving husband and her three children, Horace, Nixola and Ida, of whom the eldest was then five years of age.

At the time of Ida Greeley's death neither Mr. Greeley's estate nor that of his wife had ever been divided.

Gabrielle M. Greeley married the Rev. Frank M. Glendennin, and with her husband and family resides on part of the old farm. On February 3, 1911, the hundredth anniversary of Mr. Greeley's birth was celebrated with interesting ceremonies, not only in Chappaqua, but also in New York city and in Albany.

At his old home, in the chamber of the New York Board of Aldermen, by members of Typographical Union No. 6, at the New York Theater, and by the adjournment of both branches of the State Legislature.

At Chappaqua, the celebration, arranged by the Chappaqua Historical Society, was held at the home of Mrs. Gabrielle Greeley Glendennin, a daughter, on the Greeley farm.

Conspicuous among those present were Gen. Stewart L. Woodford, who traced an intimate picture of his old friend Greeley, and General Edwin A. Merritt, now 84 years old, who was Consul-General to London and Collector of the Port of New York. He was probably the oldest living associate of Horace Greeley in attendance. James Toole, president of Typographical Union No. 6, of Manhattan, headed a delegation of that body.

Gen. Woodford delivered the principal address, in which he in part said: "Mr. Greeley's work is done, but his influence will abide while this Nation lives. His work for the slaves, clean politics and organized labor will ever live. His work for sound currency no banker can ever forget. His words were 'the way to resume is to resume.' He was a firm friend of Lincoln, and the latter's nomination was due to the courage, domination and instance of Horace Greeley. One of the greatest things Mr. Greeley ever did was when he went on the bail bond of Jefferson Davis, which, the speaker declared, was a great pledge of brotherhood that assured the unity of the Nation. To the very end he lived a life that was devoted to charity, to brotherhood of man, to labor, to the development of national resources and to the strengthening of the national Union. His was a great life."

At the printers' celebration in New York city, United States Senator Albert J. Beveridge, of Indiana, was the orator.

It has been decided to erect in Chappaqua a memorial statue in honor of Mr. Greeley, to cost \$16,000.



ALEXANDER HAMILTON is given a place in the annals of Westchester County on account of his association with the County's early history.

It was at Peekskill, in this County, in 1777, that he received from Gen. Washington his commission as Adjutant-General of the Continental Army, an appointment given him as recognition of heroic service rendered as aid on the staff of the Commander-in-Chief, a position he had accepted at the urgent request of Washington, he acting as Washington's confidential secretary, thereby becoming a member of that general's military family and his close friend.

As a former resident of this County he may be considered as of us. When he brought his charming wife to New York and settled in that city for the practice of law, he took up his residence in the lower section of the county, in what has been known as the town of Morrisania, the town being named in honor of the family whose sons were most intimate, personal and political, friends of Hamilton. It was through a Morris that he received, in 1781, an appointment as Receiver of Taxes for the State of New York. Though he at first declined this office, fearing it might interfere with his professional pursuits, the persistency of the Morrises influenced him to accept. To Hamilton this appointment was of no little importance, for it gave him an opportunity of establishing his reputation for business talent and political ability. The nation, too, was the gainer, for Hamilton was thus introduced into public life many years before he would have reached notoriety as a statesman through the slow course of forensic occupations.

From the early period and to the present day descendants of General Hamilton have been honored residents of Westchester County. General Alexander Hamilton, a descendant as well as a namesake, who earned his title in the Civil War, died in 1908, at his home in Tarrytown, this County, at the age of eighty-seven years, a man highly respected for his amiability and other good qualities.

Another link in the chain that connects Gen. Hamilton with this County, is the knowledge that he and John Jay together edited patriotic literature and were closely allied as the nearest confidential friends of General Washington. It was Hamilton and Jay who assisted President Washington in the preparation of all important State papers. Even when President Washington, on retiring from office, had determined to leave behind

him as a legacy the declaration of his principles of action, to serve as an example to his successors, this being his farewell address, he chose as his advisers Jay and Hamilton. Of the service rendered Washington on this occasion, by these two men, an early writer, speaking of the farewell address, said: "Its conception could only have arisen in the mind of Washington himself, yet it would have been less perfect as a composition had it not passed through the hands of Hamilton; and even their united efforts might not have exhibited the high and delicate finish afforded by the classical pen of Jay."

Gouverneur Morris, of Morrisania, for whom latter place was named, who was made assistant national superintendent of finance on July 6, 1781, was indebted to Hamilton for many valuable suggestions, which were adopted, providing a financial policy for the country. It was doubtless his knowledge as to the solution of financial problems, that suggested to the Morris his fitness for the office he received about this time.

Shortly before his tragic death, in 1804, General Hamilton purchased a tract of land just over the southern border line of Westchester County, and within the rural limits of New York city, not far from the Hudson river. On this land he built his celebrated country-seat, "The Grange." Here the soldier and statesman passed the last days of his busy and brilliant career, surrounded by his friends, but not entirely free from the animosities of political life—enmities that finally culminated in the fatal encounter between himself and Aaron Burr. The thirteen elm trees planted by General Hamilton near his house, to celebrate the thirteen original States of the Union, were saved, with the other property, by a Westchester County citizen some few years ago. Hon. Orlando Potter, of Ossining, paid \$140,000 for the ground upon which these noble trees stood, purchasing the same from the estate of an owner subsequent to General Hamilton. It was the desire of Congressman Potter that New York city or State or some society later possess the property that it might be preserved on account of historic associations and out of regard for General Hamilton as patriot, statesman and distinguished member of the bar.

Hamilton was not a native of the United States. He was born in the Island of Nevis, then, as now, a possession of Great Britain, on January 11, 1757. His mother was descended from a French Huguenot family (another Westchester County tie); he was the youngest child. Quite young he came to New York

to secure an education, entering King's College (afterward Columbia, where Jay was also educated), the separate estate of his mother providing the means to meet necessary expenses.

Hamilton arrived in New York at a most interesting epoch. A spirit of resistance to the acts of the Parliament of Great Britain, which were justly considered as not only contrary to national rights, but even to the admitted privileges of the Britons, was fast rising to that height at which the colonists finally threw off, not only the obnoxious usurpations of the legislature, but even their own character of subjects to a king. The deep thought he was known to have devoted to the controversies between the parent country and the colonies led to his being urged to address a public meeting in the city of New York. This was the first appearance of the youthful student (he was then about sixteen years of age) as a public speaker, and was made under many disadvantages. His real youth, and still more the appearance of it, growing out of his slender figure and small stature, must have given him the appearance of a boy presuming to mingle in the councils of men. He proved a success and his fame began from that date. His able contributions to newspapers assisted in rousing the people.

When an appeal to arms was sounded he was one of the first to respond, young as he was; in spite of his juvenile appearance, he was, after a strict examination, appointed captain of the Provincial Company of Artillery. To raise this company and equip the recruits, he expended the last remittance he received from his mother. In command of this company he took a prominent part and distinguished himself at the battle of White Plains, in this County, and materially aided Washington in gaining the object of his wishes, the safe retreat of his army. It was his bravery during this battle that caused Washington to take a fancy to the youth, and to ask Hamilton to become an aid on his staff. It was not without reluctance that he relinquished the prospect of promotion in the line of the army, to which his distinguished services during the most arduous campaign of the Revolution would have entitled him, for a place on the staff. His affection for General Washington decided him to accept, and this act proved of great profit to the Commander-in-Chief, who found Hamilton always loyal and faithful, worthy of trust in most troublesome times, when Washington found himself hampered by jealous rivals.

History tells of Hamilton's most remarkable and honorable

career, as soldier, brilliant and conscientious lawyer and statesman. As a soldier he aided Washington in rallying the retreating battalions at Monmouth, led the forlorn hope at Yorktown, aided in preventing the consummation of Arnold's treachery at West Point, and did various other things creditable to a soldier fighting for the country's freedom; as a statesman he took a directing part in formation of laws successfully establishing a new nation, and his cleverness as a financier enabled him to suggest a desirable financial policy for adoption by Congress; as a lawyer his ability made him a leader of the bar in the principal city of the new Republic. Elsewhere in this volume Hamilton's connection with the political history of this nation is referred to.

Hamilton was rather below the middle size, and in his youth extremely slender. In more mature age his figure assumed a degree of fulness, without approaching to corpulency. His eyes were blue, and his hair a light brown, although, in the fashion of the day, it was always covered with powder. His motions were graceful, and the tones of his voice agreeable in the highest degree. To these natural requisites he added high powers of argument, readiness of expression, and simple elegance of thought and diction. He thus, as an orator, is said to have been pre-eminent even in a country so prolific in public speakers. Whether at the bar or in the deliberative assembly, he was equally distinguished for his commanding eloquence. Ambitious to no little degree, he sought no offices of honor and emolument, nor would have accepted them except as opportunities of being useful to his country. He looked for his recompense in the consideration of the virtuous and patriotic of his fellow citizens, or the more sure gratitude of posterity, not in wealth or the pride of elevated rank. With such disinterested views, each call to the public service involved him in pecuniary loss, and he gradually contracted a debt of considerable amount, which remained unpaid at his decease. His appointment as Inspector-General in the provisional army (which he accepted at Washington's urging after the war), interrupted the growth of a lucrative professional business, and, at the same time, deprived him of the means of meeting the interest on large purchases of land ("The Grange" property) which he had entered into, in full confidence that his labors as a lawyer would enable him to hold it. To prevent the absolute sacrifice of his landed property, his friends and admirers

united after his death in a subscription, by which his debts were paid, and the proceeds of the estate finally reimbursed their advances, but left little or no surplus to his family.

General Hamilton was married on December 14, 1780, to Miss Elizabeth Schuyler, second daughter of General Philip Schuyler, a trusted aid and adviser of General Washington; the marriage took place in the Schuyler mansion in Albany, and later they went to New York, and, as stated, resided in Morrisania, in this County, until they took up their residence at "The Grange."

Of this marriage there were several children. The eldest son, Philip, named for his maternal grandfather, was killed in a duel, growing out of political agitation in which he defended his father; the boy had just reached years of manhood. The second son, who had inherited the literary tastes of his father, was the author of a very ably written "Life of Alexander Hamilton," using valuable data gained from important papers left by his father. A son laid the corner-stone of the first monument erected in Tarrytown, in 1853, in honor of André's captors.

General Hamilton was killed in a duel with Aaron Burr, in July, 1804. At his untimely death all America mourned, but the terrible sorrow of his family, to which he was unusually devoted, can not be described.

His wife, the sweetheart of his boyhood, survived her husband for fifty long, lonesome years. When she died, at the age of ninety-seven years, a pleasant, sweet-faced old lady, praised for her sunny nature and her quiet humor, a pocket-book was found in her possession, containing within a yellow, timeworn letter, written on the morning of the duel, and was Hamilton's farewell to his "beloved wife."

The following is a summary of his life:

When Hamilton began to be active in aid of the struggling colonies he was but a school boy, about 16 years of age; a year later he became a captain of artillery in the Continental army, and then an aid on General Washington's staff; when 20 years old he held the important office of Adjutant-General in the army; at 22, he devised a financial policy which was adopted for the nation; at 23, he was married and then followed his appointment as State Receiver of Taxes; at 24, he had established an enviable reputation in the legal profession in New York city and State; when 25 years old we find him a

leader in Congress, an expounder of the Constitution which he helped to frame, and the father of important financial measures adopted by Congress; at 26 he began organizing one of the political parties of the country; at the age of 32 he accepts President Washington's offer of Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, and when 38 he resigned as Secretary of the Treasury, to resume the practice of law in New York city; at the age of 47 years he met a tragic death.

That part of the "Hamilton Grange" on which stood the thirteen famous "Hamilton Elms"—almost the last of this historic tract remaining vacant—is soon to be covered with apartment houses, if present plans are allowed to be carried out. Restrictions placed on the property twenty-five years ago, permitting private dwellings only, expired in November, 1910. The sale of this property to apartment house builders is to be regretted, as it brings to an end the efforts on the part of various patriotic and historical societies to have New York city, or New York State, purchase this ground and erect thereon some suitable memorial. The old Hamilton house is still standing at the rear of St. Luke's Church at Convent Avenue and 141st Street, and is used by the church as its rectory. It is regretted that at Mr. Potter's death the property had to be sold, and that it did not fall into possession of a person or society, to insure forever its preservance on account of its historic associations.

The illustrious subject of this sketch had six worthy sons. The eldest named Philip, for his mother's father, was killed in a duel, as told in this volume; the second son was John C., who wrote a history of his father after latter's death; the third son was Col. James A., who resided in Dobbs Ferry, in this County, and who took part in erecting the first monument at Tarrytown in honor of the captors of André; the fourth son, Gen. William, won distinction in the Black Hawk Indian War; the fifth son was Alexander; the sixth son, born shortly after the death of the eldest son, and not long before his father was likewise killed in a duel, was named Phillip; he lived to a good old age, dying in Poughkeepsie, when 90 years old; his son Dr. Allen McLean Hamilton, of New York city, is a noted specialist.

Gen. Alexander Hamilton, 3d, who served through the Civil War and won his title by distinguished services, a grandson of Gen. Alexander Hamilton, head of the family, and son of the second son, John C., died in Tarrytown, his home, in 1909, at

the age of 92 years. The author of this book had the pleasure of sailing up the Hudson River in his company on the occasion of his 92d birthday celebration.

John C. L. Hamilton, who resides at Elmsford, in this County, is a great-grandson of Gen. Alexander Hamilton, a grandson of John C., the second son, and a son of John C. A. Hamilton.

---

WASHINGTON IRVING, the diplomat, poet, etc., who resided and died and was buried in this County, was born in the city of New York, on April 3, 1783, a son of and the eleventh child, the youngest, of William and Sarah Irving. The father a Scotchman, from the Orkney Isles, at the extreme north of Scotland; his mother was of a most gentle type, an English woman who came from the extreme south of England. The Irvings resided in what is now one of the principal downtown business districts, at No. 128 William street, between John and what is now Fulton, but was then Partition street. It was a two-story house, with a garden running down to the East River. It had a high, steep roof with gabled windows, and the juvenile Washington used to delight in climbing out of these in the evening when he was supposed to be in bed, creeping along the eaves like a cat and dropping pebbles down the chimney of the parlor, where his elders were reading by the fire. For Washington—christened, by the way, after George Washington, who had entered New York with his army only a few months before the boy was born—was a mischievous lad. He took much more after his gentle mother than after his stern father.

Washington remained at school until he was sixteen years old, when he entered a law office, and so began the career that made him American Minister to European Courts, author of such famous books as the "Sketch Book," "Tales of a Traveler," and "The Alhambra," and one of the brightest lights in the firmament of American literature.

He honored Westchester County the many years he spent among us, as a resident of Irvington, named in his honor.

Mr. Irving was appointed United States Minister to Spain in 1842.

He was first spoken of for a position in the diplomatic corps of this country in 1831, when Martin Van Buren, of this State,

was, for a short period, Minister to England. In a letter, dated November 25, 1831, which he sent from London to President Jackson, Mr. Van Buren recommended Mr. Irving in the following complimentary language:

“Washington Irving has been staying for some weeks in my house, and will, I hope, continue to do so through the winter. He leaves for the United States in the spring. An intimate acquaintance with him has satisfied me that I was mistaken in supposing that his literary occupation had given his mind a turn unfavorable to practical business pursuits, and I am not sure you did not entertain the same impression. I think it but just to correct the error. If an opportunity should present itself in which you can employ him as Charge d’Affaires, I am confident you may count with confidence on his faithful discharge of the duties imposed upon him, and I am quite sure that a truer American or a more honest man does not live.”

In spite of this high opinion expressed by Jackson’s most intimate friend, Washington Irving, the great author, was forgotten by President Jackson, and even by Van Buren too, when latter became President and could appoint the man on his (Van Buren’s) own recommendation. It was not until both these Presidents closed their terms of office that the reward came. It was in 1842 when President Tyler appointed him Minister to Spain, on the recommendation of Daniel Webster, Secretary of State in Tyler’s Cabinet.

Mr. Irving died November 28, 1859, aged 76 years, 7 months and 25 days.

(For biography of Washington Irving, see page 78, volume 1.)



JOHN JAY was born in New York city, on December 15, 1745. It was believed by many that he was born in Westchester County, owing probably to his connection with the County's early history, that his childhood and latter days were spent within the County, that two sons had been elected to office at the hands of the County's electors, and that descendants continue to reside here.

He was the eighth son of Peter and Mary (Van Cortlandt) Jay. Peter Jay, like his father and grandfather, was a merchant, and followed his business with such success, that, at the age of forty, he was able to retire and live on the proceeds of his former industry. At the age of twenty-four Peter Jay married Mary Van Cortlandt, a daughter of one of Westchester County's oldest families; at the time Mr. Jay decided to purchase a farm at Rye, in this County, ten children had been born to bless their union. John Jay, the subject of this sketch was little more than a babe at the time of the family's removal to Rye. Jay's ancestors were of the Huguenots driven from France. His great-grandfather was a native and resident of the city of La Rochelle, for which the city of New Rochelle, in this County, was named.

John Jay even in his childhood displayed some inklings of the spirit which was to animate him in after years. His early education was principally derived from his mother, who was a woman both of talents and information. She also instilled into his mind those Christian principles which we find exhibiting themselves in his future career. At the age of eight he was sent to a grammar school in the nearby town of New Rochelle. His instructor there was the Rev. Mr. Stoope, a native of Switzerland, and pastor of the French Church, in New Rochelle. To great learning and fondness for mathematical pursuits the good clergyman united absence of mind; and his pupil suffered from the latter almost as much as he gained from the former. To the clergyman's wife, who was as miserly as he was careless, the care of his household was committed, and several anecdotes are recorded of the sufferings of young Jay, both as to food and treatment. Under the tuition of this singular clergyman young Jay remained three years, and was then placed by his father under the care of a private tutor, who prepared him for college. The college selected was King's, in New York city, now Columbia University, an institution which, as even in the early days, boasts of many celebrated men among its

alumni. On May 15, 1764, when a little over eighteen years of age, he graduated from college with his degree of Bachelor of Arts. Two weeks later he began the study of law in the office of one of the principal law firms in New York city. In 1768 he was admitted to practice, and soon, by his talents and industry, was possessed of a lucrative business.

Commissioners were at this time appointed by the King to determine a disputed boundary-line between the provinces of New York and New Jersey. Mr. Jay was named as secretary of that commission, and thus commenced his public career as a servant of the King to whom he was afterward so long and so successfully opposed.

In the year 1774, Jay, being then twenty-nine years of age, was married to Miss Sarah Livingston, daughter of William Livingston of New Jersey. Mr. Livingston, the father of the bride, had distinguished himself as an ardent and active patriot, and became the first Governor of New Jersey after the declaration of independence.

Mr. Jay's first office in the service of the patriots, was one of a committee appointed by the citizens of New York to correspond with their fellow colonists on all matters of moment, and especially upon the manner of their resistance to the oppression of the mother country. Mr. Jay was appointed a sub-committee, whose business was to prepare answers to such communications as might be received.

Among the labors of this sub-committee, an answer was framed to a letter from the people of Boston. The draught of this is supposed to have come from the hands of Jay. It is not a little remarkable, as it contains the first proposition for the provinces to elect deputies to a general Congress. The New York committee, on the 4th of July, 1774, passed resolutions that their city ought to send delegates to this Congress, when and wherever it might be held; they also nominated five gentlemen, among whom was Jay, as suitable representatives. They were elected; but Jay and two of his colleagues, conceiving, from the manner of their election, that they were unfairly appointed, refused to serve, unless another election was held. Accordingly, a second election took place, and in a more formal manner; all who paid taxes voted, and the proceedings were countenanced and controlled by the corporation of the city. Mr. Jay was elected, and he was one of the representatives of Westchester County as well as of New York city. The

situation of a delegate to Congress seems to have been by no means considered as one that ought to be coveted, doubtless many feared being charged with treason and punished by England, and many counties were not represented (Westchester County was not in this number) in consequence of the difficulty of finding proper persons who were willing to serve. The towns along the Hudson, unable, from these causes, to elect members, committed to the New York delegation the right of voting and acting for them.

Congress assembled in Philadelphia on September 5, 1774. Mr. Jay took his seat on the first day of the session, and, although the youngest member, occupied a prominent place in the business of the assembly. One of the first measures of the Congress was the passage and recommendation of a strict non-importation act, by which the colonists bound themselves to use no production of the mother country. This action failing of its object, Congress decided to issue an address to the people of England, remonstrating against the decrees of the British government and asking assistance in bringing about their repeal. The preparation of this important paper was entrusted to Jay, young though he was. As he presented it, it was adopted by Congress.

New York city made Jay a member of the committee to secure the observance of the non-importation agreement.

When the New York provisional Congress was called to meet in New York city, Mr. Jay was a member.

On May 15, 1775, the general Congress again assembled in Philadelphia, and Jay was in his place. He, like others present, recognized that time for heroic action had arrived, the battle of Lexington seems to have developed fully to them the plans of the British government. Congress took measures for the enlistment of an American army and the formation of an American navy. Washington was appointed commander-in-chief on June 15, and soon after other generals were appointed. Mr. Jay took prominent part in arranging details; he suggested the name of John Sullivan for appointment as a Brigadier General, and the after career of General Sullivan justified this recommendation.

Congress appointed Mr. Jay to draw up a call to the inhabitants of Canada, inviting them to make common cause with the united provinces against their common enemy Great Britain. This appeal, most ably written, was made in vain.

Mr. Jay was one of a committee which drew up a paper, published in July, by Congress, as a declaration, "setting forth the causes and necessity for taking up arms." In the same month, Jay had adopted by Congress a petition signed by members making the last appeal to the King for justice; opposition was made to the adoption, but Jay vindicated its adoption on the plea that, if no attention was paid to it, and it was ignored as had been former petitions, the world would see that there was no other course left them; that they were without other means of relief, and were driven, almost without their own consent, to resort to actual hostilities. Mr. Jay, even to the last period of his life, was accustomed to refer to this paper, and state his conviction that it had great effect in producing unity of purpose among his countrymen. As he did in the case of appealing to Canada, Mr. Jay drew up the appeal for co-operation addressed by Congress to the people of Ireland and Jamaica.

Mr. Jay had added to his two legislative offices the appointment as a colonel of a militia regiment organized to protect New York city.

He was a member of a committee, with Franklin and Jefferson, to receive overtures of French assistance in the war of the Revolution. He drew the first draft of the State Constitution. When the "Council of Safety" was formed to hold the reins of the state government until the election of a governor and legislature by the people. Mr. Jay was made a member of that council, and was also appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. This council, which organized in New York city and later made its headquarters in White Plains, this County, held arbitrary and absolute power, as was necessary on account of the times. While the council was in existence the State was placed in a most trying situation. The enemy held possession of New York in the south, and an invading army from Canada entered it from the north; even true men began to despond, and those disaffected arrayed themselves in open hostility.

In the course of events, it was now imperative that a Governor of the State be chosen. Mr. Jay was regarded by many as a fit occupant for that office, and was desired to present himself as a candidate. He refused the offer on the grounds that he could be of more use to the State in the office of Chief Justice which he then held; at the same time declaring that he was fully sensible that the office of Governor was of great profit

and honor, but that his patriotism taught him to work, not for his own good, but for that of his country.

On September 9, 1776, the first term of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, under the new Constitution, was held in the village of Kingston, Justice Jay presiding. The circumstances under which this court was held seem to have made a deep impression on his mind. In his charge to the jury, he pointed out to them, in glowing colors, the situation that they were in, and the, to them, particularly happy and pleasurable fact, that they were the first judicial body assembled under a new and free Constitution.

Mr. Jay was made a member of a committee appointed to pass upon all bills introduced in the State Legislature, before they were permitted to become laws.

The only relaxation that his duties permitted were occasional visits to his only surviving parent at Fishkill. He had caused the removal of his parents from Rye to Fishkill, that they might escape annoyance from people unfriendly to the American cause.

Mr. Jay resigned the position of Chief Justice to return to Congress at the solicitation of the New York legislature, as he did not desire to hold both offices at the same time; he was convinced he could be of more service to his country in Congress, performing special duties laid out for him; of which Congress he became president.

History records, and the record is long, the many noble deeds performed by Mr. Jay in securing the liberty and establishing a government for his country. But few facts have been related in this sketch, space prevents the giving of his history in detail in this volume.

In the opening scenes of the Revolution he was fully aware of the penalty which would fall, in case of failure, upon the leaders of what the British government called a rebellion, yet he placed himself foremost in the discussions, and was speedily called by his compeers to hold the highest place. In his mission to Spain he manifested the same fearlessness and independence, disregarding his instructions from Congress when he found that, by obeying them, he would waive advantages which the course of that government had secured to the United States. The negotiations of the treaty of Paris is a still more marked instance of this fearless independence of character. He saw,

or thought he saw, that the French government desired to retain the United States as a vassal nation; and, although unsupported for a time by his colleague, he boldly pursued the course his sense of right and patriotism dictated. His success justified his conduct, and the treaty favored the United States, rather than France.

In the position of Chief Justice of the United States, to which he had been appointed by President Washington, he rendered decisions in accordance with what he knew to be the sense of the Constitution, regardless of personal consequences. President Washington said of him, "In appointing John Jay as Chief Justice, I have not only followed my own inclinations but also rendered the highest possible service to the country."

To accept a mission to Great Britain at the moment he did, called for the exercise of qualities similar to those exhibited in other official positions.

He was, in 1795, elected Governor of his native State, and served two terms, six years, succeeding George Clinton, who had held the office 18 years (and 3 years later, 21 years in all), when he was succeeded by his predecessor. While holding this office, Jay's bold resistance to what he considered an encroachment on the rights of his office as Governor by the Council of Appointment, selecting officers without advising with him, was a surprise and shock to members of said Council who expected a quiet protest only; he adjourned the Council, which could not meet unless he called them together; and although the civil offices of eleven counties were then vacant, he resolved to abide by his own construction of the Constitution. Under the Governor who succeeded him, the legislature put the power of appointment in the Council alone; the Constitution of 1821 gave the power of nomination wholly to the Governor, as Mr. Jay contended it should be.

Relinquishing public office, Mr. Jay sought retirement at Bedford, where he had established a home, in his favorite Westchester County. Here he could find that peace restful to an active man; he could dwell with pleasure upon the recollections of energies well devoted, of talent well applied. In his letters to his friends, he states that it was sufficient occupation for him to muse upon the past, to prepare for eternity. He now conscientiously devoted himself to the duties of a private life; he did not permit political dissensions of the day to bother him; he improved his paternal acres; he rebuilt the mansion of his

fathers; he was kind to his dependents, useful to his equals. He busied himself with all the little interesting occupations of a country life; he rode round his fields; he cultivated his farm; he interested himself in county business; he was a promoter of a number of county societies for the diffusion of knowledge and religion.

The manner of his life was simple and regular. He rose up with or before the sun, and spent the greater portion of the day in the open air. The first and greatest affliction in his retirement was caused by the death of his wife, which occurred soon after he went to Bedford to reside.

One of his sons, Peter A. Jay, was sent from Westchester County as a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1821; another son, William Jay, served as County Judge of Westchester County, in 1820-1-2-3.

John Jay died at his home, on May 17, 1829, at the age of 84 years. He was seriously ill two years before and not expected to live, but his robust constitution carried him to recovery. He was finally seized with palsy while in bed. His strong mind remained unimpaired to the last. His remains rest in the local cemetery.

The Jay mansion in Bedford is still maintained, and is occupied by a direct descendant of the first owner.

DARIUS OGDEN MILLS, financier and philanthropist, and known as such all the world over, was born in Westchester County, in the historic town of North Salem, on September 5, 1825, the fourth son of James and Hannah (Ogden) Mills.

His father, a sturdy farmer, was for many years a leading citizen in this quiet community; a considerable landowner, Postmaster, Justice of the Peace, and engaged in various business enterprises. One of these, during the youth of his son, led James Mills to the purchase of a hotel and dock property in Sing Sing, now Ossining village, whither he removed, and where, in 1841, he died. He left a wife (who survived him nine years), five sons and one daughter. The Sing Sing investments, as well as some others of Mr. Mills's later life, did not turn out fortunately, and thus, at the age of sixteen, the subject of this sketch was left with no prospects in life save what he could make for himself. Old residents often spoke of remembering the "Mills boy," who frequently drove hack for his father, to and from the railroad station at Sing Sing, as being then a lad of more than usual "push." As a boy he showed industrious traits, doing willingly what his hands found to do. Though young, he proved of great assistance to his father; the time he had to spare from school was always spent usefully. To make an honest penny he stood ready in unoccupied hours to work for a neighbor, in the field or driving horses, and he was saving of his pennies.

His father had taken great pains with the education of the family, and had, besides, both by precept and example, carefully impressed upon them the principles of sound morality and scrupulous integrity as the basis of the only success worth having. They were, as they came to school age, trained at the North Salem Academy. Later Darius was sent to the Mount Pleasant Academy, then the chief educational institution of Sing Sing, if not, indeed, of Westchester County. Here his tastes were observed to run strongly to mathematics, and it was noted that his fancy already inclined to a business career. At seventeen he left the Academy and set about the work of supporting himself and making his way in the world. He decided to go to New York, "the big city wonderful" in the eyes of every lad even in those early days.

The city then was not more than a provincial town, with woods and meadows covering the district north of the City Hall; it was filled with a thrifty population that knew little





DARIUS OGDEN MILLS



of the extremes of wealth or poverty. Young Mills secured a clerkship in a bank, a position which was not difficult to get in those days; a moderate degree of industry could produce a sufficiently comfortable income.

Here, and in some work relating to the settlement of his father's small remaining estate, he was occupied for several years. By this time he had shown such business capacity and steadiness that his cousin (on the mother's side), E. J. Townsend, invited him to Buffalo to serve as cashier in the Merchants' Bank of Erie County, with an arrangement for a one-third interest. In 1847, when only twenty-two years old, he joined his cousin in Buffalo, assumed at once the duties of cashier, and soon seemed to have found his vocation and location in life. The new cashier made friends and was liked and trusted, and the cousins had what was for those times a good and an increasingly profitable business. They enjoyed excellent credit, both at home and with New York bankers—a circumstance that was soon to be of benefit to them in a new and very different field.

In the summer of 1848 gold was discovered in California. By autumn the gold fever was visibly affecting the Buffalo community. It struck also the members of the Mills family in New York, and presently two of the brothers, James and Edgar, started on a sailing vessel around the Horn for California, taking with them a stock of goods, with which they purposed to begin business on the Pacific Slope. Still, the young Buffalo cashier was little impressed. His temper, though bold and resolute, was also essentially conservative; he was doing well and was satisfied. In the early winter the news from California became still more alluring. One evening he and two of his friends, William B. Rochester (then a young man of about Mr. Mills's own age, in business with his uncle, Israel T. Hatch, and afterward Paymaster General of the United States Army), and Joseph Stringham (a considerably older man, then in the exchange business, and afterward president of a bank), were in conversation over the reports from the diggings. Suddenly Rochester proposed that the three should go to California and start in business together. Mr. Mills's reply was an early example of that rapidity of decision which afterward served him so well in his business career. He said at once he would go if the others would, and would be ready to start in ten days. They talked late into the night

over their plans, and were enthusiastic at the prospect; but Rochester had to consult his uncle and Stringham had to see whether he could close up his business. Next morning both reported difficulties in the way, to which Mr. Mills's prompt response was: "Very well; I am going, and I shall start in ten days."

In ten days he did start, although in the meantime he had stood a hard siege from friends and relatives, who remonstrated with him for leaving a field where he was doing so well and had already made valuable associations. But his cousin and partner raised no objections.

And so Mills, when but twenty-four years of age, started late in December, 1848, with a through ticket by way of the isthmus, calling for passage on the Pacific side on the first up trip of the new steamer California. At Panama he found three thousand persons waiting for steamers or for any other craft that would take them to San Francisco. The story was that every ship entering the Golden Gate was instantly deserted by its crew for the gold diggings, and that thus vessels found it impossible to get out of the harbor again. Going up and down among the eager, impatient throng stranded in Panama, Mr. Mills presently found some people who had come to the isthmus from Valparaiso, on their way east from San Francisco. Talk with them suggested the idea of chartering several ships in South American ports to take passengers to San Francisco. He soon enlisted a friend in his scheme, and the enterprise, principally through young Mills's energy, was successful. He had to think and act promptly for himself. When he arrived in San Francisco he found some acquaintances, heard the latest stories from the diggings, abandoned any idea of washing gold, and laid his plans for a trading expedition to Stockton, in the San Joaquin Valley, then the headquarters for the business of the southern mines. He took as a partner a fellow voyager who was well recommended, bought a small sailing craft and stocked it with goods. Part of these he was able to buy for cash; the rest were consigned to him by a shipowner and trader whom he had met on the journey out, and who was influenced in placing his confidence in Mr. Mills partly by the young man's credentials, but quite as much by his personal bearing.

At Stockton the cargo of his little craft was sold at prices that should have shown a handsome profit, and he made his way

down the rivers again to San Francisco. Not liking his partner's business methods, however, he sold out the vessel on his return, and so closed the venture, with a small loss.

He had now found out that Sacramento was a better base of supplies for trade with the mines than Stockton, and his experience had taught him just what kinds of goods to take. In association with two old acquaintances he invested his entire capital, excepting a trifle for personal expenses, and then bought on credit or secured on special consignments enough more goods to furnish nearly the entire cargo for a small schooner about to sail for Sacramento. The freight bill was more than \$5,000, due on arrival, and he had not \$40 left in his pocket. Arriving at Sacramento, he ordered his goods discharged and asked the captain to make out his bill. Meantime, he began selling goods at the landing as they were put off, and before the bill was presented he had taken in money enough to pay it.

This venture proved highly profitable, and Mr. Mills at once began a regular business in Sacramento, selling general merchandise, buying gold dust and dealing in exchange on New York. In the meantime his brothers James and Edgar had been making their way by sail around the Horn. Landing at last at Sacramento with their goods, almost the first man they met was the successful young merchant and banker whom they supposed to be still at work as a bank cashier in Buffalo.

In accordance with the arrangement made with his cousin and partner in Buffalo before starting, Mr. Mills closed out his Sacramento business in November, 1849, and started back with about \$40,000 as the net profits of his season's work. Of course, his future was now determined. He was delighted with his experience, pleased with the country and so satisfied with its resources and prospects that he was already resolved to make it his home. He arrived in Buffalo in December, having been absent just about a year, and proceeded to close out his interest in the bank. His partner, Townsend, wished still, however, to have a half interest in the California business, and put in capital to that amount. The two partners busied themselves during the winter in loading a bark and part of a ship with goods which they had bought for the Sacramento trade. These were dispatched around the Horn as early as possible, and in the spring Mr. Mills himself started, by way of the isthmus. Arrived in Sacramento, he again began dealing in

general merchandise, gold dust and exchange. By the autumn of 1850 he had disposed of his various cargoes of merchandise and had so enlarged the other branches of his business that they required all his attention.

Then began the Bank of D. O. Mills & Co., which at once became—and to this day, under the same title, remains—the leading bank of Sacramento for the interior. It is the oldest bank that has always maintained full credit in the State. During the following ten years, and years after, Mr. Mills was continuously and largely successful, and became known as the leading banker of the State, and, as the saying went, “the luckiest.” The “luck of D. O. Mills” was, in fact, almost a proverb, but it was joined with a reputation for unerring judgment, rapid decision, great boldness, and an unbending integrity. He would have nothing to do with questionable schemes, and his word was universally known to be as good as his bond.

In July, 1864, Mr. Mills was elected president of the Bank of California, which he was instrumental in organizing. He became actively interested in financial institutions too numerous to mention here, and in various enterprises, such as aiding in the building and management of railroads, the construction of iron works, the development of oil fields and lead mines, and the erection of many buildings in San Francisco and Sacramento. He became Regent and Treasurer of the University of California. Following his resignation of these positions, he presented the University with a gift of \$175,000, to endow a professorship of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy.

#### BACK TO NEW YORK.

If in definitely transferring his residence for the greater part of the year to his native State Mr. Mills withdrew in a measure from active business, it was not by any means to live the life of a recluse. The obligation of caring for his large fortune, of finding new investments for his surplus income, kept him still prominent in the world of affairs. He found himself constantly interested in the progress and success of the enterprises that commanded his confidence and drawn to serve on their directorates. A mere enumeration of the corporations with which he was so associated is sufficient to indicate the wide range of his financial interests. Perhaps the most important of the latter enterprises in which Mr. Mills

took a leading part was the so-called "harnessing of Niagara." In spite of his advanced years, he entered with all the enthusiasm of youth upon the herculean task of making the great cataract the servant of man, devoting his ripened and undiminished energies to the development of its almost unlimited water power. Many banks and other financial institutions and enterprises in New York found in him substantial support, and in most of the prominent ones he was a director or trustee.

In New York he cast about him for ways in which he could best benefit his fellow men without pauperizing them or impairing their self-respect. How great his benefactions were may never be known from the very manner of their bestowal, but some of his philanthropies were on so large a scale that despite his efforts they refused to be hid. Such a one was his gift to the city of New York of the building for a training school for male nurses on the grounds of Bellevue Hospital in 1888. The essentially practical nature of Mr. Mills's philanthropic impulses was most clearly demonstrated, however, in the construction and administration of the three great Mills Hotels for homeless men. Two of these buildings have been in successful operation in New York city for twelve years, justifying the erection of the third at Seventh avenue and Thirty-sixth street, that city, at a cost of more than \$1,500,000, which was opened two years ago. Mr. Mills took an intense and practical interest in the New York Botanical Garden from its inception, contributing \$25,000 to the original endowment in 1895, and giving smaller sums whenever they were required. Mr. Mills was, in an altogether unusual sense, a quiet, well-informed, broad-minded man of the world. Fond of the society of men whose experience and culture ran in different channels from his own, he was not only valued in turn by them as an associate in business and public spirited enterprises, but welcomed as a friend and companion in more purely social relations. He was a member of several prominent societies and took an active interest them.

In his younger days Mr. Mills was a conservative Democrat, as his father was before him. With the breaking out of the Civil War, however, he supported the Republican candidates and afterward generally voted with that party. He was a regular attendant, and for many years a vestryman, of St. Thomas's Church, and gave liberally to its support and to its many charities.

Mr. Mills was married on September 5, 1854, to Miss Jane Templeton Cunningham, daughter of James Cunningham, of New York. Mrs. Mills died on April 26, 1888.

Mr. Mills died January 3, 1910, while on a temporary visit to California. His two children, Ogden Mills and Mrs. Whitelaw Reid, survive him. His grandchildren are Ogden L. Mills, Mrs. Henry Carnegie Phipps, and the Countess of Granard, children of Mr. and Mrs. Ogden Mills, and Ogden Mills Reid and Mrs. John Ward, children of Mr. and Mrs. Whitelaw Reid.

Mr. Mills's remains lie in the Mills Mausoleum, in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, North Tarrytown, in this county.

---

LEWIS MORRIS who was among the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and prominent among the delegates in the Convention, and was a member of the Colonial Assemblies, resided in Westchester County, in Morrisania, the town that was named in honor of his family. Mr. Morris is credited with being a good farmer, as he was a sterling patriot. He died at his home, on January 22, 1798, at the age of seventy-two years. The associates of Mr. Morris as delegates from the State of New York, who signed the Declaration of Independence, were Philip Livingston, Francis Lewis and William Floyd. Of the total signers only two, Adams and Jefferson, became Presidents of the United States. Washington and Madison, afterward Presidents, were not members of the convention when the Declaration of Independence was signed, but were members of the convention which adopted the Constitution.

Gen. Morris was in attendance at the meeting of the Colonial Congress of the Province of New York at White Plains, July 9, 1776.

General Morris was born in the Manor of Morrisania, in 1726, a son of Lewis Morris and Catherine Staats Morris. His father was Chief Justice, a member of the Colonial Assembly, and patriot, highly respected for many good qualities.

The son graduated from Yale College in 1746. Prior to the Revolutionary period he devoted much of his time to the pursuit of agriculture on his estates in Morrisania. At the beginning of the Revolution he was made a Brigadier-General in the Continental Army.



A son, Richard Valentine Morris, was a Commodore in the United States Navy.

The Morris family mansion was located near Port Morris, overlooking Bronx Kills, built by General Morris in 1781.

General Morris died at his home January 22, 1798.

---

GOUVERNEUR MORRIS was born in Morrisania January 31, 1752. He was a son of Lewis Morris and his second wife Sarah Gouverneur, and a half-brother of General Lewis Morris. He was graduated from King's College in 1768. In 1775 he was a delegate to the Provincial Congress of New York and a member of the Committee of Safety for Westchester County. He being a lawyer of eminence he was of valuable assistance in all bodies. He was one of the committee which drafted the Constitution of the State of New York, adopted in April, 1777. He was American Minister to France during the French Revolution and a member of the Constitutional Convention which framed the Constitution of the United States. In 1800 he was chosen United States Senator from New York State. He was closely associated with Governor DeWitt Clinton in the work of constructing the Erie Canal. Was an intimate friend of General Alexander Hamilton, was at his side at his death, and delivered his funeral oration.

Mr. Morris resided in a palatial residence situated in the southeast corner of the Manor, near what was later known as Port Morris, just east of what is now St. Ann's avenue. The house was recently torn down to make room for the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad.

Mr. Morris died at his home on November 5, 1816.

---

ROBERT RUTHERFORD MORRIS died at his home in New Rochelle, on September 5, 1881. Mr. Morris had passed the allotted three score years and ten, having been born in 1808. He belonged to the historic Morris family descended from New Jersey's first English Governor, Lewis Morris. His father, James Morris, was the son of Lewis Morris, who, for signing the Declar-

ation of Independence, had his manor at Morrisania laid waste by British troops, where, thirty-two years later the subject of this sketch was born. There, too, was he raised. Gouverneur Morris, the statesman of the Revolution, was Robert's relative and one of his earliest advisers. It was under the directions of Gouverneur that the lad was entered as an apprentice in the extensive mercantile house of Peter Harmony & Co., of New York, and trained to business habits. But this training did not produce any love for labor upon the part of the young man, and once free from the shackles of its routine, he never returned to it. At an early age he married Hannah Cornell Edgar, the only daughter of W. Edgar, and granddaughter of Herman LeRoy, who ranked among the first New York merchants of the last century. The Morrisses were probably the most influential family in this country at that time, as they had been for many years, and the circumstances of which the young man entered upon his career were very favorable. Through his mother he was connected with the distinguished Van Courtlandt family, and this family prestige was supplemented, in no small degree, by his marriage in the influential Edgar and Le Roy circles. Wealth was his in almost unlimited volume, and it was not strange, therefore, that he was averse to a struggle for profits among a crowd. After his marriage he lived as a man of fortune, "a gentleman of the old school." Genial, whole-souled and honest, he gathered friends around him and made few enemies. Charitable to a fault, he refused no man a favor that could be granted.

Mr. Morris and Daniel Webster were firm friends, in New York social circles this intimacy was formed. Both were cordially received by the Edgars, New Bolds, LeRois, and other fashionable families having their homes near the battery, then the aristocratic families of the city. In his second marriage Webster followed the footsteps of his friend, and married into the Le Roy family, becoming thus still more closely attached to Morris. Just before Webster died, he took his heavy gold ring with its handsome stone and motto, and insisted that Morris should take it, "As Token," he said, "of my gratitude. You have been my best friend." Mr. Morris in a similar way, and with the like words gave the same ring to his "best friend," Walton White Evans. Mr. Morris in his lifetime treasured this ring almost beyond conception. Once a purse-proud individual tried to gain it by an offer of \$1,000. Mr. Morris calmly replied that "\$10,000, Sir, wouldn't tempt me."

HIRAM PAULDING, late Rear-Admiral of the United States Navy, was born in town of Cortlandt, this County, on December 11, 1797, a son of John Paulding, one of the captors of Major John André, the British officer, as a spy.

In 1811, when Paulding was fourteen years of age, President Madison, in part recognition of the services the lad's father had rendered his country, and at the same time assist a bright youngster, gave the boy an appointment as a midshipman in the navy.

He served under Decatur and took part in the volunteer cruise in the schooner *Dolphin* in search of the mutineers of the whale ship *Globe*. In 1824 he set out on his mission to reach Gen. Simon Bolivar, the Columbian liberator, in camp in the Andes, and his own story of this expedition was published in 1834.

Admiral Paulding was in command of the Brooklyn Navy Yard at the time of the construction of the Monitor, and for him is claimed the credit of hastening the building of the peculiarly constructed (as it was considered at the time) little craft that went out and met and conquered in Hampton Roads the Rebel terror—the *Merrimac*.

The late admiral has been described as "a chivalrous hero of the old days, whose official life is interwoven with his Country's history, whose home life was a rarely beautiful one and whose example is worthy of imitation."

Since his death, quite recently, one of the new war vessels has been named by the Government in his honor.

His daughter, Rebecca Paulding Meade, is the author of a recently published book entitled the "Life of Hiram Paulding, Rear Admiral, U. S. N."

---

JARED V. PECK, of Rye, who represented the district, including this County, as Assemblyman in 1848, in Congress in 1853 and 1854, and a Presidential Elector in 1856, was a man of strong character and of pronounced views. On one occasion, in recent years, a prominent County politician called upon him to secure his support for a certain political candidate, and failing to get his desire, informed Mr. Peck that he did not understand him, and asked his grounds for refusal. "Principle, sir," replied the brave Congressman. "And some people cannot understand why other people do things from principle."

Mr. Peck died in 1884, at his residence in Rye.

EDGAR ALLAN POE was not a native of this County, having been born in Boston, Mass., January 19, 1809.

He came among us in 1846, and became a resident of Fordham, in the town of West Farms, and the little cottage where he and his most amiable wife dwelt still stands as one of the show places in that section. In this humble cottage Poe spent some of the happiest hours of his singular and eventful life; his time of bliss proved short, his devoted wife dying in January, 1847; she lies buried in the church-yard of the Dutch Reformed Church on the Kingsbridge road.

In the Fordham cottage he wrote "Annabelle Lee," "Eureka," and "Ulalume."

He remained a resident of Fordham until June 29, 1849, when he went to Baltimore, Md., where he died on October 7, 1849; he never recovered from the blow he received by the death of his wife.

The little one and a half story cottage on the Kingsbridge road stood until quite recently on the old spot, the grounds surrounding it growing beautifully less as the years advanced. The humble abode of a distinguished man was being crowded out of place, as it were, on all sides, by overtowering modern buildings. On June 10, 1913, admirers of the eccentric author came to the rescue, and on that day the little cottage was moved from its original site and placed on a new foundation prepared for it in Poe Park, at One Hundred and Ninety-fourth Street and Valentine Avenue, about two blocks from its former position. The Park covers about two blocks, and the cottage, which will be restored as nearly as possible to its original condition, will stand at the northern end. It has been carefully kept in repair.

An old landmark standing not far distant from the Poe home, and known as the old King's Bridge Tavern, was torn down in May, 1913. This "public house" was described jocosely by a writer, who said, "here Edgar Allan Poe used to wait for his manuscripts to come back from heartless editors in New York." For more than one hundred years this inn stood at what is now Two Hundred and Twenty-sixth Street and Broadway, and in earlier days was a popular resort where men prominent in their time would daily assemble.

MAJOR WILLIAM POPHAM, lawyer and soldier of prominence, who settled in Scarsdale, in this County, at the close of the Revolutionary War, is entitled to a conspicuous place among the notables associated with this County's history.

He was born in Bandon, County Cork, Ireland, on September 19, 1752. When nine years of age his parents came to the United States and became residents of the State of New Jersey. He graduated from Princeton College prior to the Revolution. Coming from patriotic stock, his parents for sake of principles being forced to migrate to Ireland after the restoration of Charles II, young Popham, soon after leaving college, enlisted in the Continental Army, where he soon became conspicuous for bravery displayed on the field, especially during the battle of Long Island. In recognition of services he received appointment as Captain, and served on the staff of General James Clinton, and later on the staff of Baron Steuben, participating in the battles of Brandywine and White Plains. His conduct in these engagements earned for him promotion to the office of Major. Immediately following the war he became a resident of Albany where he practiced law and soon gained a position of prominence. In Albany he became acquainted with Miss Mary Morris, daughter of Chief-Justice Richard Morris, whose family estate was in Scarsdale. The Morris House, later the residence of Major Popham, and at the present time in the Popham family, and known as the Popham Homestead, is over two hundred years old. In 1787 Major Popham purchased a farm adjoining the Morris property and erected on it, facing the New York Post Road, a larger dwelling, which house is still standing. He resided at his Scarsdale residence until his death, in 1846.

In 1804 he was clerk of the Court of Exchequer, in New York, and held that position until the abolition of the Court. Until the time of his death he was President-General of the Cincinnati of the United States, and President of the New York Chapter of the Society of the Cincinnati.

Major Popham was, on the maternal side, the great grandfather of William Popham Platt, County Judge of this County, of the late Lewis C. Platt, president of the Village of White Plains, and of former Deputy County Clerk Benoni Platt, all of White Plains, in this County, their father, Lewis C. Platt, the first elected Surrogate of this County, having married, in 1853, Miss Laura Sherbrook Popham, granddaughter of Major Popham.

CLARKSON NOTT POTTER, LL.D., a former Representative in Congress, representing this County, was long closely identified with the County and its best interests. He became a resident of New Rochelle in 1862, dwelling with his family on the magnificent estate known as "Nutwood," facing Long Island Sound, until the time of his death which occurred, after a brief illness, on January 23, 1882. He was a Warden and Vestryman of Trinity Episcopal Church, New Rochelle, from 1864 to date of his death. He served in Congress four terms.

Mr. Potter was born on April 25, 1824, in Schenectady, N. Y., a son of Alonzo Potter, late Episcopal Bishop of Pennsylvania, a nephew of the late Episcopal Bishop Horatio Potter of New York, and was a brother of the late Episcopal Bishop Henry C. Potter of New York. He was descended from Quaker ancestors who settled at Warwick Neck, R. I., in 1640, his grandfather, Joseph Potter, having removed thence to Dutchess County soon after the Revolution, and subsequently represented that county in the Legislature. Mr. Potter was graduated from Rensselaer Institute as a civil engineer and also at Union College, of which his maternal grandfather, Eliphalet Nott, was long president. Mr. Potter was for some time a surveyor in Wisconsin, where he soon determined to study law—thence removing to New York city to commence his studies, and in 1848 he was there admitted to the bar. He retired from active professional business in 1859 to engage in financial enterprises, but when on the breaking out of the war, his brother, Gen. Robert B. Potter, who had succeeded him in his practice, joined the army, Mr. Potter returned to law, appearing in many important cases, among which the Legal Tender case will be especially remembered; in 1868 he entered the political field. He had in 1848 lent his aid to the Free Soil wing of the Democratic party; in 1868 he was elected to the national House of Representatives from the Westchester (the Tenth) District as a Democrat, being re-elected he served until 1875; again was elected and served in 1877-78. He was at that time, it may be said, the first person, except General Aaron Ward, who had been elected to Congress from this district for more than two successive terms. In the first Congress in which he sat Mr. Potter served on the committee of Private Land Claims, Elections, and Commerce, and in the others on the Judiciary Committee, making in all these trusts a high reputation as a conscientious, capable and laborious worker. In 1871 he proposed and in 1873 he reported from the Judiciary Com-

mittee a Constitutional amendment limiting the term of the President and Vice-President to six years, and providing that no person should be eligible for the Presidency who had once held that office, but it failed to receive due support (a proposition similar to the one now being considered and one originating with him). During his third term at Washington, Mr. Potter was a member of the Special Committee on Southern Affairs whose report (the first in which the Republicans had joined with the Democrats in opposing the iniquities of bayonet rule in the South) that the Louisiana Returning Board had reversed the will of the people as expressed at the polls, created so wide and deep a sensation. In 1872 Mr. Potter was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention at Baltimore. While he was in favor of cordially accepting the constitutional amendments and other changes growing out of the war, he was yet opposed to the nomination of Mr. Greeley, because his belief in centralization, legislative discretion, protection and subsidies were opposed to Democratic views, but after Mr. Greeley was nominated he faithfully supported him. In 1876 he was a prominent candidate for the Governorship, and but for the suppression of Governor Seymour's dispatch declining the nomination would, it was believed, have been nominated. He canvassed the State with his usual vigor, and while he did good work for the National and State tickets, carried this, his own Congressional District—then the Twelfth—by a large majority. In the Forty-fifth Congress he served on the Committee on the Revision of the Laws Regulating the Counting of the Electoral Votes, and was chairman of the well-known "Potter Committee" charged with inquiring into the frauds connected with the Presidential Election in 1876. In 1871 Mr. Potter had presided over the State Convention which excluded Tweed, and the character of his address on that occasion and the fairness and ability with which he presided had added much to his reputation. In 1879 the State Convention which rejected Kelly nominated Mr. Potter for the Lieutenant-Governorship, but he was defeated by Hoskins, Republican, by 290 votes in a poll exceeding 900,000. In June, 1881, he was made the Democratic candidate for the United States Senatorship, and in August was elected President of the American Bar Association, before which body he delivered an able and eloquent eulogy upon the public life and services of the late Chief Justice Taney.

WHITELAW REID, though not a native of Westchester County, is fully entitled to be mentioned in connection with the County's history, considering his residence among us, and the high regard in which he was held locally.

Mr. Reid, who died in London, on December 15, 1912, while acting as United States Ambassador to Great Britain, was born in Xenia, Ohio, on October 27, 1837, a son of Robert Charlton and Marian Whitelaw (Ronalds) Reid.

Not long after settling in New York in the pursuit of his profession, he sought Westchester County in search for a home. The magnificent Reid estate, "Ophir Farm," lying partly in the town of White Plains and partly in the town of Harrison, comprising many hundred acres, has been the "country-seat" of the Reid family many years. Mr. Reid, whose genial, democratic manners attracted the good will of his neighbors, became deeply interested in what concerned Westchester County. He contributed liberally when called upon to aid laudable objects, and local charities had no better friend. A worthy cause never appealed to him in vain. He was chosen one of the original board of directors (a first stock owner) of the White Plains Bank (now the First National Bank of White Plains), and until his going to Europe to assume public office, he never missed a meeting of that board. He said then that the attending of such meetings, where he could come in close contact with his neighbors, afforded him the greatest pleasure. At leave taking, prior to departing for Europe, in 1905, he asked that a place among the directors might be made for him when he returned from his mission abroad, when he intended to make his home in Westchester County a permanent one. The directors assured him that his place on the board was a life position, and his coming back would be most heartily welcomed.

Early in his career Mr. Reid entered into political and newspaper life, making speeches for the Republican party in the Fremont campaign when not twenty years of age, and becoming the editor of the *Xenia News*; soon after he became widely known by his letters to the *Cincinnati Gazette*, signed "Agate." He was thus engaged at the opening of the Civil War, his letters attracting attention alike from their vigorous style and their trustworthy information. He took part in the war as a volunteer *aide-de-camp* to General Morris, and afterwards to General Rosecrans in the West Virginia campaign of 1861.





WHITELAW REID



Later he served as war correspondent with the Army of the Cumberland and the Army of the Potomac, and was present at the battles of Shiloh and Gettysburg.

Mr. Reid was librarian of the House of Representatives at Washington, 1863-66, at the same time being the Washington correspondent of the Cincinnati *Gazette*, of which he had become one of the proprietors. After the war he made a journey through the South, and for some time tried cotton planting in Louisiana and Alabama. The results of his observations while thus engaged were embodied in a book entitled "After the War," published in 1867. He was connected with the New York *Tribune* from 1868.

In the early Sixties, when he was acting as a newspaper correspondent at the national capital, a personal intimacy began between Mr. Reid and Horace Greeley, who was equally impressed by the former's literary attainments, his executive ability and his personal character. Mr. Greeley, indeed, at an early date urged Mr. Reid to come to New York as a member of the staff of the *Tribune*, or at least to take charge of the paper's Washington bureau. The invitation was declined for the time, but the two men became, and remained for the rest of the elder's life, confidential and affectionate friends.

In 1868 Mr. Greeley again renewed his invitation to Mr. Reid to enter the home office of the *Tribune*, and this time it was accepted. As if conscious of the approaching end of his own great career, Mr. Greeley felt the need of selecting for his successor a man after his own heart, who would continue unimpaired the great journal which he had founded, and he discerned that man in Whitelaw Reid. The intimate association which then was formed lasted little more than four years.

Mr. Reid was quickly advanced to the post of managing editor; and when, in 1872, Mr. Greeley accepted the nomination for the Presidency, he placed the whole control of the paper in Mr. Reid's hands, where it remained until his death. After Mr. Greeley's death, Mr. Reid became editor-in-chief and principal owner of the *Tribune*. He published, in 1873, his memorial of Greeley, a biographical sketch of his late friend and chief. He organized a syndicate which bought control of the unfinished linotype for setting type by machinery, introduced it first in newspaper composition, and after some

years' experiment with it organized the Mergenthaler Linotype Company, became its first president, and established its shops in Brooklyn.

In 1878 Mr. Reid was elected by the Legislature of New York a Regent of the University of the State of New York; he was offered the post of minister to Germany by President Hayes and President Garfield, declining in both instances, and served as American minister to France from 1889 to 1892. Public appreciation of his services abroad was expressed in dinners by the Chamber of Commerce, the Ohio Society, the Lotos Club, and other organizations, on his return home. The Chamber of Commerce elected him an honorary member, a mark of respect which had been bestowed on only fifteen other men during the century of the chamber's existence. He was nominated for Vice-President of the United States with President Harrison by the Republican National Convention of 1892; was special ambassador of the United States to Queen Victoria's Jubilee in 1897; member of the Peace Commission to Paris for the negotiation of peace with Spain, securing Porto Rico, Guam, and the Philippines, in 1898; special ambassador to the coronation of Edward VII in 1902. In 1904 he was elected Chancellor of the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York, for life. In March, 1905, he was appointed Ambassador of the United States at the Court of St. James, which position he continued to fill until his death.

Mr. Reid wrote easily and authoritatively on matters of public interest. His publications include: "After the War" (1867); "Ohio in the War" (1868); "Newspaper Tendencies" (1874); "Town Hall Suggestions" (1881); "Some Consequences of the Last Treaty of Paris" (1899); "How America Faced Its Educational Problem" (1906); "Our New Duties" (1899); "Our New Interests" (1900); "Problems of Expansion" (1900); "The Monroe Doctrine, The Polk Doctrine and Anarchism" (1903); "The Greatest Fact in Modern History" (1906), etc.

Mr. Reid, as editor and proprietor, made the New York *Tribune* a formidable and constructive factor in American politics; as Chancellor of the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York, as United States Minister to France for four years, as one of the negotiators of the peace with Spain after our Cuban War, as special ambassador on several occasions to Great Britain, as the Republican candidate for Vice-President with Benjamin Harrison, 1892, and finally

as an Ambassador to Great Britain for a longer term than any of his predecessors, except Richard Rush, he had become and was at the time of his death, one of the best qualified and most useful of public servants.

The news of his untimely death was received on both sides of the Atlantic with profound regret. From the day he arrived in London, in June, 1905, until his death, he was among the foremost of the men in diplomatic life from whatever country. His skill and tact, his wide and varied experience in public and political questions, his high character and suavity of manner enabled him to meet and successfully to treat the successive important questions that arose between the two countries. Mr. Reid's literary talents were of a high order, and his style finished and refined, enabling him to deliver admirable addresses in all parts of Great Britain which commanded approval and exercised good influences both there and at home. It had been evident to his friends for some time that his health had been steadily declining, but it was hoped that he would live to finish his term with that of the administration of President Taft, on which he reflected so much honor and credit abroad. The rare event of the death of our Ambassador while in office was made the occasion of an interchange of heartfelt condolences between the two governments.

The remains of Mr. Reid were brought from England to this country in a British war vessel—a special and extraordinary courtesy extended by the British Government.

From his twentieth year, when he purchased and proceeded to edit a newspaper in Xenia, Ohio, his native town, Whitelaw Reid found the leading interest of his life in public affairs. From that first venture, down to the day of his death at the post of duty as Ambassador to England, the leading activities in his life were dedicated to public service. The record of those long and well-filled years testifies to the breadth of his character, to the range of his gifts. He was resolute and skilled in the forthright give and take of politics. In the more delicate art of diplomacy he was equally steadfast and resourceful. To the practice of journalism, with its incessant pressure of haste, of issues rising as the hours fly and requiring in the editor as swift a habit of mind, he brought both the practical readiness of his profession and the scholarly traits of the man of letters. Whitelaw Reid was, in fact, a many-sided man, in whom diverse qualities were supremely well balanced. But

what co-ordinated his powers and made their exercise effective was a central spring of sane, clear-sighted, devoted patriotism. He was one of those publicists and statesmen whose labors have been governed by solicitude for the welfare of their country.

In the death of Whitelaw Reid Westchester County lost a type of devoted friendship; this fact residents fully recognize. His kind regard and consideration for his neighbors and for all with whom he came in contact, taught them to consider him as indeed a friend.

During a meeting of the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York, held in Albany, February 20, 1913, a considerable portion of the proceedings was devoted to the memory of Chancellor Whitelaw Reid. Among the Regents who delivered brief addresses was Francis M. Carpenter of Westchester County, who said in part:

*“Mr. Vice Chancellor—*

*“I purpose to speak of the local activities and personal characteristics of Chancellor Reid which endeared him to his neighbors and the people of Westchester County, rather than of the various activities he gave to the State and nation. For many years prior to his appointment as ambassador to England, he owned and occupied a magnificent estate in the town of Harrison, near White Plains, the county seat, which he called ‘Ophir Hall.’ His house was open to his neighbors and friends and the freest hospitality extended to all, and none came away without being impressed with the intellectual culture in that home, shown in paintings of great artists adorning the walls and the refined taste in its furnishings. Chancellor Reid was, in the broadest sense, a public-spirited man. His generosity in aid of all struggling institutions in our county, his presence and speech on every occasion for the betterment of his fellow men and the advancement of every good cause, his personality and charming manners, evidenced the noble man he was. He was closer to the hearts of the people of Westchester County because of his efforts, crowned with success, to make the *Tribune* one of the leading dailies, which was the ambition of Horace Greeley, the founder of the New York *Tribune*, so much beloved and honored in this county, where he lived and died a martyr to the policies and principles he advocated and believed. While Mr. Reid’s activities demanded most of his time, he found opportunity for work as*

a master of finance. I recall his election as director of a national bank in White Plains and at once he grasped the details of its management, and his advice, sought, and given in his unostentatious manner, was an inspiration to his fellow members. The broader field of his life work as journalist, politician, and diplomat, has been fittingly alluded to by members of this Board who were his associates for a longer period of time than was my privilege. It was not my good fortune to meet Mr. Reid in his official capacity as Chancellor of the University until the dedication of the Education Building. His presence on that occasion and the prominent position assigned him as presiding officer added much to the brilliancy and success of the ceremonies. His was a life of great attainments, his death a loss to this nation, a loss to the Education Department of this State, and his memory worthily honored by this and other lands as few men before him."

(Mr. Carpenter was an associate with Mr. Reid in the Board of Directors of the First National Bank of White Plains.)

Academic degrees were conferred upon Mr. Reid by various institutions in America and Europe. From his alma mater, Miami University, he received A. B. in 1856, A. M. in 1859, and LL. D. in 1890; New York University, then known as the University of the City of New York, gave him an honorary A. M. in 1872, and Dartmouth the same in 1873. Princeton gave him LL. D. in 1899, Yale in 1901, Cambridge, England, in 1902; St. Andrew's, Scotland, in 1905, and Victoria University, Manchester, England, in 1909. The University of Oxford in 1907 gave him D. C. L., the most coveted of its degrees.

Mr. Reid was married in 1881 to Miss Elizabeth Mills, daughter of the capitalist and philanthropist Darius Ogden Mills (a native of this county), who bore him two children. The elder, Ogden Mills Reid, after being graduated from the collegiate and law departments of Yale University and admitted to the bar, became associated with the *Tribune*, and is now president of the corporation, and editor. The younger, Miss Jean Reid, was married in 1908 to the Hon. John Hubert Ward, a brother of the Earl of Dudley and equerry to King Edward VII.

Mr. Reid died at his official residence, Dorchester House, in Park Row, London, at 12:10 P. M., Sunday, December 15, 1912. His remains, brought to this country, and buried in this county, repose in North Tarrytown.

Mr. and Mrs. Reid long maintained three residences in America. They established their New York home at 451 Madison avenue, and their country home at Purchase, near White Plains, in this county, on the extensive estate known as "Ophir Farm," many years ago the property of Ben Holliday and subsequently of the well-known shipbuilder John Roach. Soon after Mr. Reid's purchase of it the house was destroyed by fire, and he built in its place "Ophir Hall." A third dwelling, for seasonable occupation, was Camp Wildair, at Paul Smith's, in the Adirondacks.

---

A sketch of CAPT. EBENEZER SMITH, who took a prominent part at the final trial and execution of Major André, may be of special interest owing to the number of his descendants residing in this County. His son, Rev. David Smith, one of the first trustees of Yale College, preached in the Bronxville Reformed Church when he was 91 years of age. Hon. Alfred E. Smith, of Bronxville, a former member of the State Legislature from this County, and President of the village of Bronxville, is a great-great-grandson of the patriotic Captain.

Captain Smith was stationed at West Point at the time André was brought there, and later was in command of the guard over André at West Point, and was commander of the guard for the day André was executed at Tappan. In proof of Gen. Washington's confidence in Captain Smith, is told the story of how Gen. Washington sent for him and informed him of the important trust to be imposed upon him in the care of André, and warned the Captain that he (Washington) was fearful lest the food or drink which might be offered him (the Captain) that night be drugged, in order to make André's escape possible; adding, "Treachery is all around me, and I hardly know whom to trust, but I know I can trust you—you must mount guard over him to-night." To this Capt. Smith promptly replied, "My life shall answer for his safety." The Captain did not leave André that night. Through the lone hours the prisoner grew confidential, lamented his fate and asked the Captain to intercede for him. In speaking later of that night's experience and of the behavior of the prisoner, Captain Smith said, "The agony of his mind as he walked the room was most distressing, and it seemed to me that his very flesh crawled upon his bones." Capt. Smith was an especial favorite with Gen. Washington, at



whose request the Captain withdrew his offered resignation from the army. At the time peace was established in 1783, he was one of the oldest men in point of service, having been in the army eight years, eight months and nine days.

After the war he served as a member of the Massachusetts Legislature.

---

SAMUEL JONES TILDEN, was another of Westchester County's adopted sons, a resident of whom any county could feel justly proud. For many years, and until the hour of his death, he resided in Yonkers, occupying "Greystone," his magnificent estate, consisting of a palatial residence and many highly cultivated broad acres of land, constituting in all one of the most attractive show places of the County.

He became a resident of Yonkers in September, 1879. He died August 4, 1886.

Mr. Tilden held several official positions in this State, but never held a federal office. He was never a Representative in Congress, or a United States Senator or a cabinet minister; yet it may be doubted if any other man since Lincoln exerted so great an influence upon national affairs.

His advance from minor office holding to national leadership has been rapid, and unparalleled in our country's history, except by the career of Grover Cleveland, who, unknown to the Nation in 1881, was elected President of the United States in 1884. Tilden had reached the age of 54 years, in 1868, before he began to be prominent in national politics, as a reform Democratic leader. In 1872, at the head of the Committee of Seventy of New York city, a non-partisan committee, he led the fight against William M. Tweed.

Mr. Tilden's place in American history, as the great political reformer, is secure. He was indeed, "the great American reformer." His successful fight against the Tweed ring was the beginning of the great movement to throw off the shackles of political corruption which the Civil War riveted upon the country. His successful fight against the Canal ring gave a new impetus to political reform in nearly every Northern State. It was under his leadership that the Democratic party was again politically rehabilitated, and the political rehabilitation of the Democratic party compelled a moral rehabilitation of the Republican party.

Hon. John Bigelow, the historian, in speaking of Tilden, says: "What Tilden did for the city of New York in crushing the Tweed ring, what he did for the State in crushing the Canal ring, and the declaration of the House of Representatives, in 1877, that he had been the choice of the people of the United States for President, seems to entitle him to the proposed evidence of national consideration."

It is possible that historians will always divide on the question of whether or not Mr. Tilden was fraudulently deprived of the Presidency; but that he was the choice of a large majority of the voters at the polls there can be no doubt whatever. Neither can there be two opinions as to the great patriotism which he exhibited during this tremendous conflict which brought the country almost to the edge of another civil war. His advising peaceful submission in the face of strong evidence that he had been defrauded of what was his just due, proved him to be a strong character, a man who would serve country rather than self.

Many men have been great in victory; but Samuel J. Tilden belongs to that smaller company who proved themselves great in defeat.

In June, 1910, Congressman Sulzer, of New York, introduced in Congress a bill providing for an appropriation of a suitable sum to pay for the erection in Washington, D. C., of a statue to the memory of Samuel J. Tilden. The latter's friends alleging that it is time Congress accorded him his due recognition among the Republic's statesmen of the first rank.

Mr. Tilden was elected to the State Assembly, from the 18th district New York city, in 1872; the serving of one term gave him opportunity to study at close range the workings of the Tweed political machine and learn the most effective way to crush it. His opportunities for doing good were increased when he was elected Governor in 1874. In 1876, near the termination of his two years term as Governor, he purchased from John T. Waring, of Yonkers, "Greystone," as a place of residence, and here Tilden resided when he became a candidate for President of the United States, and "Greystone" became the mecca to which all friends of the Democratic nominee made their way previous to election.

Mr. Tilden was in 1874 elected Governor of this State, defeating, by about 50,000 majority, Gen. John A. Dix, candidate for

re-election, who was first chosen to the office by a majority of about 50,000. When he took office, January 1, 1875, Mr. Tilden discovered the people overburdened by taxation, in a great degree unnecessarily he thought. The direct taxes collected from the people in the tax levy of 1874 were over \$15,000,000. When he had been eighteen months in office, in 1876, the tax levy was only \$8,000,000.

The Democratic National Convention, in 1876, to select nominees for President and Vice-President, met in St. Louis on June 27. Mr. Tilden was nominated on the second ballot, receiving 535 votes, out of 738 votes cast for the Presidential nominee; the balance of the vote being scattered in small quantities among favorite sons. Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana (who was ten years later elected Vice-President), received 60 votes, and Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock (who was later the Democratic nominee for President), received 59 votes.

When Mr. Tilden wrote his letter, in 1880, declining a renomination to the Presidency, his friends recognized his purpose, well considered, to never return to public life. Though Mr. Tilden's failing health reinforced the consideration which led to his abdication in 1880, the political party with which his public life had been identified, and of which he had long been the head, experienced unexampled difficulties in transferring its allegiance to another leader. As time wore on, the determination to renominate Mr. Tilden, regardless of his health or his personal inclinations, gathered strength and momentum. He alone of all the principal statesmen of his party seemed day by day to expand and to assume continually enlarging proportions in popular estimation.

Early in the year 1884, as the time for choosing a candidate approached, the purpose to nominate Mr. Tilden threatened to be irresistible. The Democratic masses entertained the undoubted conviction that his nomination would assure success. There was also a wide-spread disposition among Republicans, who loved fair play, to give their votes on the first opportunity in such a manner as to redress the wrongs of 1876. But the idea of a renomination at no time secured any encouragement from Mr. Tilden. On June 12, 1884, Mr. Tilden wrote and sent to conventions of his political party, in the several States, his second letter of declination. Out of twenty-two State conventions, held previous to the publication of this last named

letter, twenty instructed their delegates to vote first and always for Mr. Tilden, and the other two States declared him to be the second choice after the first vote for a favorite son. All these States had prepared to assist in having Mr. Tilden nominated by the National Convention of his party. The action of these conventions was deemed cause for the second letter.

The Presidential campaign of 1876, instead of ending on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November, as usual, did not end until three months later. Each party claimed victory at the polls. For a time the situation looked serious. Issues were raised that might in other countries have created revolution and disruption. But wise counsel prevailed. Governor Tilden, who prized the best interests of the nation above personal ambition, advised a peaceful solution of difficulties; though the result be a great disappointment to his friends, a majority of the Nation's electors, that they accept it peacefully and honorably.

The findings of the Electoral Commission were against Governor Tilden, who lost the Presidency by *one vote*; yet he had the satisfaction of knowing that he had received a majority of the popular vote.

Tilden's total vote was 4,284,885. Hayes' total vote was 4,033,950.

To Governor Tilden is given the credit of having his friends act with moderation and patience, repressing any tendency toward violence, in a period when excitement was intense. He taught the doctrine that the country could not afford to have a President inaugurated unless he had been lawfully declared elected.

In an address made in September, 1877, Governor Tilden, referring to the result, said that though the Democratic party had lost the Presidency, yet it had been really triumphant, for the election itself showed that the pure Democracy taught by the great leaders of the past had been accepted once more by a majority of the American people.

There had never been a disputed Presidential election; for this reason the situation in 1876 was without precedent. In 1800 and in 1824 neither of the Presidential candidates had received a majority in the Electoral College, and the Representatives in Congress, voting by States, had to decide between the three candidates who had received the highest vote. But the Constitution had made no provision to relieve the situation confronting the Nation in 1876.

The VAN CORTLANDTS were worthy mayors of New York. Nicholas de Meyer who was Mayor of New York in 1676, like many Mayors of recent date, had trouble with his Board of Aldermen, composed of three Dutchmen and three Englishmen. One of the Dutchmen, Stephen Van Cortlandt, succeeded him as Mayor in 1677, and was again elected in 1686. Our interest in Mayor Van Cortlandt is due to the fact that he owned an immense tract of land in the southern section of Yonkers, in this County, and the property has ever been identified with the Van Cortlandt family name; even persons of other names inheriting the property, or any part of it, had to adopt the name of Van Cortlandt, thus the name was kept attached to the land. The present Van Cortlandt Park, now belonging to New York city, was part of land formerly owned by Stephen Van Cortlandt. Jacobus Van Cortlandt, another of this wealthy family, was Mayor of New York in 1709, and again in 1719. Pierre Van Cortlandt, of Cortlandt Manor, in northern section of the County, the sterling patriot of Revolutionary time and first Lieutenant-Governor of the State, was related to the Van Cortlandts of the southern section of the County and New York city.

---

PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT was in his time the "favorite son of Westchester County." During the Revolutionary period he was closely identified with most of the movements started in aid of his struggling countrymen. He was certainly an energetic and useful patriot. Was born in 1720, a son of Philip Van Cortlandt.

He was the first Supervisor of the town of Cortlandt, serving from 1772 to 1780, and ever proved a faithful official, neglecting no local duty, yet he found time to attend when called for the cause, to any part of the State. He was conspicuous as a member of the several provincial congresses.

As a Colonel he commanded the Third Westchester Militia Regiment and later was advanced to be a General.

During the Revolution he was prominent in the Committee of Public Safety, acting as Vice-President with John Jay as President. He started the investigation in hopes of finding the guilty American soldiers who set fire to the County Court House building in White Plains, on the night of November 5, 1776.

He acted in an advisory capacity after the arrest of Major André.

To Mr. Van Cortlandt probably, more than to any other one man, excepting perhaps Mr. Jay, is due the credit of drafting the Constitution of this State. He was a man of energy and force, whose influence was broad.

Was Deputy from this County, chosen in 1775, to the Second Provincial Congress, and served in the Third and Fourth Congresses.

After the formation of the State Constitution, there was organized a body to be known as the Council of Public Safety, to act as the head of a temporary form of government, to serve until the election of a Governor and the installing of a Legislature to be elected. This Council was organized on May 3, 1777, by the election of Mr. Van Cortlandt as president.

By Gen. Van Cortlandt's election, Westchester County was given the distinction of having given to New York State its first elected Lieutenant-Governor. He was chosen to fill that office in the latter part of 1777, and served under the first Governor, George Clinton. When John Jay, also of this County, became the second Governor of the State, succeeding Clinton, Mr. Van Cortlandt retired, his term of office having expired, and because it would not do to have both the Governor and the Lieutenant-Governor from the same county.

As Governor Clinton was constantly in the field, the Lieutenant-Governor was the practical head of the State during the Revolutionary War.

Gen. Van Cortlandt occupied the family mansion in Van Cortlandt Manor, at Croton, in the town of Cortlandt; and here Gen. Washington spent many hours in private conference with leaders of the patriot cause. Gen. Washington ever referred to Gen. Van Cortlandt as his most trusted friend and ally.

It was his daughter, Mrs. Cornelia Van Cortlandt Beekman, who incidentally contributed to the capture of Major André, by refusing to comply with the request of Joshua H. Smith, when he came to the Van Cortlandt Mansion and falsely said he had been sent to get a valise belonging to a Continental officer, when he knew said valise contained the uniform of an American officer, which he wanted to provide a disguise for André. But for the woman's disbelief in Smith, André would have been successful in reaching New York, and inside the British lines.

He held various offices in State and County; was one of the first Inspectors of Prisons.

Descendants of Gen. Van Cortlandt yet reside in the upper section of the County and are most worthy citizens.

At the close of the Revolutionary War General Van Cortlandt and his family again occupied the Manor House at Croton-on-the-Hudson. He died there May 1, 1814.

---

GENERAL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT, eldest son of General Piere Van Cortlandt, was born September 1, 1749.

He was one of the early volunteers in the Revolutionary War; on June 18, 1775, was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fourth Battalion New York Infantry; served on General Washington's staff until November 30, 1776, when he was commissioned as Colonel of the Second New York Regiment. He participated in the Battle of Saratoga, and was with General Washington at Valley Forge. Was a member of the court-martial which tried Benedict Arnold, the traitor, in January, 1779. The following year he served with General Lafayette's command, and his regiment did valiant service in the siege and capture of Yorktown, in 1781. In 1783 he was created Brigadier-General by act of Congress for his heroic conduct at the Battle of Yorktown.

At the close of the Revolution he was chosen to represent Westchester County in the New York State Assembly, in 1789-90, and represented the County in the State Senate, 1791-2-3-4, and in Congress from 1794 to 1809.

On his retirement from official position he went to reside on his father's estate at Croton, and occupied what was then known as the "Ferry House," built about two hundred years ago and still standing. General Philip Van Cortlandt had the honor of being assigned to accompany his old friend General Lafayette during the latter's tour through the United States in 1824-25.

He, like his father, was a Supervisor of the town of Cortlandt.

General Van Cortlandt never married. He died at the Van Cortlandt Manor House November 21, 1831, at the age of eighty-two years, and was buried in the family burying ground nearby.

AUGUSTUS VAN CORTLANDT, the last private occupant of the Van Cortlandt farm in South Yonkers, now the property of New York city and know as Van Cortlandt Park, and later was resident of Pelham Manor, in this County, where he died recently. He was a Justice of the Peace of the town of Yonkers, and represented that town in the Board of Supervisors in the year 1858 and 1859, and in the latter year was also a member of the State Legislature, as an Assemblyman.

---

PHILIP VERPLANCK, who represented the Manor of Cortlandt in the General Assembly for thirty-four years, from 1734 to 1768, was head of the family from whom the present Verplancks in Westchester County descend.

Verplanck's Point, in the town of Cortlandt, was named in his honor.

---

DANIEL WEBSTER'S wife, Caroline LeRoy Webster, died at the LeRoy House, New Rochelle, on Sunday, February 26, 1882, in the eighty-fifth year of her age, after an illness of only three days.

Miss LeRoy, daughter of Jacob LeRoy, a wealthy New York merchant, was in 1829 married to Daniel Webster. She was in her youth a beautiful girl of commanding presence, tall, well proportioned, intelligent and active. That Webster desired to win her was not strange; that she should be proud to call such a giant her husband was but natural.

In his Washington life the wife of Daniel Webster participated to a marked degree. Although self-willed and active, he was never so set in his way that her arguments did not have a respectful hearing, and until his death she was the queen of Washington society. A lady of elegant appearance and address, possessing superior personal charms, tempered with excessive modesty and favored with a liberal education and a brilliant mind, Mrs. Webster numbered among her guests all the contemporaneous statesmen and diplomats of her husband's time. Her receptions in Washington were the most elegantly appointed events at the national capital. Among the distinguished guests who were



always welcomed at her residence were Clay, Calhoun, Bulwer, Lord Ashburton, Dix, Benton, Mrs. Madison, and all the ladies of the diplomatic corps. No lady of her day ever won such social distinction with foreign and American statesmen and the ladies of the court as Mrs. Webster. During her travels in Europe a few years after her marriage, she was received by nearly all the crowned heads in whose domain she traveled, at one time being the special invited guest of Queen Victoria. While in England with her husband she attended, as an honored guest, the Eglington tournament which created such an excitement at the time in which it was sought to revive the spear warfare of the ancients. After the death of Daniel Webster, October 24, 1852, Mrs. Webster, who had been spending her summers with her husband at Marshfield, Mass., where he breathed his last, came to New York city and occupied a mansion uptown until 1872, when she sold out her effects in latter home, and came to reside permanently at the LeRoy House, the new Rochelle residence of her family built and owned by her relatives.

The death of her husband was a terrible blow to Mrs. Webster. She was a devoted wife and had a keen apprehension of his superior intellectual qualifications. After his death she seemed to desire seclusion with her maid, to whom she often remarked that she never expected to meet Mr. Webster's equal, and therefore felt as though the world was a void to her. She retired early from society, admitting only family relatives and a few intimate acquaintances, Mr. Winthrop, of Boston, who delivered the oration at the unveiling of the Webster statue in Central Park, being one of her principal advisors and visitors. With the competence which she had to her own right and the income from the annuity given her by the city of Boston, she was enabled to live in the modest and comfortable style that became the widow of an American statesman. She scarcely ever appeared in public, but took a great interest in anything pertaining to the revival of the memory of her husband. Although she received a serious injury, about twenty-five years previous to her death, by being thrown from her carriage, which at times seemed to obscure her memory of other events, yet she would sit for hours and relate incidents of her husband's life. Her last appearance in public was at the unveiling of the Webster statue in 1877, where she occupied a place of honor on the platform. She was invited to be present at the centennial celebration of her husband's birth, but was unable to attend on

account of her health. She received many letters upon the subject from prominent New England families, and the revival of the past seemed to make her somewhat low spirited. Under the mental strain she fell an easy victim to pneumonia, and quietly breathed her last.

Not long after the death of Mr. Webster one hundred citizens of Boston contributed one thousand dollars each to a fund of one hundred thousand dollars, which was invested for Mrs. Webster's benefit, and the interest of this she duly received at her New Rochelle home.



WILLIAM TEMPLE EMMET



# STATE OFFICIALS.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### WILLIAM T. EMMET.

William Temple Emmet, State Superintendent of Insurance, etc., was born in New Rochelle, this county, on July 28, 1869, a son of Richard Stockton and Catharine (Temple) Emmet, and a direct descendant of the great Irish patriot Robert Emmet.

He acquired his early education in local public schools and then attended St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H. He graduated from the Columbia University Law School in 1891, and was admitted to practice law in 1892.

He first practiced in his native County, and in May, 1894, formed a partnership in New York city.

His political career began shortly after reaching his majority. He possessed the faith of his fathers, and early enlisted in the ranks of Democracy. Almost immediately following his twenty-first birthday he was chosen to the responsible position of Trustee of the village of New Rochelle, elected after a spirited contest in which he defeated the strongest candidate the opposition could induce to stand for election. He served as such Trustee in 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894.

His ability as a local legislator attracted attention and secured for him election as a member of the State Constitutional Convention, to represent the local Senatorial district, in 1894, when he was but twenty-five years of age.

It is said that he is the youngest man yet appointed to fill his present important office.

In 1900 he was appointed by Mayor Van Wyck a member of the Board of Education of the city of New York.

In 1903 he consented to be his party's candidate for State Senator, in his home district, when it was known that the district was

overwhelmingly Republican and the latter political party had determined to secure the election regardless of cost. Mr. Emmet made an active canvass, and, notwithstanding the great odds against him, polled a vote of which he might be proud.

In 1904 he was chosen a delegate from the Westchester County Congressional district to the Democratic National Convention. He was again elected a delegate in 1912, to the Democratic National Convention, from the city of New York.

For a considerable period, prior to 1912, Mr. Emmet was chairman of the New York city branch of the New York State Democratic League.

In 1911 he was appointed by Governor Dix as a manager of the State Training School for Boys, at Yorktown Heights, in this County.

Governor John A. Dix, on February 19, 1912, appointed Mr. Emmet as State Superintendent of Insurance. His selection being made from a list bearing the names of many distinguished citizens representing different sections of the State. That Mr. Emmet was given preferment was a fitting tribute to his personal worth, as well as an approval of the consistency of his political course.

The business of insurance has reached such vast proportions within this State and the interests involved in its proper conduct are so vital to the welfare of our citizens, that the placing of it under the controlling supervision of the State, as was done in 1859, was a matter of public policy, the propriety of which cannot be well questioned at this time. Laws under which it is supervised underwent revision in 1892, and at a more recent date were revised by radical amendments.

The position of State Superintendent of Insurance has been held

by some of the ablest and best known men in the State. Mr. Emmet has the honor of being the only resident of Westchester County yet selected to hold this office of great responsibility. The State Insurance Department, giving employment to hundreds of persons, is, at the present time, considered one of the most important branches of the State government. Offices of the department are located in Albany and in New York city.

Those who know Superintendent Emmet best are confident that his discharge of duties will reflect credit upon the State and his native County, as well as upon himself; that the public at large can rely upon an intelligent supervision which is so essential to the best interests of the people of the State.

Mr. Emmet for several recent years practised his profession in New York city, where he has offices. In practice he became especially fa-

miliar with laws relating to all forms of insurance, which knowledge is of valuable assistance to him in his new official position. He has long been ranked as one of the foremost young members of the legal fraternity in New York city, his ability securing for him prominence. He has been conspicuous in many important legal contests resulting successfully; his utterances are precise and distinct and his voice pleasant. His attachments are warm and his friends numerous, and they rejoice at the evidences of his prosperity.

Mr. Emmet was married on June 16, 1896, to Miss Cornelia Zabriskie, daughter of Augustus Zabriskie, of New York city. There are three children, Richard S., Katharine Temple, and William Temple, Jr.

The family resides in South Salem, this county, as well as having a New York city home.



DAVID CROMWELL







BENJAMIN I. TAYLOR



# CONGRESSIONAL.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### BENJAMIN I. TAYLOR.

Benjamin Irving Taylor, Supervisor of town of Harrison, Westchester County, Representative-elect in Congress, etc., was born December 21, 1877, in New York city, a son and eldest child of Maurice H. and Ella M. (Archer) Taylor. Soon after his birth his parents returned to reside in Rye, this County.

On the paternal side genealogy connects him with the English House of Hamilton and with one or more personages associated prominently with the legal fraternity of early English history. John Archer, of one of the oldest families of the County, an ancestor on his maternal side, was granted a charter for the Manor of Fordham, in this County, when that section was within the gift of the British Crown. William H. Taylor, his paternal grandfather, represented the Common Council of the City of New York, sixty years ago, when that city purchased a site and established Washington Market; the ability displayed in this particular transaction in the way of public improvement called for public recognition and he received from the City as a gift a full silver service, now preserved as a valued family heirloom. Grandfather W. H. Taylor died in Harrison in 1872. His paternal grandmother was a descendant of Godfrey Haines, of Harrison, and on his maternal side a descendant of Stephen Hopkins, the Quaker, who signed the Declaration of Independence.

Mr. Taylor, the subject of this sketch, received his early education in the public schools of the town of Rye, from there, in 1894, he went to the New Rochelle High School, from which he graduated in 1896. He was the first graduate of this High School, the number of his diploma being No. 1. He entered the

Columbia University Law School, from which he graduated in 1899 with a degree of LL.B. He accepted a position in the law office of Frederick W. Sherman, in Port Chester, and a year later entered the law office of E. A. Scott, New York city. In 1901 he started practice on his own account in the village of Port Chester, town of Rye, where he yet has offices and a large and growing business.

Mr. Taylor's father and family removed from Rye to Harrison in the year 1902, and since that time Taylor, Jr., has made Harrison his place of residence.

In 1905, when only twenty-eight years of age, Mr. Taylor accepted the Democratic nomination for Supervisor of the town of Harrison, becoming the opponent of one of the strongest candidates the Republican party could present for that office, George T. Burling, now serving this County as County Treasurer. Mr. Taylor won, proving his great popularity among those who ought to know him best in what had always of recent years been known as a "Republican town." Two years later, in 1907, he was re-elected, and again in 1909 and in 1911.

In the Board of Supervisors he has ever taken an important part in the proceedings, a recognized leader in all debates, and was ever able to be of inestimable service to his town in caring for its interests.

As he has the confidence of members of the Bar, so he has the confidence of his colleagues in the Board of Supervisors, where his ability as a lawyer is of valuable assistance in the transaction of the County's business.

As a student he was laborious, indefatigable; as a lawyer, scrupulously faithful to the interests of his clients, and untiring in the advocacy of their claims. He has ac-

quired with the Bench a high reputation for candor and frankness as well as legal attainments, and with the Bar the character of a fair, courteous and gentlemanly practitioner, whose professional reputation is a guaranty against chicanery.

In his recent election in November, 1912, as Representative in Congress, he has the additional honor of being the first elected to Congress from the new Congressional district, the Twenty-fifth, composed of a part of Westchester County and the whole of Rockland County. In him the Democratic party will find a desired asset.

On his election as Representative in Congress, in 1912, Mr. Taylor tendered his resignation as Supervisor, which the Board of Town Officers refused to accept, and passed resolutions asking him to withdraw such resignation and continue to

serve the town in the office of Supervisor.

In announcing House Committees Speaker Clark specially honored Westchester County, by giving Mr. Taylor, a new member, some very important assignments.

Since he has been Supervisor, Mr. Taylor has been frequently urged to accept nominations for County offices at the hands of his political party, the last being that of Surrogate, in 1912. He preferred to devote much of his time to legal practice. When shown that his party needed him at Washington, he consented to run for Congress.

Mr. Taylor was married on April 27, 1907, to Miss Harriet B. Bulkley, daughter of Josiah W. and Margaret Bulkley of Rye; of this union there are two daughters, Estelle B., Dorothy F., and a son, Benjamin Irving, Jr.

## STATE AND COUNTY OFFICIALS.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### DAVID CROMWELL.

David Cromwell, a Manager of the State Reformatory for Women, at Bedford, Supervisor of the town of Eastchester in 1877-78-79, County Treasurer for twelve years, from 1879; President of the Village of White Plains in 1894, Treasurer of Village of White Plains from 1889 to 1894; President of White Plains Building and Loan Association from 1888, President of the White Plains Citizen's Association; was instrumental in the organization of the White Plains Bank and became its first President in 1893, this bank later became the present First National Bank of White Plains, and he retains the Presidency, was organizer and is President of the Home Savings Bank of White Plains, was an organizer of the People's Bank now the First National Bank of Mount Vernon and is one of the original directors, chairman of Group VI. of the New York State Bankers' Asso-

ciation, and director or trustee of other financial institutions.

President of the White Plains Hospital Association, Trustee of the White Plains Public Library, chairman of board of trustees of the Presbyterian Church of White Plains, and prominently connected with various other societies working to advance the public good. Has been member of the Mason order for forty years.

He was born May 25, 1838, a son of John and Letitia (Haviland) Cromwell. Was married December 3, 1873, to Miss Fannie Deuel of New York. A son and daughter were born to them.

The son, John C. Cromwell, a young man of many attainments and of great promise, was suddenly killed on February 3, 1907, while heroically performing his duties as a volunteer fireman, at a fire on Railroad Avenue, White Plains. Two companions perished with him.

The daughter is the wife of Charles D. Horton of White Plains.

(See Volumes One and Two.)

## TOWNS OF THE COUNTY.

---

The early history of the several Towns in Westchester County is more than interesting; but as the subject was quite fully treated in volume one, commencing at page 187, lengthy historical reviews of the Towns will not be attempted in the present volume, further than to give, briefly and concisely as possible, additional information subsequently obtained.

### TOWN OF BEDFORD.

---

*(Continued from page 190, Vol. 1.)*

The township of Bedford is nearly a square tract of country containing about thirty-six square miles east and north of the central portion of Westchester County and about thirty-five miles from New York city. It is one of the oldest settled portions of the State and the oldest town in the County, having been created a municipality by council at Hartford in 1681 and 1682. The northwestern portion bordering on what was formerly Croton River, now New York City Reservoir, is quite hilly and rough. The southeastern portion rolling and sandy. It was originally a part of Stamford and belonged to the State of Connecticut, known in its earliest times as the Hop Ground.

About the year 1644, an Indian settlement occupied a tract south of what is now called The Cliffs. It was surprised by a company of soldiers from Greenwich, Connecticut, and practically exterminated.

About 1681, some twenty-four persons from Stamford, Connecticut, established the settlement of Bedford and laid it out after a plan of a New England town, with the Green or Square in the center, similar to Lexington Green in Massachusetts.

"Among those that came first, we recognize the familiar names of Ambler, Weed, Slawson, Westcott and John Cross, after whom Cross River was named, Clark, Bates, Waterbury and others, now familiar family names in the town." These original settlers brought with them from Connecticut a spirit of independence which the English governor found difficult to subdue.

“ The principal matter of contention appeared to be, what minister should officiate in the church. There was also a strong desire shown on the part of the original settlers to remain loyal to the State of Connecticut, in the controversy between that State and the State of New York as to the boundary line. This matter was finally settled, though years later, by commissioners appointed by each State who met at Dover, Dutchess County, and established the boundary. From that time on the town has been without controversy, a part of the State of New York.

“ The townspeople were very much averse to being in the same parish and connected with the Church of England Mission at Rye to which they were obliged to contribute each year.

“ Even public and social matters at that time were centered in church and church controversies.

The original settlers brought with them from their New England homes to Bedford, the old idea of a town meeting at which all the town business was transacted. This exceedingly democratic institution outlasted colonial governments, Revolutionary War and the formation of state and federal constitution, and continued down to a very recent period. Soon after the coming of the first settlers the vicinity of Bedford became quite a populous part of the county for that time.

The Presbyterian Church in Bedford, used as a Court House, was destroyed by the British. On June 24, 1779, Tarleton's and Simcoe's Cavalry, of the British forces, came up from White Plains, by way of Pine's Bridge, and burned it. The Church parsonage, ten days earlier, had met the same fate at the hands of a detachment from Verplanck's Point, under Lieut.-Col. Robert Abercromby, of the 37th regiment.

About the year 1786 a court house was established in the town (though courts had been previously held in the Presbyterian Church), and the town became thereby a half-shire town (that is, a town in which the court of records in the county were held alternately at Bedford and White Plains). The trial to determine the respective rights of the different branches of the Friends' Society was held here. Also a criminal case which at that time attracted great attention not only because of the character of the men on trial but of the great moral upheaval that grew out of it. This was the indictment of Tom Hyre, a celebrated pugilist who had always been considered the greatest fighter that ever stood in the prize-ring, John Morrissey and

others as accessories to the killing of McCoy in the prize-ring at Hastings by one Lilly. This event put an end to public prize fights in the State of New York. Also in other trials held here was heard the greatest forensic talent at that time, to wit: Charles O'Connor, John VanBuren (son of President Martin VanBuren), John Voorhis, Samuel E. Lyon, Joseph Warren Tompkins and others.

The County Court House, erected in 1787, still stands; the building is now being used as the Bedford Town Hall.

About 1810, the village of Bedford was one of the most important villages of the County, far outrivalling in that respect White Plains.

During the War of 1812 an incident occurred which at the time was but little known, and since then has been almost forgotten. A feeling based on rumor, having arisen in the city of New York that the British contemplated an advance on the city; one of the then most prominent and strongest banks in the city gathered up its specie reserve, amounting to fifty thousand dollars in silver (at that time an enormous sum), and shipped same in nailed kegs by trucks to the town of Bedford under guard, and secreted it in the cellar of the old Isaac Smith house, near Bedford village, where it remained until the alarm was over.

In the year 1800, John Jay, ex-Governor of the State of New York and ex-Chief Justice of the United States, and holder of numerous positions of high honor, established a permanent residence in the northeast portion of the town near what was then called Cantito, on his estate of about six hundred acres. The residence he formerly occupied now stands and is owned by descendants.

This distinguished American held some of the high positions in the gift of his countrymen. Delegate to the first National Congress, also one of the delegates to form the first State Government for the State of New York, minister plenipotentiary to Spain, and with other commissioners negotiated the first treaty between the Colonies and Great Britain after the close of the Revolutionary War. On his return to the United States, he was sent as minister plenipotentiary to the court of St. James and negotiated the treaty that still bears his name. On his return to the United States he was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and was afterward chosen Governor of the State of New York in 1801. In 1805 he retired to his estate

in Bedford, and from that time until his death in 1829, never again went to the city of New York.

On his return to the United States, after negotiating the treaty, owing to his being presented at court and kissing the queen's hand, he fell into disfavor with the radical Democratic-Republican section of the United Colonies. The contention being that his previous republicanism had drifted toward royalty. He also advocated the form of government proposed by Hamilton and was a co-worker with Hamilton in politics. He, like Hamilton, having little faith in the capacity of the masses of the people to govern themselves, taking directly the opposite view of Jefferson.

A descendant of Governor Jay, namely, his son William Jay, once occupied the bench as County Judge. His grandson, John, minister to Vienna under General Grant's administration, and his great-grandson, Colonel William Jay, have continually occupied the Jay mansion, which is situated in one of the most attractive sections of Westchester County.

County Judge William Jay, second son of John Jay, was born June 16, 1789. He was Judge of Common Pleas in this county from 1818 to 1820, in the latter year Governor Daniel D. Tompkins (a native of this county) appointed him first Judge of this county, in which position he remained until 1842. He died at his home in this town, in 1858.

Judge Robert S. Hart, one of the ablest lawyers of Westchester County in his day, resided in Bedford, and was the last judge that occupied the bench in the old Court of Common Pleas of the County, which was abolished by the Constitution of 1848.

Doctor Seth Shove, in his day the most famous surgeon in the County, from the beginning of his practice to his death, resided on Cherry Street in this town.

Judge William H. Robertson also was born, lived and died in Bedford, and held many prominent positions: County Judge, State Senator, Congressman, Collector of the Port of New York, leader of the Republican party in the County, and one of its strongest supports in the State.

General James W. Husted, well known Republican party leader, known throughout the State as the "Bald Eagle," Member of Legislature and many times Speaker of the Assembly, was born and raised in Bedford.

Among the oldest families are those who first immigrated to



the town and laid out the town site, heretofore mentioned. In addition to these in the northeast part were the Greens, Dickinsons and Powells; in the northwest, Whitlock, Wood, Haines and Fowler; in the south portion, Carpenter, Knowlton, Raymond, Fish, Sutton and Hubbell; in the southeast portion, Barrett, Trowbridge and Lounsberry.

In the year 1807 was organized by the people of Bedford, the old Bedford Academy. The building was completed the next year and is the same building which is now occupied by the Bedford Library. It was opened June 6, 1809.

Among the first subscribers of the school were ex-Governor John Jay, Ebenezer Grant, Benjamin Isaacs, Aaron Read, Jesse Holly, Peter Fleming, N. S. Bates and others. Donations were frequently made by prominent citizens of the city of New York. Among the latter was one Richard Riker at one time District Attorney of the city of New York, Member of the Assembly and Recorder of the city.

The Recorder's Court was a court of criminal jurisdiction for the city of New York, and while he was Recorder it was said of Riker that he would sign his own death warrant if it was laid before him; this he did when a joke was finally practiced upon him. He occupied the position of Recorder from 1821 to 1829. Other supporters of the Academy were Pierre E. Van Wyck, who held the office of Recorder and District Attorney between the years 1806 and 1812; Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, Joseph Constant, Peter J. Monroe, a famous lawyer of his day, and Gen. James W. Husted, who at one time was an instructor in the Academy. Among those who attended the school were Congressman John McCloskey, and the Reverend Joseph Owen, who became a missionary to India and witnessed some of the terrible scenes of butchery in the Sepoy insurrection in India; many prominent physicians were in part educated at this institution; also many prominent lawyers, as Honorable John Jay, grandson of the Governor, who was afterwards U. S. Minister to Austria under the administration of President Grant, Honorable Chauncey M. Depew, railroad president and United States Senator, Honorable William H. Robertson, Lewis C. Platt, first elected Surrogate of Westchester County, and the late Silas D. Gifford, County Judge of Westchester County; prominent military men received a portion of their instruction at the old Bedford Academy. Col. Platt was a scholar here; he was colonel of a regiment in the Civil War at the battle of Gettysburgh, being twenty-seven

hours under fire and received a sunstroke from which he never recovered, Major John L. Knapp was also a student in the Bedford Academy, and after the close of the Civil War was appointed Superintendent of the Marine Hospital at Key West, Major W. O. Scribner served in the Civil War and afterward became captain, being wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, he was assigned to the charge of the Freeman's Bureau of Petersburg, Va.; Major-General Phillip Kearney entered Bedford Academy preparatory to entering Columbia College, with the view of becoming a lawyer, but being fascinated with a military life, he joined the army. He went abroad to study and report upon the French Cavalry tactics, entering the French Army; he fought later in Italy, and for meritorious service was decorated with the Cross of the Legion of Honor; he was also with the U. S. Army in the Mexican War, and lost an arm in his charge in the city of Mexico; he fought on the side of the Union during the Civil War and rose to the rank of Major-General, but was killed in the battle of Chantilly, September 1, 1862.

Among the prominent business men who were students at the Bedford Academy we find Benjamin Loder at one time president of the Erie Railway Company, William H. Vanderbilt, president of the New York Central Railroad Lines, Francis I. Palmer in his day the owner of the Dry Dock and Broadway stage lines and president of the Broadway Bank, William Darling, Surveyor of the Port of New York, James Lounsbury and his two sons, James and Richard, merchants and brokers, J. Lee Smith at one time president of the St. Nicholas Bank, George Waring, ancestor of the celebrated Colonel Waring who organized the street cleaning department of the city of New York. Many prominent men were also principals of this institution and many teachers in public institutions have received instructions here. The late Joseph Barrett, for many years School Commissioner in the Third Assembly District and for a long time connected with the custom house in New York city, received his youthful training at this school.

The localities within the town are, Mount Kisco (part of the village), Katonah, Bedford, Bedford Centre, Bedford Hills, Succabom Corners, Cantetoe Corners, Wood's Bridge, Howland Lake, part of Byram Lake, Cross River Reservoir.

About 1846, the Harlem Railroad was laid through the town and three new village sites were founded, namely: Mount Kisco, Bedford Station and Whitelockville which is now Kato-

nah. In the construction of the new Croton Reservoir, the village of Katonah was wiped out and the new village projected and built.

The strictly rural air and country characteristics which once prevailed throughout this town have since the coming of later facilities of travel, nearly passed away. Many of the wealthy and opulent citizens of New York city have established their summer residences and country seats over nearly the entire township.

The Montefiori Home for Consumptives established here is located on a hill to the west of Bedford Hills, and the State Reformatory for Women, established a few years ago by the State, is located a mile to the east of the village of Bedford Hills, suggesting as they do close proximity to the city. The condemnation of land by the city of New York for Croton Water purposes for the city of New York has also had much to do with changing the social and business atmosphere of old Bedford, as well as its property boundaries.

Notwithstanding all these, some advantages and others drawbacks, the town of Bedford still possesses its attractive topography and charming native forests, making it an exceedingly beautiful section of the county.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### E. PERCY BARRETT.

Edward Percy Barrett, Chairman Board of Supervisors, in 1912-13; Supervisor of the town of Bedford, was born on June 25, 1875, in the town of which he is now the official head and where he has always resided, the third son of Joseph and Emma (Robertson) Barrett.

He received an education in the public schools of his native town, but is essentially a self-made man. He chose the profession of law, and after being admitted to practice established offices in White Plains, the county-seat.

Mr. Barrett is one of the youngest men now serving in the County Board of Supervisors, though numbered among the oldest in time of service; that he is an acceptable representative is proven by his repeated re-election at the hands of his townspeople. He is an active member of the board—watchful and

observant of everything that is passing, and ready to interpose objections or suggest amendments that he deems proper. Quick of perception he readily discovers defects, and his sagacity and good sense as readily prompts the remedy. He seldom speaks on any subject other than by few explanatory remarks, giving his views succinctly and with more advantage to the public than by the delivery of an elaborate speech.

He was elected Supervisor in 1905, and has been re-elected every two years since, his new term being for the years 1912-13; was elected Chairman of the Board of Supervisors in November, 1911.

To establish the fact that Mr. Barrett is a man of affairs, and prominent in the business world, mention may be made that he is an active member of the Katonah Fire Department, passed through all grades until he became the head; is an active official in the Katonah

Village Improvement Association and a conscientious member of the Katonah Presbyterian Church.

President and director of the Katonah Lighting Company; President and director of the Hoyt Brothers Company general-department-store, Katonah; secretary and director of the Katonah Land Company; secretary and director of the Bedford Hills Real Estate Company; secretary and director of the Central Westchester Co. Real Estate Company; president, treasurer and director of the Carbon-less Paper Company of New York; vice-president and treasurer of the Andes-Bullion Mining Company of White Plains; sole owner and proprietor of the Westchester Wood-Working Mill of White Plains; secretary and director of the Fowler & Sellers Hardware Company of White Plains; director of the Reed & Clark Real Estate Company of White Plains; secretary and treasurer of the Westchester Electric Supply Company of White Plains; secretary of the Bedford Union Cemetery Association of Katonah.

Mr. Barrett married, on November 27, 1901, Miss Estelle A. Travis, daughter of Byron A. and Margaret (Putney) Travis of Katonah. Of this union there are two children, Douglass L., born December 3, 1902, and Katherine E., born May 20, 1908. The family place of residence is in Katonah.

#### JOSEPH BARRETT.

Joseph Barrett, School Commissioner, Supervisor and Deputy Collector of the Port of New York, was born May 25, 1840, a son of Moses St. John and Mary Elizabeth (Nexsen) Barrett, and a grandson of Samuel Barrett who was among those who settled in the town of Bedford in the year 1700. Joseph was born in the Barrett homestead on the road leading from Bedford Station to the Bedford Baptist Church. His mother died when he was only two years of age.

He received his education in the district school near his home and in the Bedford Academy where one of his instructors was the late General James W. Husted. Here he prepared for college; he was graduated from LaFayette College, in Easton, Pa.,

in the year 1861. Two of his sons have since been graduated from the same institution, and all were members of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity. He was inclined toward a mercantile career, but he was compelled to heed the call of his fellow citizens when the request came that he give some of his time to the discharge of public duties.

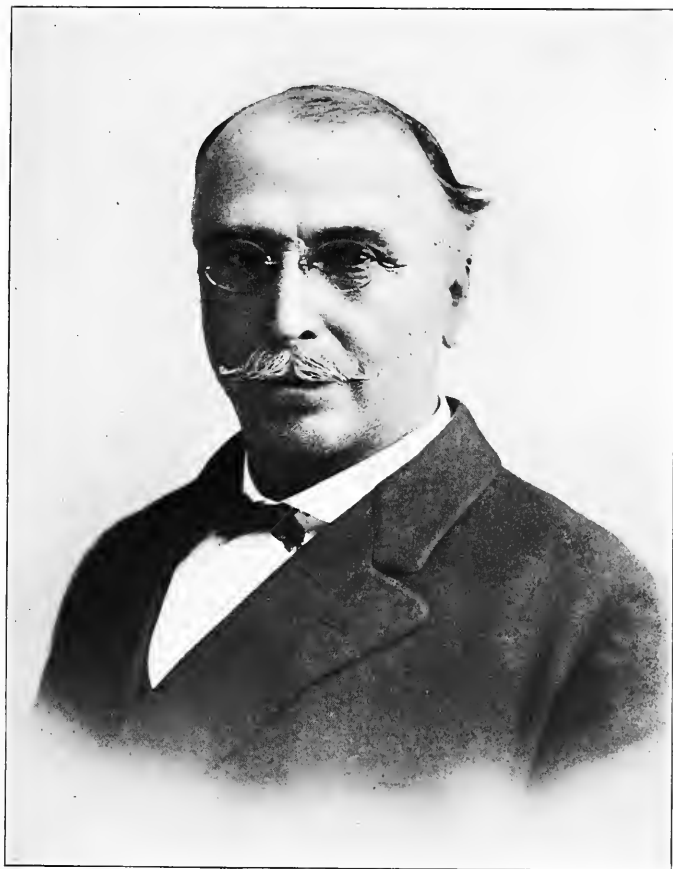
In the Spring of 1866 Mr. Barrett accepted appointment to fill the position of School Commissioner in the Third District of the County; at the expiration of the term for which he was appointed he was elected to the office, and reelected, again serving until January 1, 1876—ten years in all. His second son later held this office.

He was next elected Supervisor of the town of Bedford (an office his third son now holds), and this position he held for six terms, from 1879 to 1885. Quiet and thoughtful, observing closely and proving his judgment in that way which is of all others the wisest, after practical waiting for evidence, Supervisor Barrett at once became a valuable member of the Board of Supervisors. The writer remembers him as one of the board's ablest members in a period when the board was composed of the County's men of distinction.

When Judge William H. Robertson became Collector of the Port of New York he appointed, in 1881, Mr. Barrett a Deputy Collector. Subsequently the latter was appointed by Collector Robertson as Cashier of the New York Custom House, and at the expiration of Collector Robertson's term, he was made Receiving Teller in the Cashier's office, retaining latter position until he resigned in 1905.

Governor Odell on April 23, 1901, appointed Mr. Barrett one of the first Board of Managers of the New York State Reformatory for Women, at Bedford, and on being re-appointed, held the position at the time of his death. He served as treasurer of the Board of Managers. In this position a son succeeds him, as manager and treasurer.

In 1909 Mr. Barrett was appointed by Supreme Court Justice Keogh a Commissioner in land condemnation proceedings relative



CHARLES HAINES



to the Ashokan aqueduct; this position he held at the time of his death.

For many years Mr. Barrett was identified with the work of the Katonah Village Improvement Society, serving as its President in recent years, and contributed largely to the success of the New Village project when the former village was taken by the city of New York in connection with the enlargement of Croton Lake.

Soon after the organization of the Katonah Presbyterian Church Mr. Barrett became identified with it, serving its interests faithfully as Trustee, Treasurer, Elder and as Superintendent of the Sunday School for thirty-one years.

He was a promoter also of the local Free Library and the Choral Club, as well as everything that had for its object the improvement of conditions educational, moral or physical, within the locality of which he was a part.

Hon. James Wood, his neighbor and life-long friend, in speaking of Mr. Barrett, says: "No community has ever had too many citizens such as Joseph Barrett has been, and any community that has had one such has been truly fortunate. By his death every worthy enterprise has lost a sympathizer and a promoter, everything that is noble and pure and good and that benefits humanity has lost a friend and a helper."

"Katonah is better because Joseph Barrett here had his home; the town of Bedford is better because he was one of her sons and so long took part in her public affairs; Westchester County is better because he was one of her citizens who by the influence of his character made the moral tone of her citizenship higher and purer and by his devotion had her best interests served and promoted. In proportion as have been the benefits of his life are now the losses sustained by his death."

Mr. Barrett was married on February 13, 1867, to Miss Emma Robertson, daughter of Henry and Huldah H. Robertson, his wife being a sister of Judge William H. Robertson. Until 1890 they resided in the Robertson homestead, near Cantito Corners, then removed to Deer Park Farm, a half mile east of Katonah, where they continued to reside until

the home in New Katonah was occupied in 1898. To them five children were born, four sons and one daughter, Henry R., William G., Edward Percy, Robert T., and Elizabeth.

The death of Mr. Barrett occurred on Sunday afternoon, March 13, 1910, at Galen Hall, Atlantic City, N. J., to which place he had gone, in hopes of benefitting his health, accompanied by Mrs. Barrett and Miss Elizabeth Barrett. The two last named, and his four sons, called hastily on the day previous, were gathered about his bedside when he passed away peacefully, in the seventieth year of his age.

#### CHARLES HAINES.

Charles Haines, one of the best known members of the Westchester County Bar, leading lawyer of the town of Bedford, with offices in White Plains, the county-seat, was born in the town of Bedford, on August 9, 1846, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Powell) Haines.

His education began in the little district school of his native town; with this exception he is entirely self-taught. He studied law in the office of Robert S. Hart, who was the last Judge of Common Pleas in the County, and began practice in the year 1872, being admitted to the bar at Poughkeepsie general term in that year.

Though he persists in being a bachelor, Mr. Haines is the most genial of men, and still maintains the family home on Bedford Hills, where hospitality is liberally dispensed.

It is said the subject of this sketch is a firm believer in women enjoying all the rights given them by the Constitution, and probably a little more; and to this belief, it is alleged, is owing his determination to remain single, that he be not tempted in any way to interfere with a woman's rights. He is admitted to be the best legal authority in the county relative to the property rights of married women.

Mr. Haines drew the first statute adopted by the State Legislature installing the present system of drawing jurors in Justice Courts. His persistent efforts succeeded in

effecting a most desired change; the substituting of an honest and fair system for a mode devoid of any system suggestive of fair-dealing. The bill providing for the change was before five different Legislatures in this State, in so many years, before it was passed; finally it was put through by the aid of Senator Robertson and Speaker Husted of this county.

He was the first Recording Secretary of the Westchester County Bar Association and later was Vice-President.

He is a member of the Bedford Farmers' Club, one of the oldest organizations of its kind in the United States, which was formed in the year 1850. His father was one of the charter members, and when young Haines arrived at the required age he also joined the club.

Mr. Haines is not a political office holder. This fact is not attributed to any disinclination on his part, growing out of a belief that busy men have no time to devote to transacting the public's business; on the contrary he subscribes to the laudable doctrine that the patriotic citizen should hold himself ever ready to respond to his country's call, be it the demands of peace or the summons to war. Though he has not yet reached the office-holder's goal, he has made many races for it. The Prohibition Party, yet lacking in the county many votes necessary to elect, has named Mr. Haines for many elective positions, including that of Representative in Congress, Judge, District-Attorney, and lastly for Supervisor of his native town. Mr. Haines possesses the grit necessary to the proclaiming of the fact that "I am a Prohibitionist," and he has the ability to set before the people "dry arguments" that cannot be downed. On each occasion of his "running for office" he made a good fight, proving that failure to land the prize was not his fault; was in fact the fault of his not receiving enough votes, that though the Prohibitionist is admitted to be a good sort of a man, there is found to be not enough of him when the votes are counted. Unlike many others in the political business, Mr. Haines sticks to his party colors, though it may be

years before he can march to victory and find himself in public office by aid of his party's vote alone. His fight for that reward which loyalty to principle gives, will surely profit him. Henry Clay once said, "It is better to be right than to be President."

#### ISAAC W. TURNER.

Isaac Worthington Turner, former Justice of the Peace, former Supervisor of the town of Bedford, and later President of the village of Mount Kisco, was born in Montville, Conn., on April 29, 1854, a son of Isaac and Lucy Almira (Geer) Turner. He was liberally educated in the common schools or his native town, finishing in the Norwich Free Academy.

He began his business career as drug clerk in Norwich, Conn. In 1875 he went to New York city and entered the College of Pharmacy from which he graduated in 1878; was in drug business in Jersey City, N. J., from 1880 to 1886.

In 1886 he became a resident of this county, residing in Katonah, in the same town he now resides. In 1891 he became a resident of the village of Mount Kisco, where we now find him directing the affairs of the municipality.

His uniform, contagious good nature and liberality of spirit never fails to make friends for him. Good judgment and a judicial mind displayed by him, suggested to his towns that he be elected a Justice of the Peace, and it was not long after his settlement in a new home, that, in 1892, he was chosen "Presiding Judge." At the termination of his term as Justice, he was promoted, in 1896, to be Supervisor, the head of the town government. He served as Supervisor of the town of Bedford from the spring of 1896 to the fall of 1905—longest individual term in the history of the town, approximately ten years. His political party being Democratic, and he a true expounder of the faith, makes his election in so hide-bound a Republican town (with a record of never before having elected a Democrat), a proceeding most remarkable in the county's political history. The explanation is, Mr. Turner's personal





ISAAC W. TURNER



popularity. He ran recently as the Democratic candidate for Member of Assembly, in a district overwhelmingly Republican. He was shy of only a few votes of winning; since then his party friends in the County have stood ready to nominate him for any county office, believing his individual popularity will carry the election for him.

The nomination for Village President came as the unsolicited action of a union caucus, attended by representatives of all political parties, determined to nominate "the man for the office," a man best calculated to bring about certain desired improvements necessary for the needs of a fast growing village; above all, an up-to-date sewerage system must be provided. With commendable unanimity, the caucus settled upon Mr. Turner as the "man for the hour." He was nominated and his election followed. With characteristic energy, President Turner set about performing the task set for him. He proposed that New York City, which owned land running through the village and which was desirous of protecting its sources of water supply, be requested to act in conjunction with the village of Mount Kisco in constructing a desirable sewer system. To make possible such an arrangement, an act of the Legislature was passed (Chap. 428, Laws of 1907). The sewer system complete incurs an expense of \$350,000; of this amount the village pays \$100,000, and New York city pays the balance, \$250,000; the city of New York agreeing, further, to build the disposal works and acquire

necessary land for the same. As might be expected, President Turner to bring about needed improvements had to overcome obstacles put in his way by unprogressive citizens found in every community, so conservative and careful as to be painful. His reelection and continuance in office proved that President Turner's course met the sanction of a large majority. Even when he attempted to resign his office, believing that his work was done, the resignation was not accepted, and the demand for his continuing in a position for which he is by intelligence and temperament so well adapted, was so strong that he had to yield and withdraw the resignation.

Mr. Turner is extensively engaged in mercantile business in the city of New York. He is treasurer of the Carr Chemical Company, treasurer of the Mutual Steam Laundry Company, and is in the hotel business under the firm name of Turner & Timberman.

He is a member of several fraternal and social organizations. Prominent in the Masonic Order; is a 32d degree Mason, a Knight Templar and a member of the Mystic Shrine. A member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Is a member of the Democratic Club of New York city and a charter member of the Palma Club of Jersey City.

Mr. Turner was married on December 24, 1884, to Miss Ellie M. Merritt, daughter of James F. and Lucy A. Merritt, of Katonah, N. Y. There were no children to this union.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## TOWN OF CORTLANDT.

---

*(Continued from page 193, Vol. 1.)*

This town is one of the principal historic communities in the historic County of Westchester. It was organized March 7, 1788; and formed, like the townships of North Salem, Somers, Yorktown and a large part of Lewisboro, a portion of the Manor of Cortlandt, which Manor, according to actual survey, contained eighty-three thousand acres. (See description, page 190, volume 1.)

The present population of the town, according to the 1910 census, is 22,255. It contains two villages, Peekskill, with a population of 15,246, and Croton-on-Hudson, with a population of 1,806.

Stephanus Van Cortlandt was the first lord of the Manor of Cortlandt. His grandson, Pierre Van Cortlandt, became the oldest surviving representative of the Van Cortlandt family in America, and the heir at law of the entail. He early took an active part against every oppression of the English government upon the Colonies. (See biography.) His eldest son, Philip, became a Colonel then a General in the patriot army; he was a member of the Court that tried Gen. Arnold for improper conduct in Philadelphia while in charge there; he commanded a regiment of infantry under Gen. La Fayette. He was in the Battle of Yorktown, Va.; after the war he retired to the Manor House at Croton-on-Hudson. Gen. Van Cortlandt represented the County in Congress for sixteen years, declining re-election in 1811. He accompanied the Marquis La Fayette in his tour of the United States in 1824.

Pierre Van Cortlandt died May 1, 1814; his son, Gen. Philip, died at the manor house, Croton, on November 21, 1831.

It was at Peekskill that Aaron Burr was commissioned as Colonel in the patriot army. He was assigned to duty in the southern section of the County to intercept skirmishers sent out from the British forces in New York city. Later he practiced law in this County, in courts held at Westchester.

Gen. Washington for a considerable period had his headquarters in this town, when his army was encamped nearby, not far from Verplanck's Point, mentioned frequently in the narrative relative to the Capture of André.

Jans Peek, for whom Peekskill was named over two hundred years ago, was arrested for selling liquors without a license, and

his wife was heavily fined for selling liquor to the Indians contrary to law, history tells us.

In the graveyard of old St. Peter's Church, in the suburbs of Peekskill, is erected the monument to John Paulding, one of the captors of André. The inscriptions are: North side—"Here repose the mortal remains of John Paulding, who died on the 18th day of February, 1818, in the 60th year of his age." On south side—"The Corporation of the City of New York erected this tomb as a memorial sacred to public gratitude." On west side—"On the morning of the 23d of September, 1780, accompanied by two young farmers of the County of Westchester (whose names will one day be recorded on their own deserved monuments), he intercepted the British Spy André."

"Poor himself, he disdained to acquire wealth by the sacrifice of his country. Rejecting the temptation of great rewards, he conveyed his prisoner to the American camp; and by this act of noble self-denial the treason of Arnold was detected; the designs of the enemy baffled, West Point and the American Army saved; and these United States, now by the grace of God Free and Independent, rescued from most imminent peril." On the east side is a representation of the medal presented by Congress to each of the three captors.

The Westchester County Bank, in Peekskill, was organized March 31, 1833. The first president was Gen. Pierre Van Cortlandt, a son of Lt.-Governor Pierre Van Cortlandt, who was succeeded by Isaac Seymour, C. A. G. Depew, Dorlin F. Clapp, Cyrus Frost and Cornelius A. Pugsley, the present incumbent.

Peekskill was engaged in whaling in 1834, when the Westchester Whaling Company was incorporated, with lawyer William Nelson as president.

In 1849 the first telegraph line was introduced into Peekskill, and Alonzo B. Cornell, later Governor of this State, was the first operator here.

The first passenger train (on the Hudson River Railroad) reached Peekskill in September, 1847; the station was a building 12 x 14, one story high, and stood near where the present freight house now stands.

Gas was first introduced in the village of Peekskill in 1856, but the quality was poor.

The Peekskill Turnpike Company was organized in 1816, and is now of the past.

In 1856 Peekskill suffered from a siege of small-pox.

On his way to Washington, in 1861, President Abraham Lincoln stopped in Peekskill, to greet Congressman William Nelson, who served in Congress with Lincoln in 1847-49. Congressman Nelson lived in the Nelson homestead situated where the Municipal Building now stands. Jackson O. Dykman, later Supreme Court Justice, was a law student under Mr. Nelson, whose office turned out many lawyers who became prominent.

Capt. Isaac Depew, of Peekskill, father of Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, took apparent pleasure in asserting that he was proud to say that he sent only one of his sons to college.

Edward D. Bassett, at one time Coroner, had been Clerk of the village of Peekskill at an annual salary of \$50, and Town Clerk at same salary; though paralyzed in his right foot and left hand, he was well able to perform his duties.

Hon. Chauncey M. Depew opened a very modest law office in 1861, over the grocery store of Morris & Henry Depew on the main street, Peekskill.

James P. Sanders, who recently died in Yonkers, the oldest member of the County bar, kept a hat store in Peekskill in the early sixties; he began the study of law when he was 35 years of age; at the time of his death he had become Past Grand Sire of the Sovereign Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F., of the United States.

Stephen D. Horton, former Sheriff, has a collection of local and county historical literature of which he is justly proud.

Peekskill Creek runs through the town and empties in the Hudson River.

Many who became prominent as lawyers studied law in the local offices of Edward Wells and of Calvin Frost.

Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, the famous clergyman, became a resident of Peekskill, by purchasing, on May 13, 1859, fifteen acres of land on Main street; on which property he erected a home to which he gave the name of "Bascobel." He died March 8, 1887.

Moses Y. Beach, the founder of the New York *Sun*, was also a resident of Peekskill.

Peekskill is widely known for its many stove manufactories, giving employment to hundreds of people.

Daniel H. Conklin, a Peekskill boy, was the first regular operator at the Peekskill telegraph office, he being taught by Alonzo B. Cornell, later Governor of this State; Conklin became a noted railroad man, and for several years was Mayor of the city of Decatur, Ill.

The Peekskill Savings Bank was organized October 12, 1859; Thomas Southard was the first president; he died suddenly after serving a few weeks. Sandford R. Knapp, elected secretary in 1863, is still serving. Chauncey M. Depew was one of the original trustees.

The Peekskill Academy was established October 16, 1838.

The public water supply came in 1876, and is under charge of commissioners.

Enoch Crosby, the patriot "secret agent," learned his trade as a "cobbler" in this town.

David G. Montross, a prominent business man and for twelve years Postmaster of Peekskill, died July 1, 1911. He had just been re-appointed Postmaster for another term of four years.

Daniel H. Craig, the founder and agent of the Associated Press, was at one time numbered among the residents of Peekskill.

The State Military Camp is located on what was formerly known as the "McCoy Farm," situated about a mile northwest of Peekskill. This property was acquired by the State in 1882. It is proposed to establish a State Memorial Park at Verplanck's Point, in this town, to include the site of Fort La Fayette, the remains of the shore battery (of the Revolutionary period), the terminal of the old King's Ferry leading up to the Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation, Washington's headquarters and the camping ground of the allied American and French troops in 1782.

Peekskill, the principal village of this town, has been made famous by constant reference being made to it by Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, as the place of his birth. The late Gen. James W. Husted, the "Bald Eagle of Westchester," also helped to advertise Peekskill as his home village.

The Field Library was incorporated April 11, 1887.

For list of Supervisors serving this town at different periods, see general article relative to Supervisors elsewhere in this volume.

The village of Peekskill was incorporated in 1826 but was not organized until 1839; the population in the several years has been as follows: In 1845, 3,000; in 1855, 3,538; in 1860, 3,560; in 1870, 6,560; in 1880, 6,893; in 1890, 9,676; in 1900, 10,358; in 1902, 12,448; in 1905, 13,200; in 1910, 15,246. The first president of the village was Capt. Isaac Requa.

It is said that Jans Peek, for whom Peekskill is named, was a Dutch navigator who undertook to sail up the Hudson on an

independent voyage of discovery; he lost his bearings and carried his vessel into the creek (or kill), where he soon ran aground. This accident caused him to land about where the village, bearing his name, now stands. He gave the kill, which he discovered, his own name, and the later residents adopted the name for the village.

The village of Croton-on-Hudson was incorporated in 1898; the population in 1900 was 1,533; in 1902, 1,421; in 1905, 1,599; in 1910, 1,806. Croton is named for an Indian chief, who once reigned on this camping ground.

The population of this Town was, in 1830, 3,840; in 1835, 3,994; in 1840, 5,592; in 1845, 6,738; in 1850, 7,758; in 1855, 8,146; in 1860, 10,074; in 1865, 9,393; in 1870, 11,694; in 1875, 11,908; in 1880, 12,664; in 1890, 15,139; in 1892, 14,039; in 1900, 18,703; in 1905, 21,029; in 1910, 22,255.

State Military Camp of Instruction opened July 1, 1882. Peekskill Municipal Building opened June 17, 1898. First trolley line in Peekskill started June 4, 1899. Depew Opera House was destroyed by fire January 29, 1900.

Dr. Alexander D. Dunbar was born in 1846; came to Peekskill in 1866 immediately after graduating from college; is present local superintendent of schools.

The Masonic order has a large membership in this town, organization of Cortlandt Lodge dates back many years.

In July, 1912, Leverett F. Crumb of Peekskill, was appointed District Deputy Grand Master of the Twelfth Masonic District, by the Grand Master of Masons of the State of New York.

Calvin Frost, many years resident of this town and recognized head of legal profession of the county, was born in Somers, this county, on June 21, 1823, and died on July 22, 1895.

Edward Wells, resident of Peekskill, leading lawyer, District-Attorney of this county, 1851 to 1858, was born December 2, 1818; died in 1896.

Owen Tristram Coffin, Supervisor in 1859 and Surrogate of this county from 1871 to 1895, was born July 17, 1815; died July 21, 1899.

Eugene Beauharnais Travis, prominent lawyer of county, was born September 22, 1844; died November 13, 1908.

David Wiley Travis, lawyer, Member of Assembly, Supervisor, Police Justice, etc., was born January 15, 1824; died October 4, 1909.

William H. Briggs, who served as Postmaster, Justice of the



Peace and as Sheriff in 1844-45-46, was born on February 14, 1794; died August 12, 1880.

Verplanck's Point was named in honor of Philip Verplanck, the owner of Verplanck's Patent, where he lived as a patron.

Many streets in the village of Peekskill were given the name of a prominent resident of the long ago and of a more recent date. Nathaniel Brown, one of the first settlers, was not only honored himself but his children also had streets named in their honor; Captain Pomart of the Revolutionary war period, Isaac Hadden, and Hon. William Nelson, Congressman, State Senator and the County's leading lawyer, were likewise favored; Abraham Depew, grandfather of Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, as well as the latter, Gen. Seth Pomery, killed in the Revolutionary War and who lies buried in a local cemetery, John Paulding, one of the three captors of André, and Rev. Charles Nassau were not forgotten when it came to naming local thoroughfares; several streets bear the name of former Village Trustees, viz., Reuben R. Finch, Philetus Raymond and Robert S. Armstrong; Frederick W. Requa, who was president of the village in 1839, St. John Constant who was Sheriff in 1808-9-11-12 and Supervisor of the town in 1833, Col. Tal. P. Shaffner, John Simpson, Jacob R. Decatur, James Diven, Harrison W. Smith, David D. Smith, Ward B. Howard, Lent Post, Samuel Field, John Sloat, Jeremiah Mabie, Calvin Frost a leading lawyer of the county, Gen. James W. Husted, Thomas Southard and John C. Fremont are also kept in memory by having Peekskill streets and avenues bear their names as marks of that respect which the present generation has for them.

The very charming "breathing place" in the village of Peekskill known as Depew Park, consisting of several acres, was presented to the village by Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, United States Senator, on May 29, 1901. Before that date the village was not able to boast of a public park.

Part of the land so presented is of interest in connection with the early history of the town. It was acquired by license dated March 6, 1864, from Thomas Dongan, then Colonial Governor of the Province of New York, granting leave to purchase from the Indians. Mr. Depew's great-grandfather who purchased under this license, raised a company for the Westchester Regiment of the Continental Army and with it served during the Revolutionary War. The expense of recruiting and equipping the company forced him to mortgage the property, and this mort-

gage was foreclosed in 1794. The continuous chain of title was thus interrupted for three years, but in 1797 the farm was repurchased by Hon. C. M. Depew's grandfather, Abraham Depew, and has remained in the Depew family's possession since. Hon. C. M. Depew purchased the interests of other heirs, and on gaining full possession presented this with other adjacent land to the village for a public park.

At a special meeting of the Peekskill Board of Village Trustees, held on the evening of May 29, 1901, Mr. Depew appeared and presented the deed of said property. The deed was accepted on behalf of the village, the resolution to accept being adopted by a rising vote of the Trustees.

Senator Depew then addressed the Board as follows:

"I am very much obliged to you, gentlemen, and this is a very pleasant evening to me. With many of the gentlemen here, especially that venerable old man there (Mr. Free) I was a boy, and I always took the deepest interest in this village in which I was born, and in which my relatives are buried, and where I expect, when the time comes, I will be buried myself; but I am doing my best to postpone that to the last possible day.

"I felt that I owed something to the village from the fact that for the past twenty-five years I have been making speeches all over this country, and in many cases on the other side of the ocean, and in many of those speeches introducing anecdotes which, in order to make them more interesting, I located them in the place where I was born. The result is that Peekskill has become widely known as a place where things are happening which are of human interest, and possessed of considerable humor.

"Two years ago I was in London and going down Piccadilly I came to a news stand in front of the city's great picture gallery—the Royal Academy. In London, for those of you who have not been there, I will say that the news stands are all on the street, and the newsboy, or keeper of the stand, takes a blank sheet of a newspaper which has not been printed, but which has the heading of the different newspapers, and then he charcoals under the headlines what is in the newspaper. And as I was passing by this stand I saw charcoaled under the head of their leading paper, "What Happens in Peekskill." (Laughter.) I made up my mind I must have that paper at least, and so bought the paper and stood right in the street to see what happened in Peekskill since I left; and the head-line was this: Somebody over here had gathered from my speeches

as published in the newspapers and in the volumes of my addresses, etc., a lot of stories that I had narrated as having occurred here on the Baptist minister, and the Methodist minister, and the Presbyterian minister, and the hotel-keeper, and the other old friends of mine whom I had known all my life, and one of them I remember especially to be Colonel Williams of the Eagle Hotel; and this heading said that Chauncey Depew, who was well-known in England, was born in a village about forty miles from New York, on the Hudson, called Peekskill, inhabited by a singularly odd and original people, and he is never tired of telling what has happened among these folk with whom he has passed his life. So I do not think that the village has suffered any from those little idiosyncracies and eccentricities that I have narrated at different times in regard to it.

“ But to show how the local flavor will seem to strike people as having actually occurred, I was making a speech in a distant part of the State, and proceeded to tell a story, and not knowing what else to do—this was a good many years ago—I fastened it on the minister of one of the denominations here; and when the meeting adjourned, a clergyman upon the platform—and every clergyman in the town was on the platform while I was making the address—came up to me, and said, “ I am pastor here of a church of the same denomination as that clergyman about whom you told that story; I know him very well, and have known him for years, and I want to say that we don’t think much of him in our church.” (Laughter.)

“ I remember about twenty years ago in telling a story while making a speech the night before election, as I have been in the habit of doing for a great many years, up here in the public square in front of the Eagle Hotel, and I told a story that happened at a boarding house on Division street, I gave the name and location of the house on that street and then mentioned an old Peekskill name—Gordineer, I think—who kept the house. Of course, I didn’t know that any boarding-house had been on Division street, nor did I know any Gordineer who ever kept a boarding-house; but that was immaterial. When I got through with that, an old friend of mine, a molder in the foundry whom I have known from boyhood, played marbles with and rode down hill with on the same sled, a hundred times, jumped up and said, “ Chauncey, I boarded at that house.” (Laughter.)

“ My earliest recollections of these woods now given for a Park, you remember that my grandfather farmed it over there

when we were boys, don't you? (turning to Mr. Free) and I used to think the only event in life which was all that I aspired to at that early date, was to be the proprietor of a farm where I could have cows like those which I used to drive home from those woods. I have reached here now away in the sixties, and I don't own those cows yet. (Laughter.)

“ It was in these woods when I was about twelve years of age that I smoked my first cigar. I can go to the tree now and point it out, and I never pass it without a qualm. I didn't go to school that afternoon. I remained in the woods. First I thought I was going to die and then for the next hour or two I hoped I would. And it was a habit I pursued surreptitiously for a number of years, and then pursued it again as an occupation of considerable moment and taking a great deal of time for a number of years, and then gave it up entirely.

“ This old house (the Municipal Building, former home and law office of Congressman William Nelson), you know I studied law here with William Nelson, and Mr. Nelson's family lived in this house while I was a student, and his daughter and girl friends were here most of the time. The good old lawyer Nelson used to wonder why it was that I didn't get on more rapidly in the pursuit of the profession which he had adorned so many years, and in which I was to succeed him, possibly, if I displayed sufficient talent. The reason was, this house with those girls was in close proximity with that office, and I remember very well that his daughter, a most charming woman, like all the Nelsons, very hospitable, whenever in the family economy there was some creation in the culinary department of the family, which was more appetizing and a little better for the taste and for the olfactories, and in every way, lasting longer while it was going down, and all that; whenever anything like that had been produced, a plate of it always appeared from the rear door of the office, and in the front, if the old gentleman wasn't there.

“ Well, my friends, when a man has gone out into the world and has been knocked around it a good deal, had many experiences, many ups and downs, plenty of misfortunes and plenty of good fortune, and in the general average is very well satisfied with the result, believing that the misfortunes were sent for his experience, though they might have been expensive, and the sorrows were sent for his own good and that all the rest is clear gain and pure assets, and he looks back over his life as to what

he loved best and to what he owes most, and from what he gets the greatest satisfaction and the greatest inspiration, to continue on performing as he may his duties and his allotted part in the world; if my experience amounts to anything, it is that he keeps constantly recurring to the place where he was born; constantly going back to the old scenes which are connected with childhood; constantly recalling his mother, especially, beyond all others, and his father, and then the boys who were boys with him and what has become of them and what they have done, and what has become of their children and what they have done; and then the greatest satisfaction, if he has a day off or a little leisure, is to come back to the old place and go through the old streets, and visit the old haunts, and go to the old school house, and about, to put himself in contact as a boy again with those scenes which make him renew his youth, and to keep forever green and fresh the feelings without which, unless they are kept green and fresh, a man had better die.

“ Gentlemen, I am very glad to have met you; I hope I will meet you oftener in the future, and I bid you good-night.” (Hearty applause.)

The population of Cortlandt Manor in 1712 is given as 91, and of Ryck’s Point (Peekskill), in same year, as 32.

Peekskill in 1830, three years after its incorporation as a village, had a population of 1,130. In 1870 the village population had increased to 6,560.

The population of the town of Cortlandt in 1840 was 5,592; in 1845, 6,738; in 1850, 7,758; in 1855, 8,468; in 1860, 10,074; in 1865, 9,393; in 1870, 11,695. The apparent decrease in 1865 is attributed to loss the town suffered by the Civil War.

The Seventy-fifth anniversary of the First Presbyterian Church of Peekskill was celebrated on June 25, 1902, Hon. Chauncey M. Depew being the orator.

The author of this book is greatly indebted to former Sheriff Stephen D. Horton of this town, for valuable historical data relating to town and vicinity.

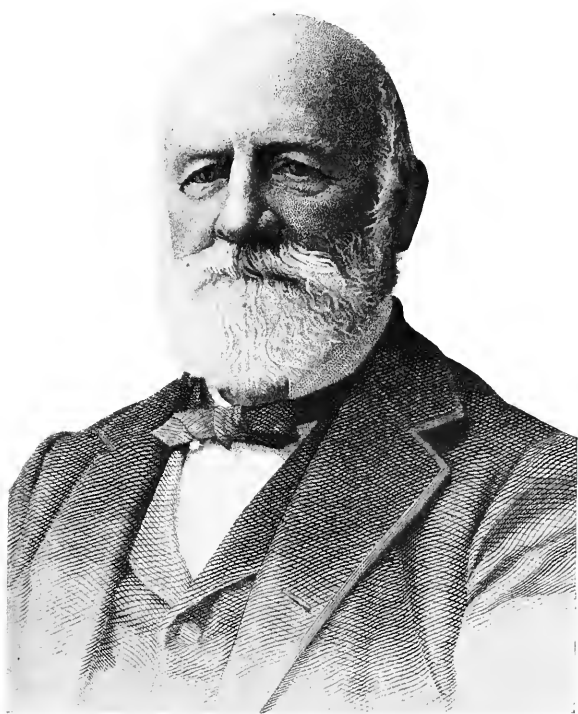
Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, in speaking of his native place, said, “Peekskill is a representative New York town. It is not an Illinois institution nor a Nebraska institution; it is not a New England institution, but it is a typical, old-fashioned Knickerbocker Dutch institution. Peekskill for the first hun-

dred and twenty-five or thirty years of its existence, represented the society described by Washington Irving in his veracious chronicle of the early history of New York. It was births, it was marriages, it was deaths, it was people who lived comfortably and had enough and to spare of the material things of this world; who were roystering blades in their youth, comfortable merchants and farmers in middle life, and smoked the pipe of peace in good old age; but there was not, in that hundred and fifty years, aught that constitutes real growth, or real history, or real reputation of a place like this.

"Then came the roar and the thunders of the Revolutionary War, and this sleepy old town was awakened instantly from its sleep of nearly a century and a half, by being placed, on the one hand, on the border of the neutral ground, and on the other hand as the outpost of the patriot forces at West Point. Here became the headquarters of Gen. Washington, in the old house which stood, when I was a boy, at the head of Main street; here Washington passed many a day and many a night. And here is the spot, tradition tells us, where Aaron Burr, when a very young man, paid first those attentions to a Peekskill belle which afterwards made him the terror of the women of America. Here Alexander Hamilton learned the arts of war, and musing in that great mind of his, in that old head upon young shoulders, in the picturesque halls of this most beautiful spot on earth, he devised that spirit of government which to-day crystallizes into the government of the Republic of the United States."

"I was sitting one night at dinner beside Governor Oglesby, of Illinois," continued Mr. Depew, "when the Governor asked, 'Where were you born?' 'In Peekskill.' 'Said he, 'Where's that?' 'Where was your father born?' 'In Peekskill.' 'And your grandfather?' 'In Peekskill.' 'And your great-grandfather?' 'In Peekskill.' 'And your great-great-grandfather?' 'In Peekskill.' Said he 'I don't believe a word of it. There isn't such a case in the State of Illinois.' "

Early in 1913 the Board of Trustees by resolution instructed Village President Nelson to appoint a committee to draft a bill providing a City Charter for Peekskill, to report said bill to Board of Village Trustees for presentation to the State Legislature of 1914. Under this resolution the following Committee was named: James W. Husted, Isaac H. Smith, Cornelius A. Pugsley, Edward F. Hill, Franklin Couch and Edward E. Young.



THOMAS NELSON





## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## THOMAS NELSON.

Thomas Nelson, distinguished jurist, the fourth child and fourth son of the late William and Cornelia Mandeville Hardman Nelson, was born in Peekskill, this county, on January 23, 1819.

At the early age of ten years he became a student in the North Salem Academy (this county) where he prosecuted his studies for several years. He attended the Red Hook Academy in Dutchess County, N. Y., where he qualified for admission to Williams College of Williamstown, Mass., which institution he entered in the year 1834 at the age of fifteen years. In the year 1836, Williams College conferred upon him the degree of A.B. He was an apt student in all branches. He gave special devotion to the mastery of the classics, the taste for which remained with him to his death.

He was a member of the Sigma Phi Fraternity and was its presiding officer at the semi-centennial of the Alpha of Massachusetts held in the year 1834.

In the year 1836 he commenced the study of the law with Henry B. Cowles, Esq., a practicing attorney and counsellor at law with a lucrative practice in the city of New York. While pursuing his studies, as a mental deviation and recreation he attended the class of lectures on Anatomy in the Medical College in Barclay Street, New York city. He also studied and mastered the French language under the tutelage of the famous Prof. Parmentier of the University of New York.

In the following year he returned to Peekskill, and completed the study of the law in the office of his venerable father, at which time the latter was the District-Attorney of the counties of Westchester, Rockland and Putnam.

At the age of twenty-one years and in the month of January, 1840, he was admitted to practice as an attorney and counsellor at law at a term of the Supreme Court, held in Albany, N. Y. He then became his father's partner in the practice of his profession. The firm was the most renowned in their section of the

country and they enjoyed one of the largest and most successful practices.

In the year 1842 he traveled in the European countries, especially in the countries of England, France, Italy and Switzerland, in which places he sought and saw the historical and literary places. On his return he resumed the practice of his profession with his father.

On January 9, 1851, at the age of 32 years, he was specially honored by President Millard Fillmore, giving him the appointment to the high office of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court for the Territory of Oregon. His mode of travel was by way of the Isthmus of Panama to the Pacific Coast and after a tedious journey and considerable pioneering he arrived in Oregon, where he stayed and discharged his duties to the utmost satisfaction of the Federal Government and the Oregonians, until the early part of 1854, when he returned to Peekskill, the place of his nativity. He established himself in the city of New York and practiced his profession as a member of the bar with great credit and success for a period of over half a century.

Thomas Nelson was not a politician, but he was partial to the Whig party, and on its dissolution he became a staunch Republican. After a great deal of persuasion, in the year 1858, he and Lucien Birdseye, Esq., were nominated as the Republican candidates for Justices of the Supreme Court, for the Second District. He was defeated by a narrow margin.

In the year 1860 he was honored with the Republican nomination to represent the Congressional District composed at that time of the counties of Westchester and Rockland, which district was one of the Democratic strongholds. He failed of election, although running considerably ahead of the National ticket.

During the Civil War, he was appointed by Governor Morgan of this State, a member of the War Committee for the counties of Westchester, Putnam and Rockland, and faithfully and conscientiously discharged his duties as such member until peace was declared.

In the year 1867 he was a trustee

of the Hartwick Theological Seminary. In the year 1869 he was one of the trustees of Williams College, and after his term of office repeatedly declined re-election.

He was a director of the Westchester County National Bank of Peekskill from the year 1849 to the date of his death, with the exception of the period when he discharged his judicial duties in the Territory of Oregon. For one-half a century to the date of his death he was one of the trustees of the Peekskill Military Academy, in which institution he took extraordinary interest.

On the 4th day of June, 1844, he was married by the Rev. David M. Halliday to Cornelia L. Seymour, the second child and only daughter of David and Zanina Ranney Seymour. There were born to them David S., George P., Zanina and Thomas Nelson, Jr., all of whom passed away before Mr. Nelson's demise with the exception of Thomas Nelson, Jr., who is still living.

Thomas Nelson, who was familiarly known as "Judge Nelson," was a magnificent specimen of physical and mental health and vigor, which admirably fitted him for his life's work.

He was a man of great determination and mental force. He was very fair and just and thoroughly conscientious in his dealings, and took as much interest in his clients' affairs as he did in his own. He was dignified, his manners very pleasant and attractive, and was affable and approachable at all times. His literary attainments were beyond the ordinary. He was a lover of good books, and especially loved the great poets. His memory for poetry was marvelous. He could recite page after page without making an error. He was unquestionably a great philosopher, a natural thinker, and exercised remarkable reasoning powers. He had a large and attractive vocabulary and expressed his thoughts in a clear and convincing way. He loved his fellow creatures, if in high or low standing. He was untiring in his labors. He believed in continued activity and regarded vacation and recreation in a sense peculiar to himself, insomuch that he believed that vacation consisted of a

change of labor only. He was very witty and enjoyed a good story and could tell a good one himself. He was very thrifty and economical and took good care of his earthly possessions. He was a great admirer of his home. He loved his wife and children.

He died after a ripe old age on July 26, 1907, in Peekskill, and his remains are interred in the Peekskill Cemetery.

### THOMAS NELSON, JR.

Thomas Nelson, Jr., lawyer, manufacturer, President of the Village of Peekskill, etc., the fourth, youngest and only surviving child of the late Judge Thomas Nelson and Cornelia L. Seymour Nelson, was born in the village of Peekskill on July 18, 1860. At this writing, his mother is still living.

Mr. Nelson as a small boy attended the old Howard Street School in District No. 8. He afterward attended the Searles School, and subsequently became a pupil in the Peekskill Military Academy. He entered Williams College, Williamstown, Mass., as a student in the fall of 1879, and graduated with the class of 1883.

He is a member of the Williams College Alumni Association and a staunch member of the Sigma Phi Fraternity.

After graduation, Mr. Nelson, in the society of several bosom college friends, extensively toured the continent. On his return he became a partner in the firm of V. W. McFarlane & Co., of Chicago, Ill., who were members of the Chicago Board of Trade. After four years of successful business, the firm by mutual consent, dissolved.

He then entered the law offices of his venerable father, who had a suite of offices in the Bryant Building, 55 Liberty Street, New York city, and in the building previous to the Bryant Building, for a period of over sixty years.

Mr. Nelson took a course in the Columbia Law School and was admitted to the bar in 1889.

For several years he practiced law in conjunction with his father. While practicing his profession, he became interested in manufacturing,



THOMAS NELSON, JR.



and from that time on he devoted himself to commercial pursuits.

Mr. Nelson is the secretary and one of the directors of the Robinson-Rodgers Company, of Newark, N. J., the largest feather, down and mattress concern in the United States. He is a director of the Westchester County National Bank, the said directorship being in the Nelson family from the time of his grandfather, Hon. William Nelson, one of the original incorporators and a director, to the present time. He is also a trustee of the Peekskill Military Academy, and a trustee of the Sigma Phi Corporation of Massachusetts. He is a director of the Mohegan Granite Company and the president and director of the Jones-Thomas Company of New York.

Mr. Nelson is a Republican in politics. He was practically born one; but he has the faculty of discriminating in favor of a good Democrat in preference to a poor Republican.

Mr. Nelson held the position of Park Commissioner in the city of New Brunswick, N. J., for a long period. After his father's death, he removed from New Brunswick, N. J., to Peekskill. He became interested in the political and social conditions of the village of Peekskill.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

On March 7, 1911, Mr. Nelson was overwhelmingly elected to the unsought for and unsolicited position of the Presidency of the village of Peekskill, in which position he is serving the community at this writing, having been re-elected in 1913.

Mr. Nelson is a member of the University Club of New York; the Union Club of New Brunswick, N. J.; the Middlesex Golf Club of New Brunswick, N. J.; the Prospect Gun Club of Freeport, Long Island, of which club, at its last meeting held in January, 1912, Mr. Nelson was unanimously elected its president. Mr. Nelson became a member of the Cortland Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 of Peekskill on October 15, 1909. He is a member of the Lincoln Society of Peekskill, and an honorary member of the Harris Light Cavalry Survivors Association. He is a member of the Economic Club, and the founder of the Forest Rangers of Peekskill. He is a Mason, being a member of Cortlandt Lodge, No. 34.

On March 3, 1885, Mr. Nelson was married to Cornelia L. Lesley, the daughter of Alexander and Mary Stevenson Lesley, of New York, by the Rev. Alfred Beach, of St. Peter's Church, New York city. They have no children.

## TOWN OF EASTCHESTER.

---

*(Continued from page 195, Vol. 1.)*

This town has been reduced much in territory during the last twenty years. Originally it was one of the important towns of the County, and in its earlier days enjoyed the distinction of being "the Court town," where terms of Court of Sessions were held. Able men like John Pinkney, John Drake, Jeremiah Fowler, William Chatterton (also local magistrate), Stephen Ward, Jesse Lyon, P. L. McClellan (later District Attorney), W. H. Pemberton (later County Judge), Darius Lyon (later Sheriff), Elias Dusenbury, David Cromwell (later County Treasurer), David Quackenbush, John Berry (later Assemblyman) and Herbert D. Lent, have held the office of Supervisor.

The town's first loss of territory occurred when the Legislature, by act passed March 12, 1892, took from it the village of Mount Vernon and made the latter a city. The second, when by act of the State Legislature a considerable portion of the town, known as the villages of Eastchester and of Wakefield was, in 1895, annexed to the city of New York.

The first settlement in this town appears to have been commenced near the Indian path (subsequently known as the Westchester path or Kingsbridge road), leading to the wading place, cir. 1664, at a spot called Hutchinson's. "There is where the house stood at the meadows and uplands to the Hutchinson's river." (Extracts from Pell's grant.)

In 1666 it was by royal charter enacted, "That the plantation shall continue and retain ye name of Eastchester, by which name and style it shall be forever hereafter distinguished and known," etc.

Jonathan Ward, son of Hon. Stephen Ward, was Surrogate of this county from 1828 to 1840.

The town's Revolutionary history is very interesting; its close proximity to the British lines made it at times very unpleasant for patriotic Americans who were to a certain degree at the mercy of Tories.

On the Eastchester green, close to the old St. Paul's Church, is where the local militiamen met on drill days, and where citizens from miles around would meet on "election days," and take days in deciding an election according to the old way of doing things.

The town has within its borders two thriving villages: Bronxville, incorporated in 1898, and Tuckahoe, incorporated in 1902.

The usual rivalry between adjoining communities resulted in 1868 in a strife to secure village incorporation. In this year residents of Bronxville decided upon taking action to bring about the incorporation of that locality as a village, under the general village law. Residents of Tuckahoe, learning of the purpose of their neighbors, hastily secured 28 signers to a petition for the incorporation of Tuckahoe; in their description of the territory to be included in the incorporation, a part of Bronxville, or the section that Bronxville wanted in its own village, was described; but they wanted only so much of Bronxville, it was claimed, as would leave the Tuckahoe people dominant. The Tuckahoe people got to the Supervisor with their petition first, with Bronxville people a close second. Supervisor Lent was the man who was to act the part of Solomon the wise. It was hard for him, as he resided in the Tuckahoe district, yet was he not the Supervisor for the whole town? He carefully adjusted the scales of justice and considered both propositions. He finally decided that inasmuch as the Tuckahoe proposition came to him first and included a large part of the territory embraced in the Bronxville proposition, he would not give a hearing on the latter. The Bronxvilleites took exceptions to this ruling, and went to the court; the court ordered the Supervisor to give such hearings. Objections were filed to both propositions and after hearings the Supervisor decided in favor of Tuckahoe and against Bronxville. Interest did not abate. Alfred E. Smith, attorney for the Bronxville people, appealed to the County Court, and both decisions were reversed, the Court holding that the Tuckahoe adherents had obtained but 24 of the necessary 25 freeholders to sign their petition, and that the Bronxville people had complied in all respects with the statute. This put the question to a vote for or against incorporation in Bronxville, and a majority voted in the affirmative.

Four years later residents of Tuckahoe took the decided step for themselves.

The village of Bronxville, as well as the river Bronx and the Borough of the Bronx, is named in honor of the Dutch Bronck family, the head of which, Jonas Bronck, owned much land in the lower section of Westchester County, which came into his and the family's possession through grant, in 1667, from the

Dutch West India Company and by purchase from the Indians. Part of the land was sold to Philip Morris in 1687, and became known as the Manor of Morrisania. In later years the name is spelt with a final x, substituted for the last two letters in the original, retaining the sound if not the spelling.

Bronxville has an assessed valuation of \$3,944,820. The village budget, including school tax, for 1911, was \$59,173 and the tax rate \$15 per \$1,000. Has three churches, the Reformed, 65 years old; Christ Episcopal Church, 15 years old, and Roman Catholic, 5 years of age. There is one saloon. Fine library and hospital. The Hotel Gramatan, open all the year, can entertain 225 guests. Brantwood Hall for girls and Blake School for boys, prepare for the colleges. The German Lutheran College has a spacious campus and large new buildings. Within close reach of New York by many trains a day. There is no acreage for sale, the last having been sold for about \$4,300 per acre in 1909. Practically all land is highly restricted.

Bronxville, in 1890, had a population of 579; in 1902, 611; in 1905, 994; in 1910, 1,863.

Tuckahoe "derives its name from a plant formerly gathered in the vicinity by the Indians, the tubers of which were used for food." The plant is the common jack-in-the-pulpit, wake-robin or Indian turnip, of which Capt. John Smith in his "General History of Virginia" says: "The chiefe root they have for food is called Tockawhough. It groweth like a flagge in marishes. In one day a savage will gather sufficient for a weeke. These roots are much of the greatnesse and taste of potatoes. Raw it is no better than poyson and being roasted, except it be tender and the heat abated, or sliced and dried in the sunne mixed with sorrel and meale or such like, it will prickle and torment the throate extreamely, and yet in sommer they use this ordinarily for bread."

The village, which has several manufactories, employing many people, and a wideawake business place, situated on the Harlem Railroad, is the "town seat," where is maintained offices of the several town officials. Tuckahoe was for a long time noted for the excellent marble stone it produced, and which was in great demand for use in the construction of prominent public buildings, such as the new Capitol building at Albany, etc.

The population of Tuckahoe in 1902, 1,111; in 1905, 1,580;



in 1910, 2,722, and it is a prosperous business and growing locality.

Stephen Ward, of Eastchester, was conspicuous as one of Westchester County's heroic band in the days of the American Revolution, of men who by their example held their neighbors on the right side in that conflict. He served as Representative from this County in the first and second Provincial Congresses, held in New York city, from May, 1775, to May, 1776; he was Member of the State Assembly in 1778, and a State Senator from 1778 to 1823; he was Supervisor of his town from 1772 to 1783, 1787 to 1793, and again in 1826-27-28. He was County Judge from 1784 to 1791. He was chosen in 1792 as a Presidential Elector.

Judge Ward resided on the old White Plains road, or Post road, near what is now known as Bronxville, in 1770, in a spacious mansion, where friends of the patriot cause were frequently entertained. This mansion was destroyed by the British, while Mr. Ward was absent attending to public duties, in 1778. The English soldiers carried off the siding, the doors, the window casings, sash and blinds, and pretty nearly everything else movable, taking them to Kings Bridge to be used in constructing barracks for British soldiers.

On the site of the Ward house was erected a residence that became the home of County Judge Silas D. Gifford, and later the home of Henry Fulling; the second building still stands.

What is now known as Bronxville was known in 1837 (the date the Harlem Railroad was constructed to White Plains) as "Underhill's Road," named for Laurence Underhill, one of Eastchester's largest property owners. At first the place had no railroad station or post-office, and trains were stopped only on signal of flagman. The name Bronxville was given the place in 1852.

In 1845 the place had risen to the dignity of a railroad station. Alfred E Smith, a local manufacturer, representing residents, journeyed to Washington, D. C., and succeeded in convincing President Polk that "Underhill's Road" was of sufficient importance to have a fourth-class postmaster. When Mr. Smith arrived at home, bearing a commission as postmaster for Lancaster Underhill, the "little Yankee" station agent, he was welcomed by a turning out of the population, headed by the "local band." Mr. Underhill was a faithful officer, and continued as postmaster forty-eight years, through the terms of

fourteen Presidents of the United States. Besides being postmaster, Mr. Underhill was station agent, freight agent, express agent, tax collector and it is believed held other offices. A Post Office Inspector told this story of the kind old man: "One day my duties called me to the Bronxville station to inspect the local post office; I found no one in the office, though the office door stood invitingly open; I waited about for the postmaster to return; I had been told that he was outside doing his chores, and looking after his various duties; while I stood waiting, I saw a boy approach, go into the post office, deliberately take down from their cases the different letters, pick out what he wanted, put the rest back, and then pass out. When the postmaster finally appeared, I told him of the boy incident and asked if it was customary for people to come in and help themselves. When he ascertained why I was there, the old man appeared very much embarrassed, and blurted out, 'By gosh, I told that boy what I would do to him if I caught him doing that same thing again.' The veteran postmaster then began sprinkling the floor with water preparatory to sweeping out; so far as he was concerned the incident was closed; yet the Government never had any trouble with that office during the many years Underhill was postmaster."

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### ARTHUR W. LAWRENCE.

Arthur William Lawrence, Commissioner, first Vice-President Westchester County Chamber of Commerce, etc., was born October 14, 1875, in Montreal, Canada, a son of William Van Duser and Sarah (Bates) Lawrence.

When Mr. Lawrence was quite young his parents removed to New York city; in 1890 his father came to Bronxville and purchased what was known as the James Prescott farm, consisting of eighty-six acres.

Speaking of this purchase, the elder Mr. Lawrence says: "One day in the autumn of 1890, a friend of mine came to me, in New York city, and said he was at that time living in Westchester County at a place called Bronxville, and that there was an old farm up there which was to be sold and he wished that I would come up and look at it, for if I did he thought I might buy it. The suggestion caused me to smile, for

like many New Yorkers I was well acquainted with the golden West, the wilds of Canada, and the usual tourist haunts of Europe, but really, up to that moment, had never heard of Bronxville, and knew but little of this rocky waste called Westchester County. However, I consented to go up and see it, and the following day, in company with my urgent friend, I started to discover, like Columbus, this new land called Bronxville. I arrived. At 'the station' of the railroad I was confronted by the little old 'tumble-down' wooden farm house, belonging to one Lancaster Underhill, which had been from time immemorial used as post-office, express office, railroad ticket office and baggage room as well as a dwelling for Mr. Underhill and his family. He was then an old white-haired little man, and performed his various duties according to his strength and inclinations, sometimes with celerity



ARTHUR W. LAWRENCE



and at others with no great dispatch or hurried manner. Mr. Underhill was said even then to be the oldest Postmaster in the United States, and commanded the respect of his neighbors and friends for his faithful performances of duties at his advanced age.

"Bronxville was, as I saw it on my arrival in 1890, altogether a desolate forsaken place, and at first sight was not at all pleasing. I reached the farm property; all the buildings thereon had been so long neglected that they, like the railroad station, the roads, the trees and everything else about the place were a sorry sight to behold, and I left quite satisfied that I wanted nothing to do with this real estate speculation, for it was that, and that only, which had taken me to Bronxville. The thought that I might buy the farm, and forget it for a few years and hope that time would raise the value, was the only thought I had in connection with it.

"My friends, however, came again and again to see me and urged me to purchase the place, declaring that they would like homes out there themselves, which I thought very queer of them and wondered if they were perfectly sane. But the price asked being only \$500 per acre, we concluded that we would buy it at a venture. It was bought. It was then that our troubles began; it was a discouraging outlook to start in to correct the conditions that had brought this naturally beautiful property down to a state of absolute abandonment; where and how to begin, if to begin at all, was the question. After much profound thought, plans were perfected. The work of transformation began, and it was real work too. As I got into it I began to enjoy this work that brought me near to nature, in the woods and fields. My friends suggested that I build three cottages which they promised would rent or that they would reside in them themselves, and this I undertook to do, but even then had no idea of turning this desolate property into a suburban park. This idea, however, was gradually taking root, and these early improvements went on though I didn't know what I was really getting into."

Great changes have taken place

since the old, dilapidated farm property went under transformation, and on its site appeared the charming residential Lawrence Park; since the first series of Lawrence Park houses were erected in 1892, which no one wanted to purchase at that time, over one hundred and twenty-five fine villas and over twenty apartments are now occupied, and this has been accomplished without any paid newspaper advertising; without even offering a free railroad ticket, or free lunch, or extra commissions to brokers to hurry up and sell a single lot. Houses which sold in 1895 for \$8,500 could not be bought to-day for three times that amount. The Park is restricted, and only certain kinds of business enterprises can be conducted inside of "New Bronxville." To the Lawrence family this delightful locality is indebted for the Lawrence Hospital, erected at great expense, and the Village Hall, given to the village in conjunction with Mr. Frank R. Chambers. Within the Park is located one of the best-kept hotels to be found in this or any other country, the widely known "Hotel Gramatan," owned entirely by the Lawrence family. The Lawrence Park Country Club, with its up-to-date club house, is also well known; the riding club, golf and tennis clubs and out-door sports and open-air life the year round, add to the attractions of Lawrence Park.

In short, this ideal park, which bears the name of one entitled to credit for doing what he could to add to the attractiveness of our County's natural beauties, has given Bronxville a State-wide reputation, of being one of the show places of the County.

What Bronxville is to-day—the Manor Beautiful—is due greatly to the energetic endeavor of Arthur W. Lawrence, the subject of this sketch, who is the vice-president of the Lawrence Park Realty Company, who has been his father's able right-hand man, and is to-day the active man-of-affairs. Mr. Lawrence, Jr., is also president of the Hotel Gramatan Company and president of the Davis & Lawrence Company of New York city.

Notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Lawrence, Jr., has private business interests that keep him constantly

hustling, he does find a few moments of relaxation, moments that are not idle but are given in hopes of aiding and advancing the interests of his fellows in other parts of the County. He was one of the organizers of the Westchester County Chamber of Commerce, is at present vice-president of that body and chairman of its water supply committee, a committee that is endeavoring to devise a way to provide the County with water to meet the needs of its residents. In a bill introduced in the State Legislature of 1912, to create a commission authorized to take action in endeavor to provide an ample water supply for Westchester County, Mr. Lawrence was named as one of the three commissioners provided for; unfortunately, the bill was vetoed by the Governor of the State.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

Mr. Lawrence has served on a Commission, appointed by a Supreme Court Justice, in condemnation proceedings, to appraise lands taken by the City of New York for reservoirs in which to store water taken from Catskill.

He is a member of the Union League Club, of the Lawrence Park Country Club, of the Republican Club of New York city, and was until recently Republican County Committeeman at large.

He is a graduate of Yale University, of the class of 1897.

Mr. Lawrence was married on October 25, 1903, to Miss Virginia Heppe, of Philadelphia. Their children are, William Van Duser Lawrence, 2d, aged 7 years, and Christopher Lawrence, aged 2 years.

residents see elsewhere in this book,

## TOWN OF GREENBURGH.

---

(Continued from page 199, Vol. 1.)

At the present time this town has the distinction of being the largest, as to area and population, of the towns in the County. The census of 1910 credits it with a population of 23,193.

Within the town limits is contained the villages of Tarrytown, Irvington, Dobbs Ferry, Hastings, Ardsley, Elmsford and a part of the village of White Plains,\* and the localities of Eastview, Hartsdale, East Irvington and Glendale.

In every section of the town may be found "historic ground," and history tells us that the town's people were ever patriots. It is to the credit of the town that Arnold did not succeed in completing the details of his plotting with André at Dobbs Ferry, as was his first intention; as it is to the town's credit that André was captured at Tarrytown and that three honest yeomen of the vicinity made the capture.

The name of Paulding, that of one of the captors, was a familiar one in that locality; the first Supervisor elected in the town, in 1778, was Joseph Paulding.

The Paulding family had long been residents of this town. As early as 1712 we find traces of them. William Paulding, who was Mayor of New York city, was of the same family to which John Paulding belonged. Residents who were acquainted with the latter Paulding repelled the charge that Paulding acted from other motives than patriotism when he assisted in the arrest of Major André in Tarrytown. They asserted that Paulding proved his loyalty for the patriotic cause when it is considered that he was twice a prisoner in the hands of the British, yet at Tarrytown he is found, soon after his escape from a New York prison, wearing, for the want of a better one, the coat of a German *Jäger*, given him in New York by a stranger who took compassion upon his needs. The close of the war found him an inmate of a British prison.

In his narrative relating to the capture of André, Williams, one of the captors, says: "We were about allowing him to pass, and he was reining his horse into the road, when Paulding exclaimed in an undertone, 'D—m him! I don't like his looks.' That ended it."

---

\* For description of villages in the town, see page 199, Vol. 1.

Many of the veterans of the Revolutionary War lived and died in this town.

The Reed Tavern, more recently the Landrane House, at East Tarrytown, where André was taken after his capture, is still standing.

One of the most interesting historical events, in this historical town, was the erection, through efforts of local residents, of the first monument, in Tarrytown, on the site of the capture, to the honor of the three men captors of André, on July 4, 1853. The ceremonies were most imposing. The preceding parade, of military and civic organizations, was large and in keeping. Capt. Jacob Storms acted as grand marshal. The corner-stone of this monument was laid by Col. James A. Hamilton, a resident of Dobbs Ferry, in this town, and son of Gen. Alexander Hamilton, Gen. Washington's trusted friend and first Secretary of the United States Treasury. Gov. Horatio Seymour presided, and Hon. Henry J. Raymond, of New York city, Lieutenant-Governor and famous orator, delivered the address.

The committee of arrangements was composed of Dr. James W. Scribner (later president of the village of Tarrytown), Amos R. Clark, N. Holmes Odell (later Assemblyman, County Treasurer and Congressman), Allen Newman, William F. Van Wart and Bela S. Squires.

To perpetuate and keep in order this monument, a Monument Association was organized later in Tarrytown; the incorporators were Amos R. Clark, N. Holmes Odell, James S. Millard, Jacob B. Odell, S. P. Swartwout, Samuel Requa, H. E. Paulding and W. T. Lockwood; Mr. Clark was chosen president; J. B. Odell, vice-president; Mr. Millard, treasurer, and Mr. Lockwood, secretary. This association arranged for the centennial celebration held on September 23, 1883, when a new and the present monument was erected on the same site and in place of the first one.

The story of André and his captors is told in Volume 2 of this work.

At Dobb's Ferry Gen. Washington established his headquarters early in the summer of 1781. Washington's diary informs us that on July 4, that year, Washington "marched and took a position a little to the left of Dobb's Ferry, and marked a camp for the French army on the left." On July 6 the French army formed "the junction with the American army on the ground marked out." Washington's object in taking the posi-



tion near Dobb's Ferry, on the Hudson River, was to be prepared to make an attack on New York city. For a period of forty days Washington had his headquarters at Dobb's Ferry. Washington Irving, later referring to the locations of the two armies at Dobb's Ferry, says: "The French encampment made a gallant display along the Greenburgh hills. Some of the officers took a pride in decorating their tents and forming little gardens in the vicinity." Upon the suspension of hostilities, May 3, 1783, Gen. Washington, Governor Clinton of New York State and Gen. Sir Guy Tarlton (the British Commander) and their respective suites, met here.

In 1776 the British army, after the battle of White Plains, encamped on the hill near the residence of Jonathan Odell, Dobb's Ferry.

Chatterton Hill, in northeast corner of the town, near White Plains, was the scene of battle between the American and British forces in 1776.

Like other localities in the lower sections of the County during the Revolution, this town was "the scene of action," and the taking place of a "skirmish" was a matter of frequent occurrence, between British or Hessians and American troops.

In the cemetery of the old Presbyterian Church, at Elmsford, is erected, over the resting place of his remains, a monument to the memory of Isaac Van Wart, one of the three captors of Major André. Van Wart was an officer in this church and acted as chorister up to the time of his death. The monument was raised June 11, 1829, with imposing ceremonies, parade of military headed by Gen. Philip Van Cortlandt and surviving officers of the Continental Army. Gen. Aaron Ward, of Sing Sing, was orator of the day.

Just north of Dobbs Ferry we come to "Sunnyside," in Irvington, the former home of Washington Irving. As a prominent writer described it—"There is scarcely a building or place more replete with interest in America than the cottage of Washington Irving, near Tarrytown. \* \* \* With characteristic taste, Mr. Irving has chosen this spot—the haunt of his early days, since rendered classic ground by his elegant pen—and made it his permanent residence." Over the porch is the following inscription: "Erected Anno 1650, rebuilt by Washington Irving, Anno 1835." The property descended to relatives and heirs of Irving. This spot will be ever dear to the tourist; here is the weave of the romances of Irving in

which we find the delightful Ichabod Crane and Brom Van Brunt, Ichabod's rival for the heart and hand of Katrina Van Tassel.

Miss Catherine A. Irving, a niece of Washington Irving, who formerly lived with her uncle at Sunnyside, died on October 2, 1911, at the age of ninety-three years. She was buried near her uncle in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery.

Mr. Irving's property was left to his nephews and nieces. By the recent death of a nephew, Alexander Duer Irving, and the filing of his will by another nephew, Louis Dupont Irving, we learn that "Sunnyside," to remain in the family, is valued at \$75,000. . .

The earliest entry relating to town officers occurs in the old town and manor book, entitled, "the town and manor of Philipsburgh for to keep the town redesitors, 1742."

Population of several villages and localities is shown under head of Census, in Volume 2.

The Westchester County Agricultural and Horticultural Society, which has its fair grounds in this town, was organized in 1852, and was prosperous until 1872; was reorganized in 1885.

Among the noted citizens who have been residents of this town at different periods are Washington Irving, Admiral David G. Farragut, Cyrus W. Field, Alexander C. Orr, William E. Dodge, Jay Gould and "Mark Twain" (Clements).

The present Supervisor of the town is Charles D. Millard, of Tarrytown.

The 1912 assessment roll of this town is the largest roll ever compiled by the Town Assessors. The total assessed value of the town is placed at \$43,354,634, an increase of over \$2,000,000 over the assessment of 1911. This is said to prove that this town is the wealthiest town, in proportion to population, in the United States; it pays about fifteen per cent. of the County taxes.

The largest taxpayer in the town is Mrs. Helen Miller Gould Shepard, who is assessed \$2,000,000 for both real and personal property.

Hon. Arthur S. Tompkins, Supreme Court Justice, and recognized ablest criminal jurist in the State, spent his early days as a resident of Tarrytown. Here he was a law student.

Cyrus West Field, though not born in our County, did much for it. Was born on November 30, 1819, in Stockbridge, Mass. In 1852, after he had secured most justly an enviable reputa-

tion, he came to this County and settled near Dobbs Ferry, in the town of Greenburgh.

As founder of the Atlantic Cable he became world-wide famous.

The result of his persistent efforts, in face of all obstacles, brought forth the general verdict, "It is an achievement most wonderful of civilization, entitling its author to a distinguished rank among public benefactors."

New York city's elevated railroad system is another result of persistent endeavor on the part of Mr. Field.

He founded what is now known as the beautiful village of "Ardsley," the name Ardsley being that of a town in Yorkshire, England, where the Fields family originated.

That Ardsley might appear as one of the most attractive residential spots along the Hudson River, Mr. Field expended much money in its development; many costly residences were erected and beautiful streets were constructed at his expense, and nothing that would add to the attractiveness of the place was left undone.

Here his home was, and here he died on July 12, 1892,

Robert Hoe, the inventor and founder of the firm of R. Hoe & Co., famous manufacturers of printing presses for all the world, came to this country from Lancaster, England, in 1803, when he was but nineteen years of age. He came to this County, and in North Salem became acquainted with Rachel Smith, the attractive daughter of Matthew Smith, of that town. In 1805, Hoe, then only a struggling machinist, was married to Miss Smith, who, as after events proved, was a thrifty woman and a great help-mate to her inventive genius husband. When the house of R. Hoe & Co. was well established and had become known in many parts of the globe, Mr. Hoe, the senior partner, in 1833, died.

Richard March Hoe, the son, who became the firm's head, was born on September 12, 1812. He inherited his father's inventive skill and did much to make the firm even more famous at home and abroad. The several wonderful printing presses bearing the name of "Hoe" are the creatures of his inventive brain.

In 1876 he purchased an estate of sixteen acres, a "farm adjacent to the city," in West Farms, near what is now known

as Hunt's Point. This estate was called "Brightside," and here he spent as many hours as he could take from his busy life, here he gave what attention he could to the raising of fancy stock.

Mr. Hoe died on June 7, 1886.

Robert Hoe, son of Robert Hoe, who resided at Tarrytown, and grandson of the founder of the firm of R. Hoe & Co., born March 10, 1839, became the head of the house of R. Hoe & Co.; invented many improvements on the printing press; became possessor of one of the finest libraries in the world. He had a summer home at Lake Waccabuc, in this County. He died in 1910.

Visitors in hundreds make yearly pilgrimage to "Sunnyside," the home of the late Washington Irving, in this town. Traversing along Broadway the visitor comes to Sunnyside Lane, which he enters and goes west in the direction of the Hudson River. Several trim properties lie along this lane. You may know when you reach "Sunnyside" by the sign that forbids you to enter. This sign cannot prevent your looking, and you may see the road that leads up to the house, and some of the gables. At the entrance to the place the lane turns and winds prettily to the railroad tracks along the banks of the Hudson River. It is only a short walk to the right from the exit of the lane to the sparse hedge in front of Sunnyside. You may see there all you wish of the legend-teller's home. Apart from its familiar rambling contour, the charms of sixty years ago have been pretty well smudged by smoke and dust from the railroad. If you were permitted to enter the house of many gables, you could expect to find the interior now nearly as it was in the time that Irving dwelt there. His relatives endeavored to keep the interior as it was when he lived.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### CHARLES D. MILLARD.

Charles Dunsmore Millard, lawyer, Supervisor, former Town Clerk, etc., was born December 1, 1873, in Tarrytown (where he yet resides), a son of James S. and Elizabeth A. (Purdy) Millard.

Was educated in local public schools, Phillips Academy at Andover, Mass., and graduated with special honors from Brown University; deciding on becoming a lawyer,

he graduated from the New York Law School.

His father and his elder brother, now Surrogate, had become lawyers, so he concluded the best thing for him to do was to become a lawyer, too, to make it appear, as he said, that law ran in the family.

After serving as Town Clerk several terms, and until he got so popular that everybody wanted him to hold the job and no one would ap-



CHARLES D. MILLARD



pear as a candidate against him, he turned his attention toward the office of Supervisor, at the urgent solicitation of citizens generally regardless of politics. Democrats of his town say that no person would take Charlie to be a Republican, and it is not his fault if he is, therefore they do not hold it against him, and will vote for him notwithstanding. Probably this fact accounts for his being reelected without opposition to the important office of Supervisor of the largest and wealthiest town in the county.

He was Town Clerk in 1899 and until 1907, when he became Supervisor.

He was first elected Supervisor in the year 1907, and has continued in that office ever since, his new term being for 1912-13.

It is generally understood in case the Republicans are in majority that he is to be chosen Chairman of the Board of Supervisors in the year 1912, by common consent, as he is to-day among the most popular of members.

He is one of the most faithful members, always at his post looking after the interests of his town. He has held in recent years the responsible position of Chairman of the

Committee on Repairs and Supplies and also served on the Judiciary Committee. Is Counsel to the village of Hastings and Counsel for several large private corporations.

Personally Mr. Millard is a gentleman of fine appearance, open and courteous manners, and most generous impulses—a man of ability, experience in the world, and strong common sense.

He is a member of Solomon Lodge, F. and A. M. of Irving Chapter, Westchester Commandery, Mecca Temple, of White Plains Lodge of Elks, of the Republican Club of New York City, of the Tarrytown Lyceum, of the Tarrytown Yacht Club, of the Knoolwood Country Club, of the Brown University Club, New York City, of various College Clubs, of Society of Medical Jurisprudence, of Phillips Andover Club, New York City, of the Mohegan Club of Dobbs Ferry, of Conqueror Hook and Ladder Company of Tarrytown.

Mr. Millard was married July 15, 1902, to Miss Ethel Lee Williams, daughter of Philip H. and Margaret Lee Williams of New York City. To this union one child was born, Charles Dunsmore Millard, Jr., who died March, 1909, aged 2 years 3 months.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## TOWN OF HARRISON.

---

*(Continued from page 206, Vol. 1.)*

Prior to 1702 this town formed a part of the town of Rye, but was organized as a separate township on March 7, 1788.

The name given it was in honor of John Harrison, who purchased the present township from the Indians on February 1, 1695. The name first given the town was "Purchase," referring to Harrison's purchase; it was also called "Harrison's Precinct."

The authorities of Rye township fought hard to prevent the taking of territory from that town to form Harrison's township. But political influence was too strong against Rye, and the organization of the new township was authorized.

The Thomas family was among the most prominent of the early families of the town; John Thomas was High Sheriff of Westchester County in 1778, in fact was the last High Sheriff before, and the first appointed after the war. His brother, Major-General Thomas Thomas, did good service for his country on the patriot side in the Revolutionary War, and later was a member of the State Legislature.

The Field family were also among the early settlers of Harrison; as late as 1841 we find Thomas C. Field serving as Supervisor, to the year 1847.

Harrison township is inhabited by many Quakers. The first Friends' Meeting House was erected here in 1727, upon land given for that purpose by Anthony Field, "who had removed hither two years before from Flushing, Long Island, and who owned the adjoining farm." This seems to have been the favorite settlement of the Friends. They were shamefully persecuted in Connecticut and Massachusetts; from there driven to Rhode Island, from whence they had to fly to Long Island. Even there they could find no rest, for the Governor of New York issued an order forbidding them to worship even in a barn. So they crossed by way of the ferry to Rye, and settled principally in Harrison; here they were hemmed in by their old enemies, the Dutch on the Hudson River, and the unforgiving and intolerant Puritans on the East. They thus extended up this narrow strip of country, and the family names of the first settlers can be traced for over one hundred miles north.



It was to the Friends' Meeting House, in Purchase, that the wounded soldiers were brought, immediately after the Battle of White Plains, on October 28, 1776, and laid out on the floor or lower seats. It was probably for the double purpose of protecting the wounded, and securing the communications of the army at White Plains; in that direction General Samuel Holden Parson had a post near the head of Rye Pond, October 29, 1776. The Friends' Meeting House was used as such hospital until October 8, 1778.

It is stated that considerable numbers of British troops entered White Plains by way of Purchase at time of the Battle of White Plains.

The first elected Supervisor, on April 2, 1776, was Samuel Haviland; as late as 1887, a descendant, Charles C. Haviland, held this office. The second Supervisor elected was Isaiah Maynard, in 1783; those following will be found in the list published elsewhere in this volume, under title "Supervisors of the Several Towns."

The present Supervisor is Benjamin Irving Taylor, elected to serve until 1914. He was elected as Representative in Congress in 1912, for a term of two years.

On the west side of Purchase street and near its junction with the White Plains road, is situated the "Ophir Farm," once the property of Benjamin Halladay, now belonging to the estate of the late Whitelaw Reid, owner of the New York *Tribune* and United States Minister to England.

Among the old family names we find the Andersons, the Willets, the Hights, the Burlings, the Havilands, the Motts, the Clapps, the Carpenters, the Hunts, the Grays, the Millers, the Halsteads the Tylers, the Cromwells, the Purdys, the Merritts, the Palmers, the Hoppers, the Dusenburys, the Parks, the Woodwards, and the Hortons.

Within a short distance of Purchase lies Rye Pond, a beautiful sheet of water covering over two hundred and ten acres of ground. Rye Pond has an outlet on the west which passes into the little pond of the same name, and from thence into the Bronx River; in fact Rye Pond is the principal source of the Bronx.

In August, 1911, Rye Lake received the greater portion of the fish taken from Kensico Lake, the transfer being necessary owing to the fact that New York City, having acquired the latter lake to aid its water supply, was about to drain it of all waters,

to permit the construction of a great reservoir covering the site of the lake and thousands of acres of land adjoining.

The town has no incorporated villages.

The population of the Town in 1830 was 1,085; in 1835, 1,016; in 1840, 1,139; in 1845, 1,039; in 1850, 1,262; in 1855, 1,271; in 1860, 1,885; in 1865, 1,653; in 1870, 1,601; in 1875, 1,508; in 1880, 1,612; in 1890, 1,485; in 1892, 1,444; in 1900, 2,048; in 1905, 2,922; in 1910, 1,127.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

---

## TOWN OF LEWISBORO.

---

*(Continued from page 208, Vol. 1.)*

Was organized as the Town of Salem on March 7, 1788; name was changed to South Salem on April 6, 1806; on February 13, 1840, the name was again changed to Lewisboro, this time in honor of a public-spirited citizen who agreed, in 1840, to give \$10,000 to establish a fund to aid in the maintenance of the local public schools.

The town has no incorporated villages; the prominent localities in this Township are Goldens Bridge, Cross River, Lake Waccabue, Lewisboro, Vista and South Salem.

Cross River, dignified by the appellation of "an important settlement" in this town, was originally known by the Indian name of Poppeneghek. The name the locality now bears was in justice given to honor the memory of John Cross, a sturdy and heroic pioneer, who did much toward the developing of this particular section of the County.

Sections of this town are prominently mentioned in history of the American Revolution; Major André became acquainted with it in course of his experiences preceeding and after his capture. It was here that André wrote the letter to Gen. Washington, after his capture, explaining who he was.

Lewisboro, like other towns in the County, formerly belonged to the Province of Connecticut.

A list of the persons holding the office of Supervisor in this town will be found elsewhere in volumes 1 and 2, under title of "Supervisors of the Several Towns."

The population of this township in the year 1830 was 1,537; in 1835, 1,470; in 1840; 1,619; in 1845; 1,514; in 1850, 1,608; in 1855, 1,775; in 1860, 1,885; in 1865, 1,653; in 1870, 1,601; in 1875, 1,508; in 1880, 1,612; in 1890, 1,417; in 1892, 1,369; in 1900, 1,311; in 1905, 1,542; in 1910, 1,127.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

---

## TOWN OF MAMARONECK.

---

*(Continued from page 212, Vol. 1.)*

The first inhabitants of this town, like those of other nearby localities, were Indians. The Indians were known as the Siwanoy, a tribe of the Mohican Indians, presided over by Sachems Wappaquewam and Mahataham. From the Indians the land, now known as Mamaroneck, was purchased by John Richbell, the date of his acquiring the title is given as September 23, 1661. The price paid for the land has never been figured in dollars and cents; the consideration accepted by the unsophisticated red men is said to be the following useful articles: "Twenty-two coats, one hundred fathom of wampum, twelve shirts, ten pair of stockings, twenty hands of powder, twelve bars of lead, two fire-locks, fifteen hoes, fifteen hatchets, three kettles." (As shown by records on file in the Secretary of State's office in Albany.)

John Richbell (his name is also spelled Rissebel) was a merchant in Charlestown, Mass., prior to 1648. Subsequently he engaged in trade in the Islands of Barbadoes and St. Christopher. In 1660 he purchased from the Indians that section of Long Island now known as Oyster Bay and Lloyd's Neck. Here he remained until 1664, while he was completing the purchase of what is now Mamaroneck. Richbell was an Englishman, and in his purchases represented many of his countrymen desiring lands for settlement.

The name "Mamaroneck" is of Indian origin, which interpreted means: "The place where the fresh water falls into the salt," derived doubtless from the fact that the fresh water of the Mamaroneck River runs into the salt water of Long Island Sound.

The town was organized under the general act in 1788. It was formerly a part of the Manor of Scarsdale. The first recorded town election was held on April 2, 1697.

Of the names associated with this town as its early inhabitants, one of the most conspicuous is that of Caleb Heathcote, who was Mayor of New York city in 1711. He was specially active in creating public improvements, grading streets in that city from Maiden Lane up to the "Common," where is now Chambers Street (certainly not now very far up town).

The Township contains two incorporated villages. Larchmont was incorporated as a village in 1891. According to the last census, in 1910, it has a population of 1,958. It is a charming residential locality, situated directly on Long Island Sound; here we find the Larchmont Yacht Club, the Horseshoe Harbor Yacht Club and other societies of aquatic and land sports.

The village of Mamaroneck was incorporated in the year 1895, and is formed of part of the town of Mamaroneck and part of the adjacent town of Rye—Rye Neck. This village has a population, according to the census of 1910, of 5,699.

On Orienta Point, within the town, and lying upon Long Island Sound, are handsome villas of prominent New York city business men.

The population of the township was given in 1790 as 452; in 1800 as 503; in 1810 as 496; in 1814 as 797; in 1820 as 878; in 1825 as 1,032; in 1830 as 838; in 1835 as 882; in 1840 as 1,416; in 1845 as 780; in 1850 as 928; in 1855 as 1,068; in 1860 as 1,351; in 1865 as 1,392; in 1870 as 1,484; in 1875 as 1,425; in 1880 as 1,863; in 1890 as 2,385; in 1892 as 2,470; in 1900 as 3,849; in 1905 as 5,655; in 1910 as 5,602.

The list of persons who served the Township as Supervisors, from time to time, will be found in Volumes 1 and 3, under title of "Supervisors of the Several Towns."

James Fenimore Cooper, novelist, whose biographical sketch is printed in the first volume (page 71) was born September 15, 1789; at the age of thirteen he entered Yale College owing to his special brightness; he was expelled from College; went to sea; after three years he was appointed midshipman in the United States Navy; retired from the Navy in 1808. In January, 1811, he was married to Miss Susan Augusta DeLancey, daughter of John Peter DeLancey, of Mamaroneck, in this County. At that period, and later, the DeLancey family was one of the most prominent and highly respected in the County.



AARON J. MIXSELL, M. D.



For ten years or more Mr. Cooper devoted a great part of his time to farming in Mamaroneck, yet he had time to write and provide for the instruction and entertainment of his fellows. Here, in 1820, he wrote his first book, titled "Precaution." It was "on the farm," at Mamaroneck he wrote "The Spy" from facts related to him by John Jay concerning the services of Enoch Crosby as "Secret Agent" retained by the Committee of Public Safety presided over by John Jay."

Mr. Cooper resided in the County until 1826, when he visited England, remaining seven years, returning to reside in Coopers-town, where he died September 14, 1851.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### AARON J. MIXSELL. M. D.

Dr. Aaron J. Mixsell was born in the city of New York in the year 1840, and was one of the bravest of the brave men who took part in our Civil War. He was a member of the famous Seventh Regiment of New York city when the war broke out and subsequently became a Lieutenant.

He remained in the army for four years, and at one time was on the staff of Major-General Thomas.

When the war was over he took up the study of medicine and graduated from Bellevue in the year 1871.

He began the practice of his profession at Mamaroneck in the year 1872, and remained there until the year of his death—1896.

During the years 1893 to 1896 he was one of the Coroners of Westchester County.

Dr. Mixsell became one of the best known physicians in the eastern part of Westchester County, and was remarkably successful in his practice.

He was a genial, generous, kind-hearted man, who brought sunshine into the rooms of the sick and suffering.

Dr. Mixsell married Miss Lucinda Worden in 1875. She died in 1883. He married Miss Emily Hoyt, of Stamford, Connecticut, in 1887.

He left only one child surviving him, his daughter Cynthia, who was married June 4, 1912, to Mr. Carl Remington.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## TOWN OF MOUNT PLEASANT.

*(Continued from page 215, Vol. 1.)*

This township was erected March 7, 1788, and organized May 20, 1845. The township originally comprised all that part of the Manor of Philipsburgh lying north of Greenburgh. In 1845 the town was divided to permit the formation of the town of Ossining.

In the early days, in the Revolutionary War period, this locality furnished its full quota of patriots, and the town is mentioned frequently in the story relative to the capture of Major André.

Many old residents remember Mrs. Cornelia (Van Cortlandt) Beekman, wife of Gerald G. Beekman, who died at her home in Beekmantown (now North Tarrytown) when she had reached the ripe age of ninety, possessed of all her mental faculties, and who was credited with indirectly causing Major André's capture.

Mrs. Beekman was fond of relating the story, how Major André, after being brought across the river from Smith's house, was by Smith brought to the vicinity of the home of her father, Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt, at the Van Cortlandt Mansion, in Croton; André waited while Smith visited the mansion where resided Mr. and Mrs. Beekman, and endeavored by dishonest means to obtain a uniform of an officer of the Continental Army, that André might wear it to ensure his successful escape to New York.

In relating the story, Mrs. Beekman said that Capt. John Webb, younger brother of Col. Samuel B. Webb, came to the mansion about September 7 (1780), bringing with him a valise containing considerable specie and his new Continental uniform, and left it with her, with the special admonition not to give it to any one without a written order from himself or his brother. Later in the day Capt. Webb dined at a public house in Peekskill, and in speaking to some acquaintances, among whom was Joshua H. Smith, Webb mentioned the call he had made in the morning upon the Beekmans, and the object of the visit. Later Smith recalled this conversation, and determined to make the information imparted serve in aiding his treachery. On September 22d Smith appeared at the Van Cortlandt Mansion, and asked Mr. Beekman for the valise, saying Capt. Webb had sent him for it; Mr. Beekman called a servant and was in the act of sending for and delivering the valise, not doubting Smith's



honesty, when Mrs. Beekman came into the room; the object of Smith's call being explained to her, she asked Smith if he had a written order signed by Webb, necessary to get the valise, according to directions given at time valise was left with them. Smith, desperate in his purpose, was ready with a lie; he promptly asserted that the order was spoken of, but Capt. Webb had not time to write an order; Webb mentioned that in case he sent a messenger other than himself he would have to send a written order, but as the Beekmans knew Smith so well they would not hesitate to give him the valise and contents. Mrs. Beekman was suspicious and had her doubts as to Smith; nothing short of a written order, as stipulated by Capt. Webb, would satisfy her, therefore she positively refused to give up to any one other than the Captain himself, or the Colonel, his brother, Capt. Webb's property, without a properly written order. And this she told the visitor most emphatically; the latter, angered by the refusal and evident lack of confidence in him, left without the valise.

Had Smith obtained Webb's uniform for André to wear the latter's escape would have been sure.

Why Mrs. Beekman was not called to testify at Smith's trial has not been explained; the testimony that she might give would have hanged Smith, as such proved Smith was acquainted with André's true character, and knowing him to be a spy, was aiding him to escape.

It is stated that Gen. Washington, when he learned of Mrs. Beekman's act in relation to the valise, thanked her.

It is stated that the buttons on the coat worn by Paulding at the time of André's capture, and which deceived André into believing Paulding belonged to the British, were cut off and presented Mrs. Beekman as a reward for the part she played in the capture. These buttons were long preserved at the Van Cortlandt mansion in Croton.

The Beekmans lived many years after the Revolution in Beekmantown, named in their honor. The old spacious brick house, where they lived and died, still stands on Beekman Avenue, North Tarrytown (formerly Beekman town), and is ever an object of great interest to sightseers.

It was at the home of Sylvanus Brundage, Pleasantville (the house now occupied by a grandson, William H. Brundage), that André stopped to water his horse on his way to New York, just previous to his capture at Tarrytown. Later, while part of the

way between Rossell's (now Mekeel's) Corners (Pleasantville) and Unionville, in this town, André stopped at the home of Staats Hammond, a miller. Hammond was a patriot soldier, a sergeant in the First Westchester Militia, and was home on a prolonged furlough, having been seriously wounded in one of his legs in a skirmish with a British detachment near Sing Sing on July 17, 1779; he was still confined to his bed suffering from the unhealed wound when André rode up to the house and asked for a drink of water, speaking to two of Hammond's children, David aged fourteen years and Sally aged twelve years; Sally filled a cup with water and handed it up to him as he sat on his horse; David held the horse's bridle, and, boy like, commented on the horse's good qualities, remarking that he guessed the horse had been sleeping out of doors, in an open field, as its mane was full of burrs; André thanked Sally for the excellent water and gave her a silver sixpence, which she kept many years after. Of David, André asked the distance to Tarrytown, and as to the possibility of his meeting any of the patriotic American soldiers at or near Young's tavern, about a mile further south. When the boy in answer told him that a party of scouts was at the tavern, André decided to reach Tarrytown from another direction. David Hammond, in 1847, wrote his recollections of his meeting with André. In speaking of his father's opinion of André, the son said: "Through the window father had a glimpse of the rider, and afterwards expressed distrust of him on account of his being muffled to the chin in his cloak."

Within an hour after his visit to Hammond's, André was captured.

In the capture of André the Romer family of Pleasantville figured to some degree. James Romer, a son, was one of the scouts organized to combat the cowboys, and as such scout was a companion of Paulding, Williams and Van Wart on that eventful day. (Romer being a cousin of Paulding, as was Van Wart.) It is said of Romer that when Lt.-Col. Jameson, at his headquarters, decided to forward the captured André and his papers to Gen. Arnold, Romer, who was present with his companions, expressed the belief that André was a British officer and that he had entered the American lines as a spy, and urged, as best he could, he being only a private soldier, that André be not sent to Arnold, and against Arnold being notified of André's arrest.

It was to the house of Jacob Romer, father of James, that the young scouts went early Saturday morning and had breakfast, and there it was that Mrs. Romer put up a dinner for all, in a commodious basket. The Romer house, now destroyed, stood close to where the present reservoir, of the New York city water supply, is located, a short distance from the Tarrytown station of the New York and Putnam Railroad division.

It was to the Romer house that the eight young scouts returned later in the day, after the capture of André by three of their number, and they were on their way to the nearest American military post. Paulding preceded the others to the home of his uncle, and cautioned Mrs. Romer by saying: "Be careful, Aunt Fanny, of what you say, I believe we have captured as a spy a British officer, and the boys are bringing him here." The boys arrived, complaining of being very hungry, knowing that Aunt Fanny's weakness was her ever readiness to bountifully feed all who came to her door in need of food. Some of the party happened to remember that Mrs. Romer had given them an ample supply of dinner in a basket, and in the excitement of the day they had forgotten to eat. John Romer, the youngest son, aged sixteen years (he lived to be ninety-one years old), volunteered to go after the basket, which he found, near where the scouts were stationed, with all contents safe. It is said that André requested to be excused when asked to eat, he was not as hungry as the others in the party.

Mekeel's Corners, Pleasantville, mentioned frequently in the story relating to Major André's capture, was named in honor of Lieutenant John Mekeel of the Third Westchester Militia, in the patriot army.

The township contains the villages of North Tarrytown, Pleasantville, Briar Cliff Manor, and Hillside, formerly Sherman Park, and the localities known as Sleepy Hollow, Hawthorne (formerly Unionville) East View, Neperan, Pocantico Hills, and Tarrytown Heights and Philipse Manor.

North Tarrytown, formerly Beekmantown, is a prosperous, up-to-date village, with a present population (1910) of 5,421. It is a manufacturing center, its many industries giving employment to hundreds of persons.

Pleasantville is an enterprising village, and is justly proud of its new bank with its large amount of deposits, as well as it is of its many other evidences of progress. Many New York city business men find it a delightful residential place all the

year around. The population, as given by the last census, is 2,207.

Briar Cliff Manor village is a cluster of charming residences, of New York city men principally. It is famous for automobile races held there at stated periods; part of this village lies in the town of Ossining. The census of 1910 gives the total population of the village as 950.

Herein is Sleepy Hollow, made famous by the writings of Washington Irving, whose remains lie in the nearby Sleepy Hollow Cemetery. The Sleepy Hollow and adjacent territory favored in legend and history, for every acre of the region roundabouts is freighted with memories of the men and things of long ago. Here are the undulating roads and the vales and valleys over which galloped the "Headless Horseman." Here stood the tulip tree whose leaves, had they tongues, could have told the tragic story of Major André. Looking off from its shores is Tappan Zee, as the ancient navigators—they were Dutch—called that part of the river. It is in the heart of that rich Westchester Colony which has sprung up within the last decade, or since motoring made it possible and pleasant for men doing business in New York city to live in the country without bothering about train schedules. How Washington Irving would have loved to see them peopling his Sleepy Hollow skies like creatures of the mysteries he loved so well.

Philipse Manor, a revival of an old name at one time belonging to the whole section from Yonkers to Ossining, inclusive, was given to a recently formed settlement in this town bordering upon the Hudson River, which is composed of many costly private residences, homes principally of New York city business men. This Manor's name is similar to that of the family from which Chief Justice John Jay took his wife.

Admiral John Lorimer Worden, U. S. N., who commanded the Monitor in her celebrated victory over the Merrimac in Hampton Roads, during the Civil War, was born in this town (that portion now Ossining) on March 12, 1818, son of an old Westchester County family. He died October 18, 1897.

The population of this town, according to different census enumerations, was, in 1830, 4,932; in 1835, 5,757; in 1840, 7,308; in 1845, 2,962; in 1850, 3,323; in 1855, 3,677; in 1860, 4,517; in 1865, 4,389; in 1870, 5,210; in 1875, 5,411; in 1880, 5,450; in 1890, 5,844; in 1892, 5,870; in 1900, 8,698; in 1905, 9,728; in 1910, 11,863.



CHARLES D. HOYT



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## CHARLES D. HOYT.

Charles DeWitt Hoyt, Deputy County Register, President of the Village of Pleasantville, President of the Board of Education, etc., was born in Pleasantville, town of Mount Pleasant, on November 27, 1872, a son of Charles Henry and Eliza M. (Wild) Hoyt.

He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and on leaving school entered upon a mercantile career.

Being a man of affairs, he took part in having his home locality incorporated as a village in the year 1897; two years later he was elected a Trustee of the Village, serving in such position during 1900 and 1901. In 1910 and 1911 he was President of the Village by election at the polls.

In 1905 he was elected a School Trustee of District No. 9, town of Mount Pleasant, and served through the following five years, being most of that time president of the Board of Trustees.

On the election of Edward B. Kear as County Register, in 1908, he was tendered the position of Deputy County Register, which he accepted, holding such office three years, when he was reappointed on reelection of Register Kear. On the death of Register Kear, in 1911,

his friends strongly urged him for nomination as Register to fill the vacancy, but the nomination did not come to his locality. On Register Isaac H. Smith taking office, January 1, 1912, Deputy Hoyt was asked to accept a reappointment to the office he had so ably filled four years.

In the fall of 1911, Mr. Hoyt was the Republican nominee for Supervisor for the town of Mount Pleasant. Though he polled more than his party's normal vote he could not overcome the usual Democratic vote cast in that town, and as a consequence met defeat anticipated.

He is a member of the Republican Town Committee and of the Republican County Committee and a recognized party leader in his town. Is a member of Pleasantville Lodge, No. 886, F. and A. M., and one of the charter members of the Lodge; is a member of Home Lodge, No. 720, I. O. Odd Fellows, and one of the first members of Pioneer Engine Company, No. 1, organized in 1894, being now an exempt fireman. Is a trustee of the Central Methodist Church of Pleasantville.

Mr. Hoyt was married on June 23, 1898, to Miss Lillian I. Willis, daughter of Wilfred S. and Mary Archer (Guion) Willis, of Pleasantville. Of this union there are no children.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## CITY AND TOWN OF MOUNT VERNON.

---

*(Continued from page 215, Vol. 1.)*

Mount Vernon, called the "City of Homes," touching New York city on the south and east, Yonkers on the west and the town of Pelham on the north, was formerly, before it was made a city in 1892, a considerable portion of the town of Eastchester. In the latter year residents voted on the question, "Shall Mount Vernon, a locality of homes, be annexed to New York city, or shall it be incorporated as a city by itself?" The vote was overwhelmingly in opposition to the New York city proposition, and was by a big majority, about two to one, in favor of Mount Vernon incorporating as a city. Accordingly the city incorporation followed.

Mount Vernon was incorporated as a village in 1853, when the place was credited with a population of 1,370.

The organizers of the village were members of "The Home Industrial Association, No. 1, of New York City," who had, on October 16, 1850, decided to purchase three hundred and seventy-five acres of land in the town of Eastchester, land which was subsequently included within the limits of the village of Mount Vernon. Horace Greeley and John Stevens (later a local Justice of the Peace), were nominated for purchasing agent of the Association; the latter was chosen; the first check in payment for the land, amounting to \$3,400, was dated November 1, 1850.

"The Home Industrial Association No. 1," was composed of deep-thinking, hard-headed, men of industry; small merchants and mechanics mostly. John Stevens, who became one of the town of Eastchester's most influential citizens, lived in the large family mansion, yet standing, on Fourth street, between South 5th and 6th avenues, Mount Vernon. His death occurred there a few years ago, he living to a ripe old age. At the time of the organization of this association, Mr. Stevens kept a little tailor shop in New York city, on Hudson street, between Morton and Barrow streets.

In this shop it was the custom of the sturdy men of toil, residing in the neighborhood, to assemble nightly and discuss topics of the day. Stevens was a recognized leader and in most things his was the master spirit directing. He has been



credited with having originated the idea of organizing this association with ultimate purpose of buying land in a nearby country locality and the establishing of homes for families desiring freedom not found in a pentup city. Horace Greeley promptly approved of the idea and made valuable suggestions in the way of formulation and improvement. Even in that early day, Mr. Greeley's opinions were valued highly, and when he endorsed this proposition many outside of the little tailor shop group manifested anxiety to enroll as members of the association.

The plan adopted by the society was, that each member contribute one dollar per week, for seventy-six weeks, the total to be expended in purchasing the desired land, in the town of Eastchester, Westchester County; this land, so purchased, to be divided into plots of 100 x 104 feet, and each member of the association who had paid in full the sum of seventy-six dollars was entitled to take part in the distribution and each receive one plot.

As is quite usual among men, and was even in that early day, there was rivalry as to who would be recognized as leader in the association. Horace Greeley and John Stevens had their friends, firm in desire to have their favorite win the leadership. The contest came over the choice of "Purchasing Agent." Stevens by only a few votes won over Greeley.

In recent times old Squire Stevens would recall those first days of the association in telling of the strife for controlling influence, friendly but most earnest, between his friends and the friends of Mr. Greeley.

"On one occasion," said Mr. Stevens, "I feared Mr. Greeley would rob me of what popularity I possessed. The question as to the plan of laying out the land and distribution was before the association. Mr. Greeley suggested that a part of the land, one or more acres, be set apart as a 'Common,' for the general use and enjoyment of members and their families; that the plots assigned be arranged so as to face the 'Common' on all sides. This idea readily found acceptance with a majority, and it looked to me as if the Greeley plan would be adopted; if so, I knew that I would be discomforted, undermined as it were, and Greeley's star would outshine mine. I determined that quick action on my part was necessary to continue me right with my adherents. Accordingly, after Mr. Greeley had finished elaborating upon his plan, I arose and addressed the

meeting, and in substance said, 'Gentlemen, I heartily agree with Mr. Greeley's plan, so intelligently set forth before you, the "Common" is a grand idea, but I would go further and provide in detail the use to which the said "Common" should be put. I suggest that the land of the "Common" be cultivated, that wheat, rye, oats, hay, and all kinds of garden truck, especially soup vegetables, be grown there; in the centre of the "Common" let a house be built, and in this house erect a large kettle, holding say two hundred or more gallons, and in this kettle make the best kind of vegetable soup each week; a man to make such soup to be employed continuously; a part of the duty of said man will be to fill up with soup the cans, pails or other vessels brought to him by our good housewives, as frequently as desired.' The absurdity of my proposition created general merriment, the defeat of Greeley's plan, and the latter's undoing. There was no 'Common,' there was no soup house. Mr. Greeley, philosopher as he ever was, took it all kindly and was ever a helping member of the association."

To decide upon a name for the new village was found to be a difficult task; various names were suggested, such as Columbia, Fleetwood, Rising Sun, Stevensville, Jefferson, Thousandville, Palestine, New Washington, Monticello, Washington, Lafayette, Little New York, Linden, Olive Branch, New Amsterdam, Enterprise, Homesville, Industria, Youngfield, and Industry. Finally the name Monticello was adopted, on November 1, 1850; this name was shortly after changed to Monticello City. On November 12, 1850, members of the Association visited their new purchase, and on that day Horace Greeley delivered an address complimenting them upon the step they had taken and commending the wisdom displayed in choosing the site for the proposed settlement. On January 10, 1851, the name of the locality was changed to Mount Vernon, the change being necessary to avoid postal difficulties. The election to decide for or against village incorporation was held December 3, 1853, the polling place being in a store on the corner of Third Avenue and Third Street. The vote was eighty-two in favor of the proposition to fifty-two against. The first village election was held March 7, 1854. The village trustees elected were, Stephen Bogart, John B. Brennan, Joseph S. Gregory, M. D., Thomas Jones and William Saxton. The Board of Trustees elected Dr. Gregory president of the village; after

serving four months he resigned, when Thomas Jones was elected to succeed him.

The later presidents appointed by the Board of Village Trustees were as follows: Cornelius A. Cooper, 1855; Richard Atkinson, 1856-57-60-62; George L. Baxter, 1858; John B. Brennan, 1859; John Stevens, 1861. Presidents were elected by the people for a term of one year, commencing 1863, and were as follows: David Quackinbush, 1863-64; William H. Pemberton, 1865-66-67-68; Edward Martin, 1869. An amendment to the village charter, passed in 1870, made the presidential term two years. Under this amended charter the following Presidents were elected: Edward Martin, 1870-72; Azro Fowler, 1873-74; George R. Crawford, 1875-76; David Quackinbush, 1877-78; Henry Huss, 1879-80; John Van Santvoord, 1881-82; William J. Collins, 1883-84; Jared Sandford, 1885-86-87-88-89-90-91-92, Sandford holding over and serving for a time as Mayor.

In 1869 residents of West Mount Vernon and of Central Mount Vernon voted to incorporate as one village; after nine years, in 1878, the electors of this village voted to dissolve as a village and that the locality be consolidated with the village of Mount Vernon.

The City of Mount Vernon was chartered by a special act of the State Legislature, passed March 12, 1892.

The following named persons have served this city as Mayor: Edward F. Brush, M. D., 1892-93; Edson Lewis, 1894-95; Edwin W. Fiske, 1896-97-98-99, 1900-1-2-3; Edward F. Brush, M. D., 1904-5; Benjamin Howe, 1908-9; Edwin W. Fiske, 1910-11-12-13.

The city has a large and most efficient police force; it has an up-to-date fire department, equipped with all modern apparatus; the new and handsome fire houses compare with any in the State; its graded schools and numerous desirable school buildings are a credit to the city; its sewer system is the best; its water supply has not been much to boast of, as it was controlled by private enterprise; now that the city has decided to own its own plant and get all water needed there is hope that future water famines will be averted.

In 1911 a bill was passed in the State Legislature to enable Mount Vernon to provide a public water supply.

An act passed the Legislature, and became a law April 27, 1911, amending the city charter so as to provide for the appoint-

ment of city officers by the Mayor, without confirmation by the Common Council. This is considered the better way to make appointments to local office, as it places the undivided responsibility of administration directly upon the Mayor, and the people can hold him accountable for the acts of his agents.

The city is in easy access of New York city, by means of three railroads and two trolley car lines, as it is connected by cities and towns in the County by similar modes of transportation.

In Eastchester town's history Mount Vernon figures prominently.

Joseph Rodman Drake, M. D., famous poet, was born August 7, 1795, on the Drake farm in Eastchester, now a part of the city of Mount Vernon. His ancestor Samuel Drake, was one of the first ten proprietors who settled the town of Eastchester in 1664. Drake, whose excellent poems are popular even at this day, died at the early age of 25 years, on September 21, 1820. He lies buried at Hunt's Point, near West Farms.

Mount Vernon's postmaster in 1850 was Stephen Bogart, one of the first village trustees. In the early sixties, during the Civil War period, the postmaster of Mount Vernon was James S. Van Court, and he was followed by Jackson Hart, and then came Andrew Bridgeman, who is at present Supervisor of the Third Ward.

A State Militia Company, one of the finest in the State, is long established in this city.

Mount Vernon is known as the "City of Homes."

It is proposed that the city shall soon have a City Hall of its own, in which to house under one roof all city officials. At present the "City Hall" is leased property belonging to a private individual.

It has a public park, the "Hartley Park," named in honor of the man who gave the land to the city.

The Martha Wilson Home for Aged Women was established in this city October 19, 1891, by Martha Wilson and her sister; the twentieth anniversary was celebrated in 1911, at the home.

The population of the city of Mount Vernon, according to the census of 1910, is 30,919; in 1900 it was 21,228, and in 1905 it was 25,006. As a village, the population in 1880 was 4,586; in 1890 it was 10,830, and had more than doubled in ten years.

Prior to 1850 the hamlet, afterward Mount Vernon, had but few settlers, for the official census of 1850 credits the whole

town of Eastchester with but 1,659; in 1845 the town had 1,369; in 1840, 1,502; and in 1835 the town's inhabitants numbered 1,168.

For the early history of this city and vicinity, see sketch of the historic town of Eastchester, published elsewhere in this volume.

The electors of the city of Mount Vernon have voted in favor of a commission form of government. To accomplish this a bill was introduced in the State Legislature of 1911; this bill provided for a Council of five, and a system of recalling elective officials and a referendum for all members if the voters desire to pass upon them. The bill failed to pass that Legislature.

Mount Vernon has provided two County Judges; two District Attorneys, one assistant District Attorney; one Sheriff; one Register and one Deputy Register; one County Clerk and one Deputy County Clerk; one Deputy County Treasurer; four School Commissioners; two County Superintendents of the Poor, and four Coroners.

The Bronx River, a narrow stream, which is the dividing line between this city and Yonkers, was at one time a river of some importance, and afforded fine water power to several manufacturing plants constructed along its shores. Yet it was not a river of such magnitude as a high official in England thought it, when he questioned the judgment of British officers in command of the navy at New York in 1776. This official in England, assisting in directing affairs in America, saw the Bronx River mentioned on a map, and wanted to know why at the Battle of White Plains the British fleet did not sail up that river and assist the land forces. In fact the river was not navigable any distance; to-day it is but a shallow creek.

The old Hunt's bridge over the Bronx River, and across the border line between the two cities had to be removed in the early part of 1911, January and February, to permit the laying of new and elevated tracks for the Harlem Branch of the New York Central Railroad, in compliance with the law, to do away with track on street crossing at the point from which Yonkers Avenue extends westward through Yonkers and Mount Vernon Avenue, eastward across Mount Vernon.

On account of Revolutionary War history associated with this bridge, attempts to remove it were resisted vigorously by residents in the immediate vicinity, and spirited hand to hand

encounters between citizens and railroad employees were frequent. Only the strong arm of the law, appealed to by the railroad officials, and the stealing of a march upon the citizens who were put on guard and who had relaxed their vigilance for one night only, gained the battle for the railroad and brought destruction to the bridge.

Hunt's Bridge, named in honor of a prominent family residing nearby in the early days, was built several years before the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and was one of the connecting links that joined New York city with the upper part of Westchester County and southern New England, and before the battle of White Plains bore the tattered and discouraged Continental soldiers under General Washington on their way to their winter encampment at White Plains. Over it, also, the British army later marched. All these historical facts were dear to the people, who prized the old bridge for the service it had rendered. But the railroad people, they—anyway, should sentiment get mixed up with business?

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

##### EDWIN W. FISKE.

Edwin W. Fiske, now serving his sixth term as Mayor of Mount Vernon, a longer period than any of his predecessors, was born in Shamokin, Pa., on July 17, 1861, a son of Samuel and Amanda (Stoddart) Fiske. The family is of English descent, the Fiskes having first settled in Massachusetts; while on his mother's side, the Stoddarts of Stoddartsville have lived in Pennsylvania for several generations; further he is a descendant of Revolutionary ancestry, of men who fought in the patriotic cause. The subject of this sketch, who was born in war times, has likewise fought for the patriotic cause in more recent periods, and even his friends the enemy admit he is a good fair fighter.

While his ability as a successful political leader is generally recognized, his cleverness as a business man is prominently pronounced. His business training was most thorough. He received his education in the public schools of Harrisburg, Pa. At an early age he entered the Pennsylvania Steel Company's works, at Steelton, Pa., for the pur-

pose of learning the Bessemer process of steel making. Four years of steady application gave him a thorough grasp of the subject. He then joined the Harrisburg Foundry and Machine Works, where he put in three years learning the machinists' trade. This practical experience, gained at first hand, was of great assistance to Mr. Fiske in all his commercial enterprises in which he subsequently engaged.

In 1884 he became a resident of New York city, where he entered the steam and hot water heating business. Eight years later, in 1892, he established the Fiske Heating & Plumbing Company in Mount Vernon, with a branch in Yonkers. This concern continued in business until 1902, when Mr. Fiske became interested in real estate. Tackling the subject in its broader aspects he made a specialty of real estate appraisement and expert witness on same, and was soon recognized as one of the leading authorities in this line. Since 1905 he has been employed as appraisal commissioner and expert witness on property taken by the City of New York for the Croton and Catskill water supply



*Edwin W. Fiske*





systems. He also appraises property for lawyers and for banks and for and against railroad corporations. As head of the Edwin W. Fiske Realty Company with offices at 14 Depot Place, Mt. Vernon, he has made a record as an able man of affairs.

Mr. Fiske came to Mount Vernon to reside in 1887. Had not long been a resident of this county when we found him a political factor, and the "Young Men in Politics" never had a more energetic representative. His genial ways and good-natured disposition appealed to even opponents. His hustling activities attracted attention and the old party leaders were compelled to sit-up and take notice. He was elected chairman of the Republican General Committee, to which position he was re-elected several times. Many of the young men who assisted then in his advancement are his friends to-day. whenever he appears as a candidate for office, even though they be Republican organization men. This is one reason accounting for his success at the polls.

In 1889 he was elected a Village Trustee to represent the Second Ward (where he now resides) of Mount Vernon. His removal from the ward in 1890 required him to relinquish this office. In 1890 he was the Republican nominee for President of the Village against Jared Sandford; though defeated, he made a better showing than any previous Republican candidate in that strongly Democratic locality. He thus early demonstrated his ability as a vote getter. It was evident that had his party adherents given him united support he would have been successful, considering that he had a strong Democratic following among young men of the opposing party. His treatment on this occasion no doubt influenced him to listen to the urging of friends to "come over" and unite with a political party more in harmony with his political views. Immediately he took in the Democratic party a place almost as prominent as that occupied by him in the Republican party. As the Democratic candidate in 1893 he was elected Alderman of the Second Ward to which he had returned. In 1894 he was the Demo-

cratic candidate for Mayor against the strongest candidate the Republicans could produce; the election was so close that the Courts had to be called upon to decide. After several months' delay the Courts rendered a decision to the effect that Mr. Fiske had been defeated by one vote. The latter remained an Alderman and was elected President of the Common Council and Acting Mayor. In 1896 he was again the Democratic nominee for Mayor, and was elected by a majority of 505. In the years 1898, 1900 and 1902 he was re-elected to succeed himself. Remarkable from the fact that Mount Vernon is a Republican city on general issues, anywhere from 500 to 1,100.

The Mayoralty fight in 1902 was specially spirited between two specially active men, Dr. Edward F. Brush, who had been the city's first Mayor and was exceedingly popular, and Mr. Fiske, whose running qualities had before been tested. The result was a personal triumph for Mr. Fiske, he being the only nominee on the Democratic ticket elected. This goes to prove what has here been said, even men belonging to the "Republican Organization" who were his friends in the earlier days, never desert Mr. Fiske when he is a candidate for office. Leaders of the said "organization" admit the situation, though they may deplore it.

In 1909 Mr. Fiske was again the Democratic candidate for Mayor. This proved to be a peculiar election; there was, beside the Republican candidate, an independent Democratic candidate for the office. The Republicans calculated that the "Popular Fiske" would meet his Waterloo this time sure; that the Independent Democrat would draw off enough Democratic votes to elect the Republican; the Independent did do remarkably in the way of vote getting, but he received most of his votes from the Republicans; as usual, Mr. Fiske was re-elected by a big majority. In 1911 the Republican party brought forth its strongest giant to combat the opposing enemy; Mr. Fiske's opponent was ex-Alderman Taylor of the Fifth Ward, a most excellent man and one justly popular. The Republicans worked as they never had worked

before, but it was of no use, Mr. Fiske was again re-elected by a majority fully as large as before.

At this writing it is quite apparent that the people of Mount Vernon, irrespective of politics, want Mr. Fiske for Mayor, as long as he is willing to serve them in that capacity.

A bill which passed the State Legislature in 1911 gave the Mayor of Mount Vernon authority to appoint officials under him without consent or confirmation of the Aldermen. True to this confidence placed in him, Mayor Fiske has selected men for the several city official positions who have given greatest satisfaction to citizens generally. To the Mayor's credit it ought to be mentioned that at no time in the eleven years he has held the office of Mayor has there ever been a public scandal connected with his administration, or even the suspicion of one; a most gratifying record to him and his friends, surely.

Mayor Fiske is a life member Mason, Knight Templar, Mecca Shrine, B. P. O. Elks No. 1, N. Y. City; he is also affiliated with the Siwanoy Country Club of Mount Vernon, and the City Club of Yonkers. He has always taken an interest in the National Guards, S. N. Y., in which organization he has been an officer for eleven years and since 1905 has been Quartermaster, with the rank of Captain in the 10th Regiment.

He was one of the organizers of Steamer Engine Company No. 3 of the Mount Vernon Fire Department, became its foreman, and served as such until 1893 when he was elected Chief Engineer of the Department. To him largely is due the present efficiency of the Department.

Mayor Fiske was married June 7, 1892, to Miss Annie E. Smith, daughter of Henry C. and Annie Smith, of Mount Vernon. Or this union there are four children, two boys and two girls.

#### JOSEPH S. WOOD.

Joseph Simeon Wood, instructor, a leading lawyer of the County, former public official, and one of the most prominent citizens of the city of Mount Vernon, was born in the city

of New York, on June 13, 1843, a son of Joseph and Mary (Broadmeadow) Wood.

For several generations, his ancestors lived on Staten Island. His grandmother on his father's side was Gertrude Mersereau. She was a daughter of Paul Mersereau, who, with his four brothers, Joshua, Jacob, John and Cornelius, did yeoman service for the cause of Liberty in the American Revolution. There is no record of any other family which furnished five brothers to the patriot cause. These brothers were the grandchildren of Joshua Mersereau, who was one of a company of French Huguenots, who fled from France about 1688, shortly after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and settled on Staten Island.

Mr. Wood's grandfather, on his mother's side, was Simeon Broadmeadow, an eminent civil and mechanical engineer, who came to this country from England in 1828, and was naturalized by a special act of the Congress of the United States, in the same year.

Mr. Wood was educated in the public schools of the city of New York, and graduated from the New York Free Academy, now the College of the City of New York, in 1861, with high honors.

For a short time, he was tutor of the higher mathematics in the Cooper Union of New York city; and in December, 1862, when only nineteen years of age, became the superintendent of that famous institution. That position he resigned on January 1st, 1865, to become the superintendent of the public schools of Mount Vernon.

With this beautiful and prosperous suburb of the city of New York, he has ever since been identified.

In 1869, he purchased the Chronicle, a newspaper published in Mount Vernon, and for twenty-four years, was its editor and proprietor.

Through its advocacy of reforms and improvements, and its exposure of corruption and rascality in public office, this newspaper exerted a very wide influence, and became a great power for good government throughout Westchester County.

Under Mr. Wood's superintendence, the public schools of Mount Vernon became noted for their ex-

cellence, and many of their graduates took high honors in the colleges to which they were admitted.

In 1882, Mr. Wood and Mr. John Mullaly, who was one of the editors of the New York Herald, organized the movement for the creation of the magnificent system of parks in the Borough of Bronx. For several years the struggle for the creation of these great parks was maintained, even against the bitter opposition of such men as Mayor Grace and ex-Mayor Hewitt.

Mr. Wood was most of all, interested in Pelham Bay Park, which would not have been made a part of the system but for his insistence and grim determination.

The other members of the committee who drew up the original bill, which was submitted to the legislature, were afraid that an attempt to create a great park outside the limits of the city of New York would cause the defeat of the whole project, especially as that park would be almost as large as the Bronx and Van Courtlandt parks combined.

They were, however, induced through Mr. Wood's persistence and persuasion, to include it in the bill, and it is now an established fact.

As it is twice as large as the Central Park, and has over twelve miles of water front on Long Island Sound, Pelham Bay and the Hutchinson River, it bids fair to become not only the grandest park of New York city, but of the world.

In 1876 Mr. Wood resigned the superintendency of the public schools of Mount Vernon, and was graduated from the Columbia Law School.

One of his fellow graduates was the Hon. Isaac N. Mills, with whom he immediately formed a co-partnership for the practice of law in Westchester County, their office being in Mount Vernon.

This co-partnership lasted for six years, and shortly thereafter, Mr. Mills became the County Judge of Westchester County, and is now a Justice of the Supreme Court.

In 1878 Mr. Wood was elected School Commissioner of the First School Commissioner District of Westchester County and held that office for three years.

In 1893, he sold the Chronicle,

and has since devoted himself to his law practice.

In 1879, he was married to Miss Susy E. Mixsell, who, during the years 1909, 1910 and 1911, was the Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution, for the State of New York.

Four children were the issue of this marriage, two sons and two daughters, of whom one son, Fletcher H. Wood, and one daughter, Josephine Wood, are living.

His eldest son, Sydney M. Wood, graduated from Yale University in 1900 with high honors, and from the New York Law School in 1903. He at once entered into partnership with his father in the practice of law, and bade fair to become one of the most distinguished lawyers of Westchester County. After a severe and prolonged attack of pneumonia, he was seized with tuberculosis, and died at Ashville, North Carolina, on the first day of February 1909 in the twenty-ninth year of his age. This son Sydney married, in 1905, Miss Clara Barton Jacobs, who survives him, as does a son, Joseph Broadmeadow Wood, aged five years.

Mr. Wood senior was the President of the Westchester County Bar Association for two terms. He was also the President of the Board of Education of the city of Mount Vernon for four years. During his administration many marked improvements in the school system were established, especially the creation of a Commercial High School. A Trades High School, which he also advocated, has since been created.

Mr. Wood has also been the president of the City College Club and the Board of Trade of the city of Mount Vernon.

He is a member of the New York Athletic Club, the Manhattan Chess Club, the Transportation Club, the City College Club, the City Club of Mount Vernon, the Westchester County Chamber of Commerce, the Mount Vernon Chamber of Commerce, the Civic League of Westchester County and a number of other social and civic organizations.

Mr. Wood has laid out and developed three beautiful sections of the city of Mount Vernon, to wit:

Villa Park, Vernon Wood and Darwood.

He has always taken an active part in public affairs, believing it to be his duty as a good citizen to do so, and has given a considerable portion of his time to securing additional and better transportation facilities between Mount Vernon and New York city, realizing that the prosperity of the former rested primarily on this essential.

### MRS. SUSY E. WOOD.

Mrs. Susy E. Wood (Mrs. J. S. Wood), was born in the city of New York on the 23d day of July, 1858.

Her father, Aaron Mixsell, was a piano manufacturer. Her mother, Cynthia J. Mixsell, was a daughter of Aaron Burr Jackson, whose father, Joseph Jackson, Jr., was a brave soldier in the American Army during the Revolution.

His father, Joseph Jackson, was one of the few men who signed the Association List directly following the Battle of Lexington. These signers pledged their property and lives for their country. His wife was Sarah Burr, daughter of John Burr and Mary Ward—Mary Ward was the daughter of Andrew Ward, one of the founders of the city of Hartford, Conn.

In 1866 her father moved from New York city to Mount Vernon in Westchester County. Mrs. Wood has never changed her place of residence since that date.

June 11, 1879, she was married to Mr. Joseph S. Wood, who was then, and is now, one of the most distinguished citizens of Mount Vernon.

Her brother, Dr. Aaron J. Mixsell, was, for many years, one of the most prominent physicians in the eastern part of Westchester County.

She has had four children, Sydney M. Wood, Gertrude Wood, Fletcher H. Wood and Josephine Wood.

Her son, Sydney, died February 1, 1909, and her daughter, Gertrude, November 12, 1891.

Sydney graduated from Yale University in 1900 with high honors, when he was nineteen years old. He was admitted to the Bar in New York State in 1903, and bade fair to

become one of the most eminent members of the legal profession in Westchester County.

Mrs. Wood has always taken a deep interest in every movement in the city of Mount Vernon for the advancement of the welfare of its people. She has always regarded the public schools as of the highest importance, and has frequently been a welcome visitor therein.

No cause is to her more sacred than that of Patriotism; and she never fails, when the opportunity presents itself, of arousing in the breasts of both young and old the Love of our country, and of picturing the Blessings of Liberty.

For three years she was the Regent of the Bronx Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Mount Vernon, and from 1909 to 1912 was honored for three successive terms as the New York State Regent of that body of distinguished women. During that period she did splendid work in adding new chapters to the organization and in making the Spirit of Patriotism a great power for good.

Mrs. Wood has been the vice-president of the Women's Club of Mount Vernon, one of the most influential bodies of women in Westchester County.

She has been for many years, and is now, a member of the Rubinstein Club and the Saint Cecilia Club in New York city.

She is a member of the Holland Dames, and the Daughters of the Empire State.

Mrs. Wood is one of the leaders of society in the City of Mount Vernon, and is a most charming hostess.

Her home is a center of culture, where lovers of art, music and literature delight to assemble.

Mrs. Wood is also an active member and a worker in Trinity Parish of the Episcopal Church in the city of Mount Vernon, particularly in those branches of religious work which bring her in touch with the young women of the Church.

She is a member of the National Committee of the Anti-Suffragists of which Mrs. Arthur M. Dodge is President, believing thoroughly in the rights of women but not in getting those rights through the Ballot.

## FRANCIS A. STRATTON.

Francis Augustus Stratton, is a conspicuous representative of the business men in this county, and, we might add, of the men of affairs who take an interest in politics of the day without desire to hold public office, men who do not shirk the responsibilities of good citizenship.

This book which endeavors to present the life stories, in condensed form, of many of the citizens of this county who are now, or have been, at the front of its activities, and whose achievements are matters of current interest, relates to such men as Mr. Stratton.

He was born at Little Valley, Cattaraugus County, N. Y., a son of Lorenzo and Sophia J. (Hill) Stratton.

His family is of English origin, he being a direct descendant of Resolve White who came to America in the Mayflower. His ancestors took part in the Revolutionary War, and were, most of them, noted as prominent and patriotic citizens. His father was also a native of New York State, while his mother was a daughter of Henry Hill, American Consul to Brazil during President Madison's term of office, and her grandfather Samuel Russel, was the first postmaster of Buffalo, N. Y.

The subject of this sketch became a resident of Westchester County in the year 1899, taking up his abode in Mount Vernon, where he yet resides.

He soon became prominent in activities for the development and success of the county. One of his most notable achievements was the placing upon a sound commercial, economical and satisfactory basis the lighting business of the entire county of Westchester. His corporations supply this County and a part of New York City with gas and electricity. He has built and is now engaged in building electric railroads through the County. He has also been a successful real estate operator; and, recently, was instrumental in forming land companies in the northern part of the County, with a view to forwarding the development of this section.

Through a tract of 200 acres of land, owned by him in the city of

New Rochelle, he gave a right of way to the New York, Westchester and Boston Railroad. It was on this property that the railroad company has established the station of "Quaker Ridge," which is destined to become a flourishing settlement. In the development of this promising residential section Mr. Stratton has associated with him many of the best known real estate experts in the State.

Mr. Stratton is now president and a director of the Westchester Lighting Company, of the Northern Westchester Lighting Company, and the Peekskill Lighting and Railroad Company. He is also a director of the Putnam and Westchester Traction Company, of the Mount Vernon Trust Company, of the Quaker Ridge Improvement Company, of the Craigdale Realty Company, etc.

He finds his recreation in yachting and other out-of-door sports. Is a member of the New Rochelle Yacht Club; the Wykagyl Country Club, of the Lotos, the Lawyers' and the Transportation Clubs of New York City.

In politics he is a staunch Republican; he is a member of the Republican Club of New York City, is a member of the Republican City Committee, of Mount Vernon, and is a member of the Westchester County Republican Committee. In March, 1912, he was elected unanimously as chairman of the Mount Vernon Republican City Committee, to succeed County Clerk Frank M. Buck, who urged Mr. Stratton's selection. The new chairman's Republican fellow townsmen are anticipating that "something will be doing, sure," if the "new Leader" takes hold of his new job with the same active spirit invoked when he tackles private business propositions.

In part recognition of valuable services rendered in all localities, a dinner was given him in 1903. Prominent men of the County, representing all branches of commerce and professions, were there to do him honor. The mayors of the three cities accompanied by other municipal officers of towns and villages vied with each other in bearing testimony as to how their localities had been well served by the guest of the evening. During the banquet Mr.

Stratton was the recipient of an appropriate gift that would ever remind him of the sincere regard in which he is held.

One of his pleasing reflections is that he is an honorary member of the "Fourth Estate." Is associated with the Press Club of New York City and with the "Journalistic Combine" in Westchester County. Even Democratic editors are willing to overlook his "political weakness," on the ground that he is "an all-round goodfellow," and say, "despite your politics, we love you still." Annually he gave an outing to members of the press, which always, to the hard-worked quill-driver, proved a dispensation of mercy, with a considerable mixture of a "bully-good time thrown in." With him the Westchester newspaper men explored the subway tunnel before its opening to the public; with him, and at his expense, the County journalists, in company with municipal officers and other prominent men of the County, were enabled to witness the International Yacht Race in 1903; to satisfy the vanity of the newspaper men, and because it was his custom, Mr. Stratton on this occasion gave to each guest a handsome piece of jewelry as a souvenir of the occasion. In return for this new evidence of generosity, the guests unanimously nominated and elected Mr. Stratton an "Admiral," because he knew just what to do when out at sea.

Affable and pleasing in address, unpretentious and unostentatious in his demeanor, yet with a quiet dignity and force of character that never fail to win the place his merits claim, Mr. Stratton is generally and deservedly popular. The important trusts which have been committed to his charge, and the eminent position which he now holds justifies the statement made at the beginning of this sketch.

Mr. Stratton was married in 1883, to Miss Annie Wilder, daughter of General John T. Wilder, a Federal Officer in the Civil War, then a resident of Chattanooga, Tenn. Gen. Wilder is alive at this writing, aged 82 years.

There is one son, Wilder Lorenzo Stratton, aged 26 years.

## JOHN H. CORDES.

John Henry Cordes, Comptroller of the City of Mount Vernon, former Supervisor, former City Assessor, former City Fire Commissioner, etc., was born on June 30, 1861, in Morrisania, in this county, of German parentage, a son of Christopher and Elizabeth Cordes.

His parents became residents of Mount Vernon in 1872, when he was eleven years of age.

He was educated in public schools of Morrisania and Mount Vernon.

As a real estate and insurance broker he has a long established business, as remunerative as it is extensive.

He has for years been an active figure in public affairs, performing the duties associated with good citizenship.

Shortly after reaching his majority he took interest in politics, becoming a member of the Democratic party.

In 1892 he was made a City Assessor, and held this office until he was elected a Supervisor to represent the Fourth Ward. The office of Supervisor he held from 1904 to 1912, having been elected in 1911 as City Comptroller to serve until November 20, 1913.

In 1909 he was appointed a City Fire Commissioner, and served the full term.

In 1907 Mr. Cordes was the Democratic nominee for Mayor, his popularity forcing his nomination. It proved to be not a Democratic year, and although he polled a surprisingly large vote, under great disadvantages, he failed of election. In 1909 he received a citizens' nomination for the same office; again his vote was large but not enough to elect. In 1911 he was the Democratic nominee for City Comptroller, and was successful.

He has filled the office of City Comptroller so acceptably that a reelection can be had for the asking. His friends, however, contend that he should be Mayor.

He was never defeated for the office of Supervisor.

He is a member of the Firemen's Benevolent Fund Association, organized in 1891, was a charter member



JOSEPH S. WOOD







SUSY E. WOOD

(Mrs. Joseph S. Wood)





FRANCIS A. STRATTON





JOHN H. CORDES





WILLIAM C. CLARK







ROBERT MASON





JOSEPH HENRY ESSER





J. ALBERT ZIMMERMANN



and its president twelve years; of the Mount Vernon Lodge, No. 195, I. O. O. F.; of the Guiding Star Encampment, No. 83, I. O. O. F.; of Washington Engine Co. No. 1, now Chemical Engine Co., serving in all offices and as foreman four years; of Exempt Firemen's Association of Mount Vernon; of Mount Vernon Lodge No. 842, P. B. O. E.; charter member of Mount Vernon Turn Verein; of Mount Vernon Quartette Club; of Mount Vernon Council No. 2019, Royal Arcanum; charter member of local council Woodmen of the World, and member of other fraternal and social organizations.

Mr. Cordes was married on October 4, 1887, to Miss Clara A. O'Malley, daughter of D. O'Malley of Pelham. Of this union there are three children, Amy B., John H., Jr., and Arthur V. Several years following the death of his wife, Mr. Cordes was again married, on October 6, 1903, to Miss Caroline M. Rampert, daughter of Albert Rampert of Mount Vernon. Of the second marriage there are two children, Herbert A. and Edgar W.

#### WILLIAM ARCHER.

William Archer, former Alderman of the City of Mount Vernon, treasurer of the Republican County Committee, etc., was born in Ireland and came to this country about forty-five years ago, when a young man, possessed of little money, but well equipped with energy, perseverance and a determination to succeed.

He landed in New York in company with a young friend, also from Ireland, John Dawson. Between these men friendship has been pure and everlasting. In early days they entered into a partnership that exists even unto this day. Both Archer and Dawson worked as laborers in New York city, and when, after a few years, they had saved a little money, they started the partnership which created a large contracting business.

They both became residents of Mount Vernon about thirty years ago, became interested in public affairs and contributed largely to Mount Vernon's development as a "City of Homes."

Mr. Archer was elected an Alder-

man to represent the Fifth Ward and subsequently was unanimously chosen as Alderman from the same ward to fill a vacancy; he was twice the unsuccessful nominee of the Republican party for Mayor. He has been treasurer of the Republican County Committee for nearly fifteen years.

In 1911 the Republican State Convention nominated Mr. Archer for State Treasurer. This year proved to be an unprofitable one for Republican nominees, as that particular political party suffered from loss of blood owing to the cutting off and running away of a large number of former Republican faithfuls who joined the recently created Bull Moose political party. Like others worthy on the State ticket, Mr. Archer was defeated, though he led all candidates in the voting in his own county.

The subject of this sketch does not make politics a business; he considers it as a diversion, a relaxation from business.

His business is construction of large buildings. His firm has its offices in New York city. The firm built the Criminal Court Building, the Park Row Buildings, the Holland House, the Tower Building, and several churches, in New York city, and other equally large buildings in other sections.

Mr. Archer invested largely in Mount Vernon real estate, and developed Corcoran Manor, where he resides.

He is a director in the First National Bank of Mount Vernon and is interested in other financial institutions, is a trustee of the Chester Hill Methodist Church, and is a member of several societies, fraternal and social.

#### WILLIAM C. CLARK.

William Childs Clark, Transfer Tax Appraiser of the State of New York for the county of Westchester and Justice of the Peace of the city of Mount Vernon, was born in Laytons, Sussex County, N. J., on July 26, 1880, a son of William and Margaret (Roe) Clark. He was educated in the Newton, N. J., High School, the Centenary Collegiate Institute and the New York Law School. He established a residence

in the city of Mount Vernon, this County, in the year 1897. For a brief period he was employed in the County Clerk's office, in White Plains, when he was appointed to a clerkship in connection with the State Senate at Albany. This latter position he filled acceptably for four years.

On being admitted to practice at the bar, he opened an office in Mount Vernon. In 1906 he was elected a Justice of the Peace on the Republican ticket as a representative of young men interested in politics, of which there is a great number and of strong influence in that city; Mr. Clark was but twenty-six years of age when privileged to assume the title of "Judge."

Personally, Judge Clark is extremely popular with all who know him, and, it is said, his affable manners are irresistible, so much so that even the older politicians succumb and readily do what he requires of them, becoming his adherents as loyal as are the young men of the party who acknowledge him as a leader.

His appointment by the State Comptroller to the much coveted position of Transfer Tax Appraiser, in 1908, was a great honor for so young a man. His being given the preference for this office over many applicants from all parts of the County, was a high compliment bestowed.

The assurances of many prominent citizens of the County, that Mr. Clark would "make good," was sufficient to influence the State Comptroller. To convince the Comptroller that he had made no mistake in placing him, to redeem the promises of friends made in his behalf, Mr. Clark is doing his utmost, and so far has proven his fitness by the intelligent discharge of the duties of his office.

Mr. Clark was married on December 20, 1903, to Miss Kathryn A. Reap, daughter of John and Ella (Murray) Reap, of Scranton, Pa. Three children, two boys and a girl, are the result of this union.

#### JOSEPH HENRY ESSER.

Joseph Henry Esser, former Special Deputy Attorney-General, former Assistant Corporation Counsel of city of Mount Vernon, was born on No-

vember 29, 1879, in the city of New York, a son of Henry and Augusta (Hinkel) Esser. His father was a Trustee of the village of Mount Vernon, County Superintendent of the Poor six years, and Treasurer of the city of Mount Vernon.

The son was educated in the public schools of Mount Vernon, to which place the family moved in 1884; in the Halsey Collegiate School, New York City, and in Columbia University, graduating in 1901, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and graduated from the Law School of Columbia University in 1903 with degree L. G. B. He opened a law office in city of Mount Vernon, where he is at present located.

In 1903 he was appointed Assistant Corporation Counsel of his home city. The State Attorney-General, in 1909, appointed Mr. Esser a Special Deputy Attorney-General in charge of election cases in Westchester County, a position he yet holds.

Mr. Esser is a member of Hiawatha Lodge, No. 434, F. and A. M., is a member of the B. P. Order of Elks, a member of the Larchmont Yacht Club, a member of the Republican Club of New York City, and a member of the Republican City Committee of Mount Vernon.

He was married on June 5, 1907, to Miss Lena Boice, daughter of Zodaac P. Boice (Sheriff of Ulster County), and Delia Boice, of Kingston, N. Y. Of this union there is one child, Marion Augusta, born March 11, 1908.

#### ROBERT MASON.

Robert Mason, Assistant Clerk of the County Board of Supervisors, former Assistant Postmaster at Mount Vernon, etc., was born on February 9, 1864, in the Ninth Ward of the City of New York, a son of Robert and Mary (May) Mason.

He was educated in the public schools of native city, graduating from Grammar School No. 3.

He became a resident of this county in the year 1891, locating in the city of Mount Vernon.

For several years he engaged largely in the sale of real estate in Mount Vernon and vicinity, being



associated with the firm of McClellin & Hodge.

In 1898, on the appointment of David O. Williams as Postmaster of Mount Vernon, the position of Assistant-Postmaster was tendered to Mr. Mason and was accepted. In this position Mr. Mason proved most efficient; owing to the illness of the Postmaster the whole responsibility of the management of the office fell upon the Assistant Postmaster. The Postal authorities at Washington took occasion to commend him highly for unusual abilities displayed in discharge of duties. This position he held thirteen years, from August 1, 1898 to September 15, 1911. retiring on the latter date to accept election by the Board of Supervisors as Assistant Clerk of that body.

Mr. Mason was a member of the Republican Committee of the city of Mount Vernon, of the Republican County Committee, of the Republican Club of New York City, of the Mount Vernon Council of Royal Arcanum, and of other organizations.

He was married on April 8, 1900, to Miss Ella E. Scardefield, daughter of John and Mary Scardefield, of New York city. Of this marriage there are five children, Harold Fletcher, aged 19 years; Walter Roosevelt, aged 13 years; Ruth Beatrice, aged 10 years; Muriel Violletta, aged 4 years; and Ella May, aged 4 months.

#### J. ALBERT ZIMMERMANN.

John Albert Zimmermann, lawyer, former Alderman, etc., was born on November 21, 1876, in the city of New York, a son of Frederick and Katherine (Lynn) Zimmermann.

When he was six years of age his parents removed from New York city to Stamford, Conn., where his father engaged in mercantile business; ten years later, in 1892, the family removed to Mount Vernon, this county, where the head of the family is yet engaged in business.

Mr. Zimmermann was educated in the Stamford public schools graduating from the High School of that city. Arriving in Mount Vernon he decided on the study of law as his life work, and to adopt the legal

profession. The very year of his arrival found him entered as a student in the law office of Appell & Tompkins, of which law firm City Judge George Appell was the senior partner, he continued with this firm until 1906, when the firm name was changed to Appell & McKinnell; in 1909 he was with Johnson & Mills, lawyers, and in 1910 was associated with J. H. Esser, and at present time is in business for himself.

Quite naturally for an active man, such as Mr. Zimmermann is, he takes kindly to politics, with pronounced leanings toward the Republican party. He has been for a considerable period a member of the Mount Vernon Republican General Committee and of the Republican County Committee, and is a member of the Republican Club of New York city.

He was chosen an Alderman, to represent the Fourth Ward, during the years 1907-08-09-10. He was especially active in the Common Council, being a member of important committees of that body. As the head of the committee on legislation he was instrumental in having laws enacted to greatly benefit Mount Vernon. He was unceasing in endeavors to secure for his city an adequate supply of pure and wholesome water; that Mount Vernon own and control its water supply and not continue to be the only asset of an insolvent private incorporation that had attempted for years to give water to that city and as a result had frequently left citizens in sore distress for want of the needful.

He is a member of the local lodge of the B. P. O. Elks.

In 1910 Mr. Zimmermann was appointed by Supreme Court Justice Tompkins as a Commissioner of Appraisal in condemnation proceedings in the taking of land in aid of the New York city water supply, and appointed subsequently on other commissions to condemn lands to be used for public purposes.

Mr. Zimmermann was married on July 14, 1893, to Miss Edna Walton Rowlandson, daughter of Oscar and Charlotte Hopping Rowlandson, of Mount Vernon. No children.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## THE TOWN OF NEW CASTLE.

---

*(Continued from page 223, Vol. 1.)*

What is now known as the township of New Castle was formerly a part of the town of North Castle, and earlier was included as a part of the Manor of Scarsdale. The town was formed March 18, 1791. It was called by the Indians Shappaqua or Chappaqua; the latter name is still retained by a locality in the southern section of the town. The name New Castle is believed to have been given on account of an Indian palisaded fort or castle that stood in the vicinity.

The town's population (continued from page 223, volume 1) was in 1900, 2,401; in 1905 it was 2,956. The last Federal census, 1910, gives the population as 3,573.

Mount Kisco village, Chappaqua and Millwood lie within the township limits, and have steadily grown in population and in commercial importance during the past ten years.

Public improvements have rapidly advanced; the public schools are up-to-date and of the best grade. The value of property has increased surprisingly, and in many localities real estate has advanced in value more than double. This is accounted for by the demand for residential sites in desirable sections that abound in all directions. Retired millionaires and wealthy New York business men have acquired large estates and built palatial residences here, within easy access of New York. The increased railroad facilities makes this town attractive to New York business men who desire a country seat within a short distance of the city.

Mount Kisco is in all respects a prosperous village, possessing enterprise among its residents that does not satisfy with else than the very best in the way of modern improvements. Good schools, an excellent supply of pure water and a thorough sewer system, modern lighting appliances, an efficient police force and a well equipped fire department, are some of the things provided to make the village homelike and a desirable place to reside in. Its public institutions, banks and numerous business establishments give the place that appearance of life and activity that is encouraging and profitable.

This village was incorporated in 1875. In 1880 it had a population of 728; in 1890 it had increased to 1,095; in 1900 to 1,346;

in 1902 to 1,535; in 1905 to 1,830. The last Federal census, of 1910, shows a population of 1,536 lying in this town and 1,266 contained in that section lying in town of Bedford.

Rear Admiral Winfield Scott Schley, a notable figure in the Navy of the United States, the hero of Santiago, who was a summer resident of Mount Kisco, where his daughter, Mrs. R. M. Stuart-Wortley resides, dropped dead in a public street of New York city, on October 2, 1911; death was attributed to cerebral hemorrhage.

Chappaqua, though an unincorporated village, is, for various reasons, quite important, and worthy to be on the map, and entitled to a place in history. In 1880 it boasted of a population, official, of 330; ten years later, the 1890 census gave it credit for 733. The census of 1910 did still better. It was occupied by Indians, and settled by Quakers.

Chappaqua is known as a "seat of learning," where is located a co-educational institute of some distinction, and as the place where resided, for many years, the late Horace Greeley, the editor, statesman and philanthropist. It was early settled by the Quakers, and the habits of this peaceful people still prevail to some extent. After the battle of White Plains the Friends' Meeting House here was used for a time as a hospital for the heroic American wounded.

The Chappaqua Mountain Institute was founded in the year 1869, by the Society of Friends. Its alumni numbers among its membership many who have become prominent men and women, in all walks of life.

In the early eighties this town was quite famous for its "peach brandy," manufactured in considerable quantities here. The early Quakers likewise had an enviable reputation on account of the superiority of the cider made by them.

Horace Greeley, acting with a few other enterprising residents, was instrumental in organizing the Chappaqua Village Improvement Society, some fifty years ago, and he served as the society's first president. During his term of office much was done to make the old Quaker settlement attractive.

In speaking of Chappaqua, and describing its location, Horace Greeley, in 1868, said, it is "Nine miles above White Plains, and thirty-five N. N. E. of our (New York) City Hall, on the Harlem Railroad, nearly abreast of the village of Sing Sing, and six miles east of it; just after entering the township of New Castle, crosses a quite small, though pretty constant, mill-

stream, named by the Indians Chappaqua, which is said to have meant falling or babbling water, and which, here running to the southeast, soon takes a southwesterly turn, recrosses under the railroad, and finds its way into the Hudson River, through the Sawmill or Nepperhan Creek at Yonkers. A highway, leading westward to Sing Sing, crosses the railroad just north of the upper crossing of the brook, and gives us, some twenty rods from the northwest corner of my farm, a station and a post-office, which, with our modest village of twenty or thirty houses, take their name from our mill-stream. Chappaqua is not a very liquid trisyllable, but there is comfort in the fact that it is neither Clinton, nor Washington, nor Middletown, nor any of the trite appellations which have been so often reapplied, that half the letters intended for one of them are likely to bring up at some other. (How *can* a rational creature be so thoughtless as to date his letter merely 'Greenfield,' or 'Jackson,' or 'Springfield,' and imagine that the stranger he addresses can possibly guess whither to mail the answer?) *My* brook has its source in wooded, granite hills, on the east southeast, and comes tinkling or brawling thence to be lost in the Chappaqua, a few rods south of the road to Pleasantville, which forms my southwestern boundary. As to springs, there are not less than a dozen, which no drouth exhausts, breaking out along the foot of my hill, or at the base of a higher ridge which forms its crest."

When he first went to Chappaqua, to reside on his "charming farm," Mr. Greeley met a friend who kindly remarked: "You will be sick of living in the country within two years, and your place will be advertised for sale." To which Greeley quickly responded: "Then the sheriff's name will be at the foot of the advertisement." His continuing to reside there so many years proves that he never tired of the place. He endeavored to spend Saturdays and all the spare time he could get upon it; but his wife spent most of each year there, and did so ever after the place was bought. As Mr. Greeley once said: "The bare idea of exchanging our place for any other has never suggested itself either to my wife nor to myself. With a first-rate stone or brick house to shut out the cold, I doubt if either of us would, of choice, live elsewhere, even in winter."

Mr. Greeley, who made Chappaqua famous, owing to his long residence there, was a great admirer of Supervisor Francis M. Carpenter, and it was his custom to come up from New York

early in the spring, every year, so as to be at hand on "town meeting day" and vote to retain Mr. Carpenter in office.

The dwelling in which Mr. Greeley lived was destroyed by fire after his death.

Under the auspices of the Chappaqua Historical Society the hundredth anniversary of Mr. Greeley's birth was celebrated on February 3, 1911, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Gabriel Greeley Glendennin, on the Greeley farm. Prominent persons from all sections of the Union were present.

A memorial statue in honor of Mr. Greeley, to cost \$16,000, is to be erected upon a site on the west side of the Chappaqua Railroad station.

During the life of Mr. Greeley the title to the farm was held in the name of Mrs. Greeley. After her death, and the death of her husband later, the farm was subdivided and a great part sold off in parcels. It was deemed best to so sell it in plots as the farm, as farm land, had little value, other than that given it as having been the place of residence of a notable man. The local Episcopal Church, the Harlem Railroad Station, the telephone building, several stores and dwellings are on the farm, now considered as a business section of Chappaqua.

Localities in this town are Mount Kisco (part of the village), Chappaqua, Tompkin's Corners and Millwood.

The town's population in 1830 was 1,336; in 1835, 1,406; in 1840, 1,529; in 1845, 1,495; in 1850, 1,800; in 1855, 1,702; in 1860, 1,817; in 1865, 1,879; in 1870, 2,152; in 1875, 2,242; in 1880, 2,297; in 1890, 2,110; in 1892, 2,187; in 1900, 2,401; in 1905, 2,956; in 1910, 3,573.

Horace Greeley bought land in Chappaqua in 1858, and went to reside on his farm there in 1859. He virtually "grew up with the place." He was a conscientious member of the "barrel brigade" that assembled in the general store of Levi Hunt, at one time the only store in Chappaqua. Levi was credited with boasting that his store contained anything mortal man, or woman, needed; from a needle to a hay-press. To put Levi to a test, a number of wags one day made a bet that they could name something that Hunt's store did not contain; one of their number was delegated to wait upon Hunt. "Mr. Hunt," said the delegate, "I want to buy a pulpit; do you keep them?" "Well, my friend, I will see if I can accommodate thee," replied the Quaker store-keeper, "the demand for pulpits is not very

great around here, therefore I do not keep a great supply." He took his customers to a nearby store-house, and there he displayed a pulpit, that he said he could sell. Uncle Levi proved himself equal to the occasion. A short time before a lot of church furnishings, benches and pulpit, had been sold at auction in the neighborhood, and the thrifty Hunt had become their purchaser, and was therefore ready to supply a demand. Mr. Greeley in some of his writings refers to this country general store; to the peculiarities of its honest proprietor, and to the entertaining meetings held in the store, discussing the topics of the day, as he and others sat perched upon their respective barrels, reserved for them, and each taking part in the debates. The local farmers took delight in asking Mr. Greeley questions as to what he knew about farming, and particularly how soon he hoped to fill "the bottomless pit," as a swamp on his farm was known to be. Much of the farm is retained by his daughter Gabrielle.

Col. Nicholas Smith, who had served in the Confederate and in the Union Army, at different periods, married Mr. Greeley's eldest daughter Ida. Several children survive them. Col. Smith was a candidate for Congress on the Greenback ticket in the local district in 1878-9, and was defeated.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

##### HARVEY B. GREEN.

Harvey Brown Green, former Supervisor of the town of New Castle, Clerk of the Board of Supervisors of Westchester County, was born on November 28, 1862, in the Town of Somers, in this County, a son of Hachaliah and Huldah (Fredenburgh) Green. His ancestors are said to have lived to a good old age, his maternal grandmother died quite recently, in 1910, at the age of 98 years.

He had the advantage of a substantial education and then entered commercial life, holding responsible positions with H. H. & T. W. Fowler, merchants, at Purdy Station and later with Hoyt Brothers, merchants, at Katonah, where he received his first political training under the late Hon. Wm. H. Robertson.

He is a man of more than ordinary ability and especially painstaking

in all that he undertakes; as an accountant he is well known and his cleverness in this respect enables him to fill to general satisfaction the difficult position of Clerk to the Board of Supervisors of so large a county as Westchester. This position with its various and intricate duties requires a man of special talents and fitness. It can be readily understood how valuable an intelligent and experienced clerk can be to the average citizen, as well as to the Supervisors, seeking information, when we consider the actual routine of "the Supervisor business." That Mr. Green has proven to be the right man in the right place, is shown when we consider the years he has been kept in this office.

Mr. Green was elected Supervisor of the Town of New Castle and served in such office in the years 1899 and 1900; the next year, in 1901, he accepted appointment as



HARVEY B. GREEN





Assistant Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, under Edwin R. Hopkins; in this capacity he served three years, until 1904, when he was elected Clerk of the Board to succeed Mr. Hopkins, who retired on account of ill health.

He served as Clerk through the year 1904, in 1905 the political complexion of the Board changed and Mr. Green retired from the Clerkship to make room for James J. Fleming, Democrat. But the Supervisors were not to lose the services of so valuable a man as was Mr. Green; the new Court House Building Committee, though Democratic by a good majority, elected him as Secretary to the committee, in this latter position he served until 1908, when he was again elected Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, a position he has held through the years of 1904, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911 and has been re-elected for the year 1912.

Mr. Green was married on November 28, 1889 to Miss Phebe Carpenter, daughter of James and Eliza

Jane Carpenter of Chappaqua. Of this union there are seven children, five daughters and two sons—Hazel, Jane, Ruth, Charles, James and Elizabeth and Martha, twins. The family home is at Chappaqua, in the Town of New Castle.

Mr. Green by affiliation is a member of the Society of Friends and Chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Friends Society at Chappaqua. He has always been a Republican and is at the present time Chairman of the Republican Town Committee of New Castle, a member of the Republican County Committee and member of the 4th Assembly District Committee of Westchester County.

Mr. Green is a member of Kisco Lodge No. 708 F. & A. M., Westchester Lodge, Knights Templars, Buckingham Chapter Royal Arch Masons, and is a member of Mecca Shrine. He is also a member of Horace Greeley Lodge, No. 69, I. O. O. F., and of White Plains Lodge, B. P. O. E.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

---

## CITY OF NEW ROCHELLE.

---

*(Continued from page 224, Vol. 1.)*

The New Rochelle township was formed March 7, 1788. A part of the town was incorporated as a village, by act of the Legislature, passed December 7, 1857. On March 24, 1899, the State Legislature passed an act incorporating the whole town as a city. The city is yet young, but for one of its years it has a remarkable growth. In 1890, when a village, the population was 9,057; in 1900, at the commencement as a city, it was 14,720; in 1905 it was 20,479, showing a steady and regular advance. The official figures given by the census of 1910 show a still greater growth, the enumeration amounted to 28,867, and it is claimed that these last figures represent 300 less than the true total.

It is known as "The City of Parks," a name doubtless derived from the fact that it has, probably, more private and public parks than any other city of its size in the State. The palatial private residences add to the charm of a naturally beautiful city.

The very name New Rochelle tells the story of the city's origin. That its best known settlers were Huguenots, who hailed from La Rochelle, France; Huguenots who suffered unnumbered persecutions, to escape which they came to America; many settling in this particular section of Westchester County, choosing this most charming site for homes, on the shores of Long Island Sound. This new place of abode they named New Rochelle, in honor of the French seaport town of La Rochelle, from which they came. It was intended as a high honor which these French exiles, and refugees for conscience sake, sought to confer upon this locality when they called it New Rochelle.

Following the Indians, the Dutch claimed to be the original settlers, and doubtless considered the locality but a small, insignificant suburb of Vredeland. As to what the Dutch did perform toward civilizing this section there is no evidence. More than likely they thought nothing about it, more than to consider it one of their possessions. True, the Dutch were very indignant when they learned that an Englishman, named Thomas Pell, had come down from Connecticut and settled himself near Vredeland, in Westchester. They sent Pell a notice to vacate immediately, and not intrude upon lands long before bought and paid for by the Dutch. But Pell, who had established himself in Pelham and had gone extensively into the real estate business there, and later opened the first real estate office in New Rochelle (where he now has so many imitators), could not be frightened off. Although he was threatened with dispossess proceedings and something more severe, Pell held on, relying upon a grant he had received by purchase from the Indians. Although the Dutch succeeded in annoying Pell considerably, they were not able to dislodge him; Pell finally secured peaceful possession under English rule.

Of the Manor of Pelham, of which what is now known as New Rochelle was a part, John Pell, a descendant of Thomas Pell, sold to Jacob Leisler, in 1689, and Leisler sold to the Huguenots, in 1690, six thousand and one hundred acres. Pell sold the six thousand acres, and threw in one hundred acres extra for a French Church.

Residents of New Rochelle, especially the older ones, entertain a kindly feeling for Jacob Leisler, consider him a good man who was influenced by noble principles, that he was unjustly accused and killed in the name of the law. Gabriel Minville, who was appointed Mayor of New York City in 1684, was responsible

for the execution for treason of Jacob Leisler and his son-in-law, Jacob Millborne, the only persons ever executed for that crime in the Province of the State of New York. Peter Delanoy, also accused of treason (in alleged aiding the French), as an associate of Leisler was acquitted, and to express dissatisfaction with the act of Mayor Minville, Delanoy was chosen Mayor of the city, almost immediately.

In 1911 celebrations in honor of the memory of Leisler were held in New York city.

According to Pell's grant, the price demanded was sixteen hundred and seventy-five pounds and twenty-five shillings sterling, current silver money of this province, to him in hand paid and secured, etc. A further stipulation, in way of payment for land so transferred, was that the purchaser in possession should, "for ever, yield and pay unto the said John Pell, his heirs and assigns, lords of the said Manor of Pelham, to the assignees, of him or them, or their or either of them, as an acknowledgment to the lords of the said manor, *one fat calf* on every four and twentieth day of June, yearly and every year forever if demanded."

In 1909 the officials of the City of New Rochelle, when celebrating the city's tenth anniversary, suggested carrying out that clause of the Pell Grant requiring the payment of one fat calf. The Mayor succeeded in getting in communication with George Hamilton Pell, a descendant of the original Pell, and notifying him that the City, prompted by the celebrating spirit of the time, might be willing to present on the approaching 24th day of June, to an heir of Lord Pell, the aforesaid fat calf. In the same spirit in which the offer was made the said Pell agreed to accept payment, and all make merry over the eating; that he would be glad to receive the City's representatives as well as the said calf, and the fatted calf would be killed in celebration of the meeting.

A legal objection prevented relative Pell, the city officials and the calf meeting as proposed.

The tenth anniversary of the City's incorporation was duly celebrated on April 26, 1909, by public ceremonies, under direction of City officials, assisted by a large committee of leading citizens. In the parade local firemen, military and civic societies were largely represented. A banquet in the evening followed.

In May, 1909, the two hundredth anniversary of Trinity

Episcopal Church, of this city, was extensively observed by public religious and civic exercises.

The old Tom Paine cottage was removed in 1909 from its original site, about half a mile from North Avenue, on the old See farm, to the entrance of Paine's Heights residential park on North Avenue; on July 14, 1910, it was formally opened as a museum and as the headquarters of the Huguenot Association of New Rochelle.

June 12, 1909, was "Huguenot Day" in this city. On that day thousands of residents, assisted by many visitors from abroad, celebrated the two hundred and twenty-first anniversary of the landing of the Huguenots who settled in New Rochelle in 1688. A principal feature of the day's program was a great water pageant at Echo Bay; the arrival of the Huguenots and their reception by the native Indians was enacted in costume, residents being assigned parts, taking place at Bonnefoi Point, the scene of the original landing. A vessel, constructed to resemble the caravel "La Rochelle," which landed the Huguenots in New Rochelle harbor in 1688, came duly to port as did its predecessor years ago, and men, women and children, dressed in imitation of the early settlers, came from the vessel and landed as it is presumed their foreparents did. The characters of Huguenots and Indians were taken by prominent residents, costumed for their several parts. The celebration was a marked success in all respects.

The old French names brought here by the early settlers, and in late years frequently heard, as borne by many prominent residents, are fast passing away.

In August, 1911, residents of this city sent a gold-lined silver loving cup, costing \$500, paid for by popular subscription, as a gift, in evidence of good will, to the people of La Rochelle, France, to be presented to the latter on the occasion of the dedication, in the French city, of a monument to the memory of former Mayor Jean Guiton, on October 8, 1911. Henry M. Lester and Charles Pryer, members of the New Rochelle Huguenot Society, visited La Rochelle as a committee to take the cup and make the presentation. On the date last named the Municipal Council of La Rochelle received the delegates from this city who presented the cup to the Mayor. In return the Mayor presented to the visitors, for the City of New Rochelle, a bronze reproduction of the statue of Jean Guiton, to be unveiled at La Rochelle on October 22.

The first public school houses, three in number, were built in 1795.

In 1764 two residents declined to serve as Tax Collector; evidently they thought the collecting of taxes distasteful to others as well as themselves.

A monument to the memory of Thomas Paine, who lived and died here, stands on North Avenue, at entrance to his former place of residence.

The first Town Hall was built on corner of Main and Mechanic streets, in 1828, with money, \$1,550, left to the Town by will of William Henderson. This old building was removed, from original site, to Lawton Street where it now stands. The building of the second Town Hall was authorized by act of the Legislature in 1870. The present City Hall is the second Town Hall rebuilt in 1899-1900, at a cost of over \$20,000.

The first meeting of Village Trustees was held January 21, 1853; Albert Smith, M. D., was first village president.

The first attempt, in 1898, to make New Rochelle a city failed; the bill passed the Legislature, but Gov. Black withheld his signature.

Fort Slocum, located on David's Island, on Long Island Sound, is within the limits of this city, as is Glen Island, a summer picnic park. David's Island was sold to the United States government in 1868 for military purposes. Glen Island, nearby, was purchased by John H. Starin, and while he lived the island was used as family picnic grounds open to the public.

New Rochelle's graded schools and its many up-to-date school buildings compare favorably with any in the State.

Its police department is efficient and its members a fine body of men. Its fire department consists of five hundred willing volunteers and all modern equipment; the fire houses are brick buildings with modern conveniences—it is a part paid department.

Its public water system has ever proven satisfactory. Its sewerage is of the best.

The well kept city parks on Long Island Sound shore front are fully appreciated, even by out-of-town people, who in the summer daily visit them in hundreds. The bathing facilities are unexcelled.

The New Rochelle Yacht Club, the Huguenot Yacht Club, the New Rochelle Rowing Club, and similar clubs have their club

houses on the shore front, either on Echo Bay or Neptune Bay. The local branch of State Naval Militia is a fine body of men.

New Rochelle has, in time, boasted of eight banking institutions; five commercial banks and three savings banks. The first, the Bank of New Rochelle, an individual bank, was organized in 1844, and was owned by D. Sayre of New Rochelle. The next organized was the New Rochelle Savings Bank in 1865; some time after the failure of this bank, Adrian Iselin, of New Rochelle, a private banker in New York, opened here a branch to receive deposits for savings; in 1881, when Mr. Iselin established this branch there was no regular savings bank in the place, and he decided there should be some way contrived to encourage the saving of money. Owing to his advanced years and his inability to give further personal attention to the New Rochelle branch, the same was closed July 1, 1902. In 1909 the People's Savings Bank was organized. The second commercial bank, to be known as the Bank of New Rochelle, was organized in 1888, and steadily flourished; this bank became the New Rochelle Trust Company in 1907, and continues to be one of the reliable financial institutions of the County and State. The third commercial bank was The City Bank, organized in 1899, and was a success from the very start; in 1902 it changed from a State Bank to a National Bank, taking the title of The National City Bank. In 1910 two commercial banks, in addition, were organized under extremely favorable conditions; the first being the North Avenue Bank, and the second being the Huguenot Trust Company, also located on North Avenue.

The city's advantages as a manufacturing place is being rapidly taken advantage of. Its many industries give employment to large numbers of residents, men and women.

The mayors of this city have been, M. J. Dillon, from 1899 to 1902; Henry C. Clarke, from 1902 to 1908; George G. Raymond, 1908 to 1910; Harry C. Colwell, 1910 to 1912; Frederick H. Waldorf, 1912 to 1914.

For names of Supervisors in town and city, since organization, see list of "Supervisors of the Several Towns," published in volumes 1 and 2.

The town's population, according to the several census enumerations, has been as follows, in the years given: In 1830, 1,274; in 1835, 1,261; in 1840, 1,816; in 1845, 1,977; in 1850, 2,548; in 1855, 3,101; in 1860, 3,519; in 1865, 3,968; in 1870,

3,915; in 1875, 4,678; in 1880, 5,276; in 1890, 9,057; in 1902, 9,990; in 1900, as a city, 14,720; in 1905, 20,006; in 1910, 28,867.

Commencing May 13, 1912, a week was devoted to the celebration of the Centennial of the reorganization and admission of the First Presbyterian Church of the city into the Presbyterian denomination of America.

New Rochelle was settled in 1688. In 1692 the first French church was built, which was burned down in 1723. In 1709, because of the difficulty in obtaining the services of French preachers, all but two members of the congregation conformed to the Church of England, the outgrowth of which is the present Trinity Church. The two that did not conform gathered later French settlers and in 1723 they erected another church, under the name of the "Reformed Protestant Congregation of New Rochelle." This church decayed and was torn down in 1783.

About 1784 the congregation became allied with the Presbyterian Church, and on February 23, 1808, incorporated under the title of "French Church of New Rochelle." A reorganization under a committee appointed by the Presbytery of New York took place on May 30, 1812, and a building was raised and dedicated in 1815 on land fronting on Huguenot street, which was the gift of George Pelor. The present church was erected of native bowlders in 1860. Beneath the tower is the doorstep of the old Reformed French Church.

The Huguenot Association of New Rochelle is in possession of the original deed of the 6,000 acres of land delivered by John Pell, Lord of the Manor of Pelham, and Rachel, his wife, to Jacob Leisler, then acting Governor of the province of New York, who in turn sold it to the Huguenot refugees. This deed was found on January 23, 1912, by William D. Bonnett, of North avenue, New Rochelle, in a secret compartment of an old desk bequeathed to him by his grandfather. The document is in an excellent state of preservation, after 225 years. The deed, which is on a large sheet of parchment, bears the signature of John Pell, the mark of his wife and the names of five witnesses. As payment for the land, Mr. Leisler, according to this deed, gave "one thousand six hundred and seventy-five pounds, and agrees to give to John Pell, his heirs or assigns, one fat calf on every four and twentieth day of June yearly and every year forever (if demanded)." The deed bears date "the twentieth day of September, in the first year of the reign of our sovereign Lord and Lady, William and Mary, King

and Queen of England, and in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty-nine."

Through the exertions of members of Huguenot Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, there was erected on North Avenue, this city, on June 25, 1913, a colossal statue of Jacob Leisler.

The Two Hundred and Twenty-fifth (225th) Anniversary of the founding of the town of New Rochelle by French Huguenots, was observed in June, 1913, as a most extraordinary event worthy of elaborate celebration by citizens of the city of New Rochelle and other sections of the County who attended in thousands to make the event a success. Not only was the celebration of local interest, but Huguenot descendants dwelling in all parts of the United States found opportunity to be present. Officials representing La Rochelle, France, the Huguenot "home city," were the most honored guests, invitations having been extended by officials of the city of New Rochelle to the Mayor and Council of La Rochelle. Others among the distinguished invited guests were the Ambassador from France to the United States, and the French Consul-General at New York city, the President of the United States and members of his Cabinet, the Governor of the State of New York, Senators and Representatives in Congress, members of the State Legislature, and city officials from all sections of the State.

The celebration lasted one week, beginning June 22 and ending June 28, 1913. On the first day, Sunday, services in the local churches; on the second day, a general reception of guests and citizens in the City Hall; automobile trips around the city for guests; evening reception at High School building; on third day, military, firemen's and civic parade; on fourth day, Huguenot Association reception—unveiling of the Jacob Leisler Monument—in the evening public banquet; on fifth day, entertainment of guests by sail on Long Island Sound—parade of School Children; on sixth day, reception for guests and residents at homes of private citizens during day; on seventh day, the celebration ended with a Grand Water Pageant, representing the landing of the Huguenots at Bonnefoi Point (New Rochelle) in 1688; day fireworks and music in parks; in the evening, illumination of Echo Bay Harbor, music, fireworks, and Water Carnival.





HARRY E. COLWELL





WILLIAM B. GREELEY





SAMUEL F. SWINBURNE





WILLIAM A. MOORE







JOHN HOLDEN



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## HARRY EDWIN COLWELL.

Harry E. Colwell, Mayor of New Rochelle, etc., was born on May 23, 1871, in Amity, Orange County, New York, a son of Robert Carpenter and Ida (Waterbury) Colwell.

In 1893 the subject of this sketch became a resident of New Rochelle.

He received his education in the public school of his native town and Goldthwaites Preparatory School in Goshen, N. Y.

When seventeen years of age he accepted a position in a clothing store in Deckertown, now Sussex, N. J., receiving one dollar per week and board. In 1890, three years later, he went to Goshen, N. Y., and entered the office of a prominent real estate broker; remained here three years; after becoming familiar with what he considered his life work, he decided on seeking a new and wider business field; he located in New Rochelle, as a partner of Cortlandt I. Davids, an old established real estate broker, and representative of one of the town's oldest families, and at that time Town Receiver of Taxes.

In 1894 the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Colwell deciding to carry on real estate and insurance business on his own account. He soon also became widely known as a successful auctioneer, and the only prominent one in the town.

Genial manners and courteous treatment of all with whom he came in contact, made him one of the most popular men about town as well as one of the most successful. He became generally respected and deservedly influential. He was frequently offered nomination for public office when nominations were equivalent to election; these he declined, preferring to devote his time to his private business.

At the organization of the local Board of Trade prior to 1898, Mr. Colwell was chosen secretary, Hon. John Q. Underhill being elected first president. This Board of Trade assisted materially in securing for the town of New Rochelle a city charter.

Mr. Colwell served four years as president of the Board of Trade and

until the Board was merged into the present Merchants' Exchange.

As the head of the Board of Trade he proved untiring in his efforts to obtain desired public improvements and to better civic conditions.

He not only advocated better treatment of commuters by the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company, but he, after a strong fight, succeeded in bringing about needed reforms. Better transit facilities, cleaner and better lighted cars and better service generally on both branches of said railroad. He was at the head of the fight against what was considered unjust treatment of local railroad commuters owing to said railroad company increasing to an unreasonable amount yearly commutation rates.

He was one of the leaders advocating the building of the present New York, Westchester and Boston railroad running through our city.

To his efforts is largely credited the securing from the United States Government of an appropriation to clear away rocks and deepen the channel in Echo Bay.

To contribute to the natural beauty of his city, he helped to secure the planting of trees along many streets and highways, work done under direction of the Board of Trade.

In politics Mr. Colwell is a Republican; was for several years treasurer of the Republican Campaign Committee and is a member of the New Rochelle Republican Club.

His political party friends, after great urging, succeeded in 1909 to get Mr. Colwell to accept their nomination for Mayor of New Rochelle. On October 7, that year, he was named as the party candidate; in November following he was elected by a large majority to succeed a worthy Democrat.

As Mayor he proved most popular as he was most conscientious in what he undertook to do. He endeavored to promote the welfare of his constituents, regardless of political party affiliation. The city's best interests were his. He re-

tained in place faithful minor officials, persons efficient and competent appealed to him more than did mere political servitude. He was a man of action, a man who did the right thing at the right time—not an official of loud professions only. To him is due largely the bringing of the question of railroad commutation rates before the State Public Service Commission.

His administration of city affairs was wholly satisfactory, as is admitted even by political opponents. No scandal mars his public career.

Public streets were made attractive, public parks beautified, an up-to-date sewerage system provided, public works generally improved, and taxpayers were given worth for their money under Mayor Colwell's administration.

Failure to give Mayor Colwell a re-election, in 1911, was, as has been admitted, a mistake; to rectify which a citizen's nomination and other endorsements were offered him, and by him declined, in 1913. His private business required all his time.

In 1907 he was a prime mover in organizing the Westchester County Fire Insurance Exchange and was for a time president of that association.

In all local and county movements to promote the public welfare Mr. Colwell is enlisted, proving, as we have said, that he is a man of high character, who does things.

He is in business in the same office in New Rochelle occupied by him for the past twenty years. He is a director in the New Rochelle Trust Company and in the North Avenue Bank.

Is a member of the Huguenot Society of New Rochelle, of the Westchester County Chamber of Commerce, of the New Rochelle Yacht Club, of the Merchants' Exchange, of the Presbyterian Church Men's Club, of the Royal Arcanum and of the Republican Club of New Rochelle.

Mr. Colwell was married February 13, 1895, to Miss Katherine Duer Coleman, daughter of Roswell C. and Sarah W. Coleman of Goshen, N. Y. Of this union there are three children: Robert C., aged 17 years; Harry E., Jr., age 16 years, and Sarah K., age 10 years.

## WILLIAM B. GREELEY.

William Bradford Greeley, lawyer, President of the Board of Education, Chairman of the Republican City Committee, city of New Rochelle, was born on November 1, 1859, in Nashua, N. H., a son of the Rev. Edward Hanford Greeley, D. D., and Louise Maria (Ware) Greeley.

His father was pastor of the Congregational Church in Nashua, N. H., in 1859, then in Methuen, Mass., and later in Haverhill, N. H., becoming Secretary of the N. H. Home Missionary Society in 1874 and moving to Concord, N. H., where he died in 1890.

Under the careful supervision of his father, son William was prepared for college. He graduated from Dartmouth College, in 1881. He taught one year in Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, N. H., and was principal of a grammar school in Woburn, Mass., for two years.

In 1884, by examination, he obtained appointment as an Examiner in the United States Patent Office in Washington, D. C. This position he held from 1884 to 1889, gaining much valuable experience to be found later useful in his chosen profession.

He devoted his spare time to the study of law and graduated from the Columbian University Law School, Washington, in 1887 and was admitted to practice in the District of Columbia. In 1889 he came to New York; the following year he was admitted, in the Second Judicial District, New York, to practice at the bar.

He is, at present writing, a member of the legal firm of Redding & Greeley, a partnership formed in 1895, with offices in New York City, their specialty being law pertaining to patents and one in which they have earned a high reputation.

Mr. Greeley became a resident of New Rochelle in September, 1892. He rapidly made friends in his new home; courteous in manner, with an agreeable appearance and pleasing address, he is calculated by nature to make and hold friends. He is a cultivated scholar, and a close and logical lawyer.

He was first appointed a member of the local Board of Education in 1902, one of the first appointments

made by Mayor Clarke; this position he still holds, and with ten years of service as a director of public education, he is senior member of the board as well as its president, to which latter office he was elected in 1911.

Shortly after his coming to reside in New Rochelle he enrolled himself in the ranks of the Republican party, and was soon chosen a member of the New Rochelle Republican City Committee. In 1907 he was elected as chairman of this committee, a position in which he was enabled to bring into play the highest order of administrative abilities. He continued as such chairman until 1911. He was again elected chairman in 1912.

In 1907 he was appointed by a Justice of the Supreme Court as a Commissioner of Appraisal in condemnation proceeding to fix value of land acquired by the City of New York, to aid in securing an additional supply of water for that city.

He was chosen a Vestryman of Trinity Episcopal Church, New Rochelle, in 1904; a position he yet holds, being Clerk of the Vestry.

He is one of the governors of the New Hampshire Society, a member of the Camp-Fire Club of America, of the American Bar Association, of the New York State Bar Association, of the Bar Association of New York City, of the Westchester County Bar Association, of the New York County Lawyers' Association, of the New York Republican Club, of the New Rochelle Republican Club, of the Engineers' Club of New York City, of the American History Club of New Rochelle, of the Men's Club of the First Presbyterian Church, New Rochelle, of the Huguenot Yacht Club and of the Wykagyl Country Club of New Rochelle.

Mr. Greeley was married on April 15, 1891, to Miss Sarah Noble Burleigh, daughter of George William and Hannah Louise (Bryant) Burleigh, of Somersworth, N. H. There are three children, two sons, ages sixteen and fourteen years, and a daughter aged twelve years. Mrs. Greeley died at her home in New Rochelle on October 2, 1910.

### MICHAEL J. TIERNEY.

Michael James Tierney, lawyer, former Police Justice, former Village Corporation Counsel, former City Corporation Counsel, Commissioner, etc., was born, where he has always continued to reside, in New Rochelle, on January 16, 1864, a son of Patrick and Mary (Hennessy) Tierney.

He became possessed of a good education by the aid of private tutors and up-to-date public schools of which his native town was justly proud. He has never ceased to be a student; after leaving school he could be found devoting his spare time to the higher branches of study and the accumulation of general knowledge.

At an early age he entered as a student the law offices of Martin J. Keogh, now Supreme Court Justice, who even at that time had taken a prominent rank in his profession. His employer was not long in recognizing the abilities of young Tierney, and he soon became Mr. Keogh's managing clerk in the New Rochelle office.

The first political office Mr. Tierney held was that of a Town Auditor, and this position came to him soon after he was entitled to vote as an elector. Closely following this came his election as Police Justice of the village of New Rochelle, making him the youngest man ever holding this important position. As a Police Magistrate he served eight years, until he found that the demands of his profession required his relinquishing the discharge of public functions.

He was admitted to the bar in 1885, and remained with Mr. Keogh until 1895, when the latter went upon the bench. In the year 1895 Mr. Tierney swung out his shingle and embarked in business on his own account, and it is said that from the start he attained success far beyond the expectations of his most sanguine well-wisher.

His popularity as a citizen and as a lawyer is responsible for his being next called to the position of Corporation Counsel to the village of New Rochelle; in this capacity he served eight years, and this long period of holding is evidence that he discharged his duties acceptably.

On the incorporation of New Rochelle as a city Mr. Tierney was chosen its first corporation Counsel, and a great part of the intricate work necessary to properly and legally launch a city devolved upon him. Again in 1908 the office came to him unsolicited. The total number of years he has served as New Rochelle's official legal adviser is five, with fair prospects of serving more years, if he be so inclined.

Frequently he is named by Courts to serve at head of Commissions to consider important matters, involving large sums of money.

He was elected Vice-President of the Westchester County Bar Association in 1912.

It is no unkind reflection upon other distinguished members of the profession to say that to-day Mr. Tierney is admitted to be the leading member of the bar in his native city; and has no superiors, and few equals in the county. As a trial lawyer he has earned an enviable reputation. His success recorded in cases conducted in many sections of this Judicial District, as well as in different portions of the State, has attracted attention and created an unceasing demand for his services. Very frequently he is found in the Supreme Court, and in the higher Courts, pleading as trial lawyer the cases of other lawyers. His popularity with jurors is marked; his manner of conducting a case shows that he has his case well in hand, that he has come fully prepared by study of every feature; his graphic and pleasing description seldom fails to enable a juror to see things through the eyes of the pleader. No litigation of importance takes place in his home city without introducing Mr. Tierney as counsel, on one side or the other.

In speaking of Mr. Tierney we give no unjust praise, but strive only to give credit due. Permit us to speak generally, and say that the subject of our sketch belongs to that class of self-made men who, under our liberal institutions, form the most substantial portion of the community. Without the advantage of wealth or influence in early life, they work their way slowly but surely to positions of competence and distinction. Such men are en-

titled to commendation and never fail, in the end, of being appreciated by their fellow citizens.

Mr. Tierney is a member of the Westchester County Bar Association; and being fond of aquatic sports, and owning a yacht on which his few idle hours are spent, he is a member of the New Rochelle Yacht Club, as well as a member of the New Rochelle Rowing Club; is a charter member of the local lodge of Elks.

He was married on November 27, 1888, to Miss Katherine Brady, daughter of William and Mary (Gaffney) Brady, of New Rochelle. Of this union there are living eight children, Martin J., aged 21 years; Marie, aged 19 years; Katherine H., Eleanor R., Marguerite, Jerome, Raphael and Beatrice.

### JOHN HOLDEN.

John Holden, lawyer, president of the Board of Trustees Public Library, City of New Rochelle, etc., was born on March 30, 1862, in Clifton, Staten Island, N. Y., a son of Isaac and Esther (Stead) Holden.

His parents became residents of Bridgeport, Conn., when he was quite young. He attended the public schools of that city and graduated from the Bridgeport High School. Entered Yale College and graduated therefrom in 1884. He spent the next two years in California in business and journalism and continued newspaper work up to and for some time after his admission to the Bar.

The profession of the law, which in our country has such fascination for all men who study, and out of their study learn to reflect and reason, had its attractions for young Holden, as he found real life coming out before him, and he devoted himself to it. He attended the Columbia Law School and was admitted to practice in 1888.

He entered the law offices of Gray & Davenport in New York city in 1886,

He began practice on his own account in 1888. At present he has law offices at No. 141 Broadway, New York city.

Mr. Holden became a resident of New Rochelle in the year 1894. Being a man of recognized ability, in

various directions, he early became interested in affairs concerning his residential town, and became known in political circles, in which he has since occupied a foremost position. Though applying himself assiduously to the duties of his profession, he has found time to bestow on literary and political subjects, and is the author of several interesting papers treating on important topics.

His election as president of the Public Library Board placed him in a position suiting his tastes and gave to the office a man well fitted to fill it. During his administration as such officer many desired reforms have been inaugurated, better adapting the Library to the service of the public.

He is a member of the New England Society, of the New York Bar Association, of the Westchester County Bar Association, of the Yale Club, and of the Huguenot Yacht Club, of New Rochelle.

Mr. Holden was married on November 22, 1892, to Miss Florence Heywood, daughter of Rev. William S. and Abbie (Ballou) Heywood, of Sterling, Mass. There are two children, son and daughter, Heywood and Constance.

#### WILLIAM A. MOORE.

William A. Moore, former Assistant District-Attorney, former State Transfer Tax Counsel, etc., was born in Rutland, Jefferson County, New York, on July 5th, 1873, and is the son of George A. and Cornelia E. (Dunlap) Moore, both of whom were born in the same town. His father's family had moved into Northern New York from Massachusetts in the first decade of the 19th century, driving their team up through the State of Vermont across the northern part of New York into the Black River Valley. His mother's people were of Scotch Irish descent. His father was a farmer and his early school years were spent at the country district school from which he later went to the High School in the neighboring city of Watertown, New York, where he graduated as salutatorian of his class in 1890. The next year he spent in teaching in a district school and later took up newspaper work,

serving upon the staff of the Watertown Herald; this work was for the purpose of procuring money for his college course. He entered Yale College the following year and graduated in the Class of 1895. He paid the expenses of his college course by teaching and newspaper work. After graduation from College he again took up work as a teacher until 1896 when he received an appointment as a University scholar at Columbia University. The succeeding year was spent in the study of political science at that institution, from which he received the degree of M. A. in 1897. The following year he began the study of law at the New York Law School from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1899 and was admitted to the New York Bar in June of that year. As is customary with most young men in New York he began a clerkship with a firm of attorneys, later entering the office of Guthrie, Cravath & Henderson, where his clerkship ended in 1901 by his removal to New Rochelle where the firm of Dunlap & Moore was organized in that year. The following year the firm opened an office in New York, taking a third partner, Mr. Joseph R. Swan, who had been a classmate of Mr. Moore at college.

In 1904 he was appointed Assistant District Attorney of Westchester County by J. Addison Young, who was at that time District Attorney of the County. Previous to this time the work of the office had been carried on by the District Attorney and one assistant, but the rapid growth and development of the county brought with it a tremendous increase in the criminal business in the District Attorney's office requiring further assistance. Mr. Moore was the first to hold the position of Second Assistant District Attorney, which position he held until the term of Mr. Young expired at the end of 1907. During this period he represented the State in the prosecution of a large number of important criminal cases, Westchester County securing a series of convictions in pool room cases which were affirmed by the Court of Appeals and were the first actual adjudications secured in this State of the Percy Gray racing bill.

Mr. Moore also prosecuted with marked success the cases growing out of the movement in Peekskill in 1906 for the civic improvement of that prosperous community and received the generous commendation of the citizens of Peekskill for his work.

After retiring from the District Attorney's office in 1907, he became a member of the firm of Redding, Greeley & Austin, 38 Park Row, New York city, who were engaged in the practice of both patent and general law.

During this time he served upon three successive charter commissions for the City of New Rochelle, making a comprehensive study of municipal government. He prepared the original draft from which was derived the present charter of that City, considered a model charter for third class cities.

On January 1, 1911, both Mr. Moore and his former partner, Mr. Swan, who also had become a member of the firm of Redding, Greeley & Austin, withdrew and formed the partnership of Swan & Moore, with offices at 29 Liberty Street, New York city.

During the years 1910 and 1911 Mr. Moore represented the State Comptroller as attorney in transfer tax proceedings, in Westchester County, and established a record for the prompt disposition of all questions which arose in those proceedings. He established the custom of having regular office days in the Surrogate's office at White Plains and also at his office in New York, where matters in charge of New York attorneys received attention.

He is a member of the Association of The Bar of the City of New York; Westchester County Bar Association; the Republican Club of New York; the Republican Club of New Rochelle; the Yale Alumni Association; the American Society of International Law; the Huguenot Yacht Club and the Underwriters' Club.

Mr. Moore was married on July 30, 1903, to Miss Lois Cooper, daughter of Charles Howell and Anna Churchill Cooper, of Watertown, N. Y. Two children bless this union, both sons: William Cooper Moore, aged six years, and Anson Moore, who was born in 1912.

## SAMUEL F. SWINBURNE.

Samuel Foster Swinburne, City Judge, former Justice of the Peace, former Police Justice, etc., was born October 16, 1868, at Natick, Mass., a son of Samuel and Sarah J. (McCracken) Swinburne.

He was educated in the schools of his native town and graduated from Harvard College in 1890.

He became a resident of New Rochelle in the year 1891; opening law offices here, where he was not long in establishing a prosperous business, principally relating to the closing of estates and appearances in the Surrogate's Court, though his law practice is general; his success as a practitioner was marked and continuous. He is justly rated among the leading lawyers of the county.

He has always devoted himself so closely to his profession as to prevent all thought of political preferment until 1894 when he accepted the office of Justice of the Peace, serving out the term but declined reelection on the ground that demands of his profession required his undivided attention. He has on several occasions declined the offer of a nomination from his political party for the office of Mayor. He yielded in 1909 to become a candidate for Police Justice, and again in 1911 to be a candidate for the new office of City Judge, because such official positions were in line with his profession.

The unprecedented majority he received for the City Judgeship may be considered as strong evidence of his popularity, especially at an election when the opposing political party elected by large majorities the Mayor, Comptroller and a majority of the members of the Common Council.

Judge Swinburne is a member of the New York State Bar Association, and of Bar Association of city of New York, is a Past Master of Huguenot Lodge, F. and A. M., of New Rochelle, a member of Mount Vernon Council Bethlehem Commandery Knight Templar, of Mystic Shrine, served as District Deputy Grand Master, 12th Masonic District in 1909-10; was the first elected Ex-



alted Ruler of the New Rochelle Lodge of Elks, No. 756, organized in 1902; a member of the Independent Order of Foresters and a member of the Junior Order of American Mechanics.

Miss Emma R. Strain, daughter of P. H. and Margaret Strain, of New York.

He has three children, Alcester, aged sixteen years; Edith, aged twelve years, and Ruth, aged six years.

Judge Swinburne is married to

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

---

## TOWN OF NORTH CASTLE.

---

*(Continued from page 234, Vol. 1.)*

The census of 1910 gives this town a population of 1,522. The town was organized March 7, 1788.

The "North Castle of the Revolution" is of special historic interest, owing to scenes of strife enacted in the locality during the Revolutionary period.

The "Heights of North Castle" is where General Washington and his small but determined army camped after the battle of White Plains.

In the southern section of the town, near the North White Plains railroad station, stands the old building that Gen. Washington occupied as his headquarters, from October 23 to November 9, 1776, at the time of the Battle of White Plains; overlooking these headquarters is "Castle Heights," upon which can yet be seen the breastworks, about four feet high, which the patriot soldiers threw up; a little further east, is the building which Gen. La Fayette occupied as his headquarters, at the foot of "Mount Misery."\* On this elevation also can yet be seen the breastworks behind which the patriot soldiers laid in wait for the coming enemy. When the writer visited them, in the fall of 1912, both buildings were in excellent state of preservation, and to a great degree in original condition.

In the story relating to Major André's capture localities in this town figure conspicuously.

In the eventful month of September, 1780, Col. Elisha Sheldon, in command of the Second Dragoons, of the patriotic forces, was stationed at Sands' Mills (later known as Armonk), and the next in command, Lieutenant-Colonel Ebenezer Jameson,

---

\* The patriot soldiers who suffered great privations gave this high ground the name now applied to it.

had his headquarters at the Robbins house, Kensico. The Second Dragoons is described as having been considered "one of the finest," as it was supplied with arms and accoutrements bought in France, and was in part mounted. It guarded the lower section of the County, bordering on "neutral land," subject to periodical invasions and depredations by the enemy; by the skirmishing squads sent out by the British in New York city, and by "Cowboys," or "Skinners."

It was to this town that Major André was brought after his capture at Tarrytown. His captors decided that he be taken forthwith to the nearest American military post, and delivered up to the officer in command. The John Robbins' house, at Robbin's Mills (more recently Kensieo), was being used as the headquarters of Lt.-Col. Jameson; this being the nearest post, to this place André was brought, accompanied by Paulding, Williams, Van Wart and their five companions. The Robbins' house was a small frame building, of the style of architecture in vogue in those days, situated on land acquired in 1896 by the City of New York as part of the reservoir watershed; the house was destroyed about two years later. In Washington Irving's "Life of Washington," is told the pathetic story how when André and his captors arrived at the Robbins' house the family was at dinner, that André was asked to "sit by" and become one of their number in partaking of the humble meal. His reply was, in his most polite manner, "Oh, madam, it is all very good, but indeed I cannot eat." Irving added that it was a very elderly lady who told him of this incident, saying that she was a young girl at the time and one of the company seated about the dinner table, and even in later years when recalling the scene she had difficulty in restraining her tears.

As Lt.-Col. Jameson was not found at the Robbins' house, the captors and the captured journeyed on six miles distant to Sands' Mills (later known as Armonk), the principal headquarters of Colonel Sheldon, in whose stead Lt.-Col. Jameson was acting, the Colonel being absent.

Williams (one of the captors), in his narrative given later, says: "We kept to the by-ways, and went as quickly and silently as we could. He (André) suffered much in mind, as was apparent from his great dejection, but he acted like a gentleman, candidly and politely, and never once attempted to escape."

Sands' Mills (known as Mile Square, and later as Armonk) was a small hamlet, possessed of a saw-mill, the Sands' residence, and little else.

The facts relating to Jameson's mistake in attempting to send the captured André and his papers to Arnold, to the subsequent recall of André, and to the unfortunate neglect to recall also the papers, is told elsewhere in the story relating to André's capture.

The guard under Lieutenant Allen sent to convey André to Arnold did not include any of his captors, it was composed of Connecticut militia. It is stated that when Allen received the communication ordering him to bring André back to Col. Sheldon's headquarters, his men, composing the guard, were almost mutinous on being told they would have to return with André, and André encouraged them, making it difficult for Allen to compel them to return.

The order sent to Allen directed that he take his prisoner to Capt. Jeronemus Hoogland, of Second Dragoons, at Lower Salem (known as South Salem, now as Lewisboro); but instead (for some unexplained reason) of going to Lower Salem, André was taken back to headquarters at Sands' Mills, arriving at about 9 A. M., on Sunday, September 24. From latter place André was sent to Lower Salem. This was after Major Tallmadge had met André for the first time, and from appearances generally judged him to be a British soldier, prevailed upon Jameson to send the prisoner to Col. Sheldon, then at Lower Salem. Under escort of the valiant Major and a squad André was marched to Lower Salem. Paulding, Williams and Van Wart, who happened at Sands' Mills headquarters, accompanied the party part of the way. André, on arriving at the latter place was taken to the house of 'Squire John Gilbert, in Lower Salem, under an escort of twenty dragoons, mounted, commanded by Major Tallmadge. The route was by Coman's Hill, Bedford Village and Cross River to Lower Salem.

At the present time the ownership of most of this historic land has passed to New York City, to be used in endeavor to give that fast growing municipality a sufficient water supply.

On the site of Kensico Lake, in this township, and covering in addition thousands of acres of land adjoining, acquired by the City of New York to aid its water supply, is to be built one of the largest reservoirs in the country, if not in the world.

The water of this lake were drawn off and the fish therein carefully removed and transferred to nearby Rye Lake and Grassy Sprain Lake, in August, 1911.

There are no incorporated villages in this town. The several

principal localities are named as Valhalla, Armonk, Banksville, Byram Lake, Wampus Lake, Kensico Reservoir, part of Rye Lake, Mianus River and Byram River.

The population of the town has been as follows: In 1830, 1,653; in 1835, 1,789; in 1840, 2,058; in 1845, 2,010; in 1850, 2,189; in 1855, 2,415; in 1860, 2,487; in 1865, 2,198; in 1870, 1,996; in 1875, 1,961; in 1880, 1,818; in 1890, 1,475; in 1892, 1,403; in 1900, 1,471; in 1905, 1,483; in 1910, 1,522.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

---

## TOWN OF NORTH SALEM.

---

*(Continued from page 235, Vol. 1.)*

Like other towns in the upper section of the County, Salem, Lower or South Salem, and North Salem, have prominent mention in the story relating to the capture of Major André in the Revolutionary period. It was to Col. Sheldon's headquarters, in Lower Salem, that André was brought, after his capture, and was there at the time Gen. Washington ordered his removal to West Point. André arrived at 'Squire John Gilbert's house in the morning, at about 8 o'clock. The Gilbert house stood on the west side of the road leading north from Lower Salem, between where more recently stood the residences of Mrs. Abby Hoyt and John I. Bouton. The Gilbert house, standing on land recently acquired by New York City, is, like many other buildings, a thing of the past.

It was in the Gilbert house that André wrote his first and celebrated letter of appeal to Gen. Washington, in endeavor to state his position, under date of September 24, 1780.

Lieutenant Joshua King (later a General), of Sheldon's command, was among those who received André on his arrival, and in whose charge he was put. In speaking of the prisoner later, Lieutenant King said:

"He (André) looked somewhat like a reduced gentleman. His small-clothes were nankeen, with handsome white-top riding boots—in fact his undress military clothes. His coat was purple, with gold lace, worn somewhat threadbare, with a small-brimmed tarnished beaver on his head. He wore his hair in a queue, with long black beard [probably a beard of several days'

growth, being unable to get a shave on the road), and his clothes were somewhat soiled by dust and mud. In this garb I took charge of him. After breakfast, at which he ate very sparingly, my barber came in to attend to my needs, after so doing I requested the barber to submit André to the same operation, which he did. When the ribbon was taken from his hair, I observed the hair full of powder; this circumstance, with others that occurred, induced me to believe that I had no ordinary person in charge. He requested permission to take the bed while his shirt and smallclothes might be washed. I told him that was needless, for a shirt was at his service, which he accepted. We were close pent-up in a bedroom, with a vidette at the door and window. There was a spacious yard before the door, which he desired he might be permitted to walk in with me. I accordingly disposed of my guard in such a manner as to prevent an escape. While walking together, he observed he must make a confidant of somebody, and he knew not a more proper person than myself, as I had appeared to befriend a stranger in distress. After settling the point between us, he told me who he was, and gave me a short account of himself from the time he was taken a prisoner at St. John's, in 1775."

André was confined in the Gilbert house while waiting orders from Gen. Washington, as to what was to be done with the prisoner.

At about midnight of the 25th day of September, a messenger from Gen. Washington arrived at the Salem headquarters, and delivered the expected order to Lt.-Col. Jameson. The order was as follows:

HEADQUARTERS,

ROBINSON HOUSE, 7 P. M.,

*25th September, 1780.*

"Sir:—I wish every precaution and attention to be paid to prevent his (André's) escape. He will without doubt make it if possible; and in order that he may not have it in his power, you will send him under care of such a party and so many officers as to protect him from the least opportunity of doing it.

"That he may be less liable to be recaptured by the enemy, who will no doubt make every effort to regain him, he had better be conducted to this place by some upper road, rather than by the route of Crompond. I would not wish André to be treated with insult; but he does not appear to stand upon

the footing of a common prisoner of war; and therefore he is not entitled to the usual indulgence which they receive, and is to be most closely and narrowly watched.”

In accordance with this order a strong guard was organized to escort the prisoner to West Point and before Gen. Washington. A company of one hundred mounted dragoons, under direction of four officers, commanded by the intelligent and energetic Major Tallmadge, started with the prisoner at an hour when it was raining very hard, so anxious were his keepers to have André in a place of safety, picked out by the Commander-in-Chief.

From the Salem headquarters the troops rode north and west over Long Pond Mountain, west of Lake Waccabuc to the church at North Salem. (André riding the same horse that had been of such service through all his trouble.) Just as North Salem was reached, a courier from Gen. Washington overtook Major Tallmadge and his companions; the courier was the bearer of an order for a change of route, for fear of encountering the enemy on the old and much travelled road. The new route taken led past the property owned and occupied, in 1890, by Isaac H. Purdy (father of former Supervisor Isaac Purdy), a locality now known as Purdy's Station, named for the Purdy family; thence to Croton Falls and by the old road to Lake Mahopac and Red Mills, now Mahopac Falls (taken recently by New York city), through Jefferson Valley, to Scrub Oak, and by the old road to Oregon, thence to Van Cortlandtville and the Danbury tavern, over Gallows Hill (named so because an English spy was executed there), on the Albany Post Road, passing through Continentalville (in town of Cortlandt). A short distance beyond the school house they took the road leading west toward the river to the Beverly Robinson house. They had traveled continuously and all night. The next day, by Gen. Washington's order, André was conveyed to Tappan.

David Williams, one of the captors of André, removed from South Salem to Livingstonville, Schoharie County, N. Y., where he died, leaving a widow and seven children, four sons and three daughters.

Darius Ogden Mills, one of the most widely known financiers and philanthropists in the United States, was born in this town, of humble parentage, on September 5, 1825; he began at the bottom of the ladder, and through his own exertions he became famous; was a pioneer of California. His daughter was wife



Isaac Tordy





of the late United States Ambassador to Great Britain. He died at his winter home in Millbrae, Cal., January 3, 1910. His fortune was estimated at \$60,000,000.

The localities in the town are Purdy's Station, Croton Falls, Salem Centre, Titicus Reservoir.

The population of the town, according to the numerous census enumerations taken, has been as follows: In 1830, 1,276; in 1835, 1,178; in 1840, 1,161; in 1845, 1,228; in 1850, 1,335; in 1855, 1,528; in 1860, 1,497; in 1865, 1,522; in 1870, 1,754; in 1875, 1,583; in 1880, 1,693; in 1890, 1,730; in 1892, 1,939; in 1900, 1,133; in 1905, 1,169; in 1910, 1,258.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### ISAAC PURDY.

Isaac Purdy, former Supervisor of the town of North Salem, Commissioner, State Farming School for Boys, etc. was born November 3, 1853, at Purdy's Station in that town. He is a son of Isaac Hart Purdy and Mary Willis (Lyon) Purdy. His father, who died in 1891, held the office of Supervisor of North Salem in 1846 to 1850 and 1856 and 1857. Isaac Purdy, his grandfather, served as the town's Supervisor in 1823 to 1829. Previous to this, Ebenezer Purdy, a relative, held the office of Supervisor in 1788 to 1790, when the town was known as Upper Salem, and during the change of name to North Salem, he again held the office, in 1799 to 1801, and his son, Ebenezer Purdy, Jr., held it in 1817 to 1823, when Isaac Purdy, grandfather of the present Isaac Purdy, succeeded him.

Surely, the subject of this sketch inherited necessary ability to properly discharge the responsible duties of a Supervisor, and, as we know, to fill any other official position he will accept.

When he was chosen Supervisor as a Democrat he had a particular distinction bestowed upon him, as his selection broke a long line of Republican Supervisors who had in recent years served the town, which had become a safe "Republican territory." To Mr. Purdy's personal popularity was due the change in political sentiment.

He was first chosen Supervisor in 1896 and reelected in 1898. At the

time of his being elected in 1896 he was serving as a School District Trustee. His holding the latter office and being a member of a School Board receiving moneys from the Supervisor, was considered as a bar to his serving as Supervisor. The question in dispute was finally carried to the Courts. He served as Supervisor in the years 1896-7, but was debarred from acting at the opening of the session of the Board of Supervisors for 1897-8, by a decision of the Courts, to the effect that holding the School Trusteeship made him ineligible for election as Supervisor. After he resigned the School Trusteeship, the Board of Town Officers, then composed entirely of Republicans, unanimously voted to appoint him as Supervisor to fill the vacancy created by act of the Court. His reelection later approved this appointment as he received the largest majority ever given a Democrat in that town.

In 1910 he was urged to accept the Democratic nomination for State Senators; leaders of his party believing his personal popularity would insure his election. This preferment he declined, as he had before declined nominations for County office, Member of Assembly, etc.

On October 16, 1911, Mr. Purdy was appointed by Gov. Dix as a manager of the State Training School for Boys.

Mr. Purdy has held many positions of private as well as public trust. He is a director in the First National Bank of White Plains, a

director in the Mount Kisco National Bank, as well as an official in other financial institutions. He has been the trusted officer in the successful settlement of many estates, and has otherwise served acceptably his fellows.

He is a bachelor, forlorn. He resides on part of the estate inherited from his fathers; a considerable portion of this family estate has been taken by New York City for purposes of increasing the city's water supply. Previous to this, Mr. Purdy's father donated a good sized tract of land to the Harlem Railroad Company to encourage the building

of a railroad station in that locality; in appreciation of this gift, the Railroad Company named the station "Purdy," in honor of the donor.

It was near this Purdy estate in what was then known as Upper Salem, that the American squadron halted on its way to West Point to deliver Major André, as a prisoner, after his capture at Tarrytown. At the Purdy House a Courier from Gen. Washington met officers in command of the squadron with orders to change route of travel to prevent André's rescue by prowling detachments of the enemy.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

---

## TOWN OF OSSINING.

---

*(Continued from page 235, Vol. 1.)*

This town was separately organized May 2, 1845, Laws of 1845, also Laws of 1846, Chap. 30 sec. 265. The laws of 1845 gave the name as Ossinsing, the laws of 1846 changed name to Ossining, as it is at present.

The name is Indian, in Chippeway denotes "a stone," and Ossineen "stones." Ossin-ing, the proper Indian orthography of the word, variously written Sin-Sing, Sing Sing, Sin Sinck and Sink Sink, is derived from ossin (a stone) and ing (a place) or "stone upon stone." At a very early date Ossin-ing constituted a part of the possessions of a powerful Mohegan tribe called the Sint Sings, from these the old village took its name.

This town, prior to 1846, formed a part of the township of Mount Pleasant, and like neighboring localities was originally included within the honour and fee of Philipsburgh.

The lands were bought from the Indians in the usual way of the period, in exchange for so many old coats, shirts, stockings, blankets, kitchen utensils, knives, guns, tobacco, rum, etc.

The localities in the town are the charming residential section known as Scarborough and Sparta; the ancient boundary line of 1684, which divided the two Colonies of New York and Connecticut passed a short distance south of Sparta.

The two villages are Ossining and Briar Cliff Manor.

In 1776, some days previous and subsequent to the memorable battle of White Plains, British war vessels lay in the Hudson River opposite Sing Sing.

A memorial to Enoch Crosby the secret agent of the Committee of Public Safety is erected in the old Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Ossining.

Among the prominent people who have been local residents may be mentioned Maj.-Gen. Aaron Ward, Gov. John T. Hoffman, Philip Van Wyck, Congressman Orlando B. Potter, Gen. E. A. McAlpin, Francis Larkin, and others.

The principal village of the town is Ossining, named same as the town. This village was incorporated as early as 1813, and afterwards amended in 1837, the oldest village in the County; the name under which it was incorporated was Sing Sing, but this name was changed recently, because the latter name was judged objectionable owing to its being associated with the State Prison located within the village limits. A special act of the State Legislature permitted the taking on of the new name, and the leaving of the old name with the prison. A strong effort is being made for the removal of the prison from this town to another and more secluded section of the State. The transforming of the village into a city by extending the boundary lines has been suggested, but nothing has been effected in that direction. The last census, that of 1910, gives the village a population of 11,480.

The site of the present village is supposed to occupy partly the ground on which stood the ancient Indian settlement of Sint Sinck, more than two hundred years since. The existence of Indian habitations upon this particular spot is amply proved by the vast number of Indian implements found in the neighborhood. The Dutch gave the name Sin Sing. The first village election was held first Tuesday in May, 1813.

Briar Cliff Manor, incorporated as village in 1902, lies partly in this town, and partly in the town of Mount Pleasant.

For nearly half a century the Sing Sing Camp-Meeting grounds, situated on the hills just outside of the limits of the village of Ossining, have been vigorously maintained by members of the New York Methodist Church Conference, aided by Methodists generally.

In and about 1820 mining operations were carried on to a considerable extent near Sing Sing; gold, silver, iron, copper,

etc., was, it is believed, found in small quantities. Because Sing Sing was celebrated for its marble quarries, is attributed the decision to build a State Prison here. The several large prison buildings, the warden's house, and several ranges of work-shops were constructed from materials found on the State's farm here. The prison was formerly known as the Mount Pleasant State Prison, and later the name was changed to Sing Sing State Prison. In 1828 prisoners were first removed from the old State Prison in New York city to the new Mount Pleasant State Prison.

The village of Ossining has good schools and handsome school buildings; good sewer system; an ample water supply and an efficient fire department; churches of all denominations; is a manufacturing place; has several daily and weekly newspapers; gas and electric lighting and street trolley lines, and in all respects is up to date. Has Yacht Clubs and Naval Militia.

Many handsome residences are to be seen located on the beautiful high lands of this charmingly situated town.

The population of the town is given by the census of 1910 as 12,828. The town's population, according to the census of 1865 was 6,213; in 1875 was 8,533; in 1880 was 8,769; in 1890 was 10,058; in 1892 was 8,814; in 1900 was 10,895; in 1905 was 10,316. (For population of earlier years, see volume 1.)

In Scarborough, within this town, is found the home club house of the Sleepy Hollow Country Club, reputed to be the wealthiest country club in the world, and its officers represent billions. This club occupies "Woodlea," the residence and grounds of the late Elliott F. Shepard, whose wife was a Vanderbilt. The residence cost one million dollars; the cost of furnishing the house and laying out of the grounds, and of building the expensive stables are not included in this expenditure. Mr. Shepard never lived to see "Woodlea" completed. The architecture of this great home building is the Italian Renaissance style. Nearly every foot of the grounds, thirty acres, commands a sweeping view of the stately flow of the Hudson River. The club is having laid out what is destined to be one of the finest inland golf courses in this country, and it lies in the territory where once Irving's "headless horseman" galloped at the mystic hour of midnight. The annual expense of conducting this club is \$75,000. The membership is limited to 1,000; the annual dues are \$100.



GILBERT M. TODD



Dr. George J. Fisher, of Sing Sing village, served as Chairman of the State Medical Society.

Herbert G. Squires, who was United States Minister to Cuba, 1902 to 1906, and United States Minister to Panama from 1906 to 1910, died at the age of 51 years, in London, Eng., on October 19, 1911. His wife, who was Miss Hattie Woodcock, daughter of Dr. Woodcock of this town, and a daughter survive him.

Walter W. Law, the founder of Brier Cliff Manor, is one of the most prominent residents of that charming village.

V. Everitt Macy, of the Standard Oil Company, has a farm of one hundred acres in the village of Ossining.

Frank Vanderlip, a former Deputy Secretary of the Treasury at Washington, now a bank president in New York city, is a resident of Scarborough, as are James Stillman and James Spier, bank presidents of New York city, and H. Walter Webb, railroad financier, son-in-law of Vanderbilt.

William Rockefeller, of the Standard Oil Company, owns farms aggregating 1,100 acres in this town and Mount Pleasant, and one of the finest dwellings along the Hudson River.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### GILBERT MEAD TODD.

Gilbert Mead Todd who ably served the village of Sing Sing as Trustee for six years, and the town of Ossining as Supervisor for fifteen years, a longer period than any of his predecessors or successors served, was born in the town of Lewisboro, this county, on November 7, 1833, a son of Stephen and Eliza (Baker) Todd. The origin of his family dates back to the early English Settlers.

He became a resident of the town of Ossining in 1835. He was educated in Mount Pleasant Academy and in the Peekskill Academy.

As a business man he was a success, driving his business with energy and exercising careful judgment in its direction. A gentleman of sterling probity of character, respected for his many public virtues by all. A public spirited citizen to whom Ossining is deeply indebted for much of its present prosperity.

His first election to public office was in 1879 when he was chosen a member of the Board of Village

Trustees, composed of men of sterling character, noted for thrift, liberality and enterprise. He served in this office six years; retiring in 1885 to accept the office of Supervisor of the town of Ossining. As Supervisor he served to the end of 1901, fifteen years.

He retired from the office of Supervisor because he considered his private business required his undivided attention. For several years he had been reelected to this office at the head of town affairs at times when the opposing political party has succeeded in electing all of its town candidates excepting the Supervisor. This great mark of respect was fully appreciated by Mr. Todd. It was evident that members of all political parties were unanimous in the desire to retain in public service a man so fully capable, and as long as he was willing to serve he could be reelected, again and again. On announcing his intention of retiring from public office holding he was strongly urged to

reconsider. In answer he stated he did not desire to monopolize the honor, and though the office of Supervisor was most congenial, he felt he ought to retire, after having more than his share of opportunity, that so desirable a position and the honored distinction of serving so appreciative a constituency, as that of the electors of his home town, should be bestowed upon another. Reluctantly his declination was accepted.

Mr. Todd ever exercised great influence in the Board of Supervisors and was considered one of its ablest members. His well-known integrity and strong character, and long experience as a County legislator won for his opinions great weight, and, owing to this, he was able to be of substantial service to his town in various ways. His genial qualities and phenomenal good nature made him friends with all.

Seven years after his retirement from the office of Supervisor, on October 7, 1908, Mr. Todd died at his home in Ossining—and his native county, as well as his town, mourned his passing away.

On the announcement of his death in the Board of Supervisors, that Board adopted the following:

"WHEREAS, Almighty God in His infinite wisdom has called to his Heavenly rest Gilbert M. Todd, who departed this life at his home in the village of Ossining, on the 7th day of October, 1908, and

"WHEREAS, Gilbert M. Todd was an honored citizen of the town of Ossining and the county of Westchester all his life, and represented the village of Ossining in its Board of Trustees and the town of Ossining as its Supervisor for many years, and

"WHEREAS, his services in public

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

office were valuable to his constituents and honorable to him; his whole career standing as an example of high and efficient service and faithful devotion to the interests of all the people, therefore be it

"Resolved, That a committee be appointed to draw suitable resolutions to mark the death of Gilbert M. Todd."

On receipt of handsomely engrossed resolutions of condolence, Mr. Todd's family sent the following to the Board of Supervisors:

"Mrs. Gilbert M. Todd and family desire to express their warmest thanks and appreciation for the superb tribute to Mr. Todd's memory, presented by the Board of Supervisors of Westchester county, through their committee. The evidences of esteem in which Mr. Todd was held by his associates in the Board, and the sympathy extended to them, will ever be a source of comfort and consolation to his family who can testify that Mr. Todd asked no greater reward for his utmost effort than the respect and confidence of his fellow members and the community which for so many years he served."

Mr. Todd also served his village as a Water Commissioner; he became a member of the Sing Sing fire department in 1856; was vice-commodore of the Sing Sing Yacht Club; was for many years vice-president of the Sing Sing Savings Bank, a trustee of the Mount Pleasant Academy, senior warden of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, a trustee of Dale Cemetery, and in other ways was interested in local affairs up to the hour of his death.

Mr. Todd was married in January, daughter of William Hull of Ossining. Wife and daughters, Alice B. and C. Louise survive him.



## TOWN OF PELHAM.

---

*(Continued from page 238, Vol. 1.)*

Pelham was formed as a township March 7, 1788. The name, conferred upon the town by the Pells, is said to be derived from the lordship of Pelham, Herefordshire, England.

Pelham, as the original manor, including New Rochelle, embraced nine thousand, one hundred and sixty-six acres; six thousand, one hundred acres of these were sold to make New Rochelle township, by Thomas Pell. The word Pelham itself is of Saxon origin, and composed of the two words Pel (remote) and ham (mansion). The former being the ancient surname of the manorial proprietors, doubtless affords a good reason for its adoption in connection with the last.

Is situated on Long Island Sound, on the line of the Harlem Branch of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad, about fifteen miles from New York city.

The population of the town as shown by various census enumerations has been as follows: In 1830, 334; in 1835, 255; in 1840, 789; in 1845, 486; in 1850, 577; in 1855, 833; in 1860, 1,025; in 1865, 1,043; in 1870, 1,790; in 1875, 1,538; in 1880, 2,540; in 1890, 3,941; in 1892, 2,696; in 1900, 1,571; in 1905, 1,841. A part of the town, City Island and a nearby section, were annexed to the city of New York, by act of the Legislature, chapter 934, Laws of 1895, which accounts for the falling off in population between the census of 1892 and the census of 1900. The last Federal census, that of 1910, gives the town's population as 2,998.

The township contains three incorporated villages, viz.: Pelham Manor, incorporated in 1891; Pelham, incorporated in 1896, and North Pelham, incorporated in 1896. The village of Pelham Manor had in 1898 a population of 436; in 1902, 594; in 1905, 638; in 1910, the last census, 852. The village of Pelham's population in 1898 was 142 (and when incorporated the smallest village in the State); in 1900 the population had increased to 303; in 1902 it was 368; in 1905, 349. In 1910, the last Federal census, it was 681.

The village of North Pelham had in 1898 a population of 627; in 1900, 684; in 1902, 693; in 1905, 850. The census of 1910 places the village's population at 1,311.

City Island, formerly in this town, now a part of the city

of New York (annexed by act of the Legislature June 6, 1895), was originally the proposed site of a great city, to rival in importance the city of New York. In the latter part of the seventies, Benjamin Palmer, a man of moderate means, who resided in South Yonkers, near Kingsbridge, conceived the idea of creating a city, facing Long Island Sound, that would equal in number of population and grandeur the big, growing city on the south. He selected as the site the island near the south-east end of Westchester County, in the Manor of Pelham, now known as City Island. The project made no greater progress than the giving of the name "City" to the island. Mr. Palmer's funds soon gave out, and, being unable to raise the necessary amount of money, he had to abandon his purpose; in fact he impoverished himself to such an extent that, in 1800, friends found it necessary to raise funds to provide for his actual needs and in his old age to keep him from becoming a public charge.

Pelham Manor was one of two oldest Manors in the County; the other being the Manor of Fordham, adjoining in the southern section. The seal of James as King of England authenticated the manor grant and patent of Pelham, and the name and seal of James as Duke of York was attached to the grant and patent of the Manor of Fordham.

The Hutchinson's River, a boundary line of this town, was named in honor of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, who was the leading spirit in a colony of sixteen persons which settled in the vicinity of Pelham Neck, and who was, with several of her friends, murdered by Indians.

A sketch of Mrs. Hutchinson, a most remarkable character, cannot prove else than interesting to the general reader, therefore it is here given as follows:

ANNE HUTCHINSON, A NOTABLE WOMAN.—There is, probably, no more interesting character connected with the early history of Westchester County than Anne Hutchinson; who, in the beginning of 1642, was the leading spirit in a colony of sixteen persons which settled in the vicinity of Pelham Neck, in what is now known as Pelham Manor, in the town of Pelham, in this County. The Hutchinson's (formerly known by the Indian name of Aqueanouncke) River, which separates the town of Pelham from the city of Mount Vernon and part of the old town of Eastchester, named in her honor, and a tongue of land known as "Anne's Hook," likewise named for her, remain as her only memorials.

Mrs. Anne Hutchinson was, in all respects, a strong character,

and demands a place in the annals of Westchester County. If ever a person suffered and died for praiseworthy principles, it was she.

For the benefit of the "progressive women" of the present day, permit the remark to be made here, that she was the first American club woman, and is stated to be the founder of the first Women's Club in America.

In Boston she organized the women in her attempts to bring about certain reforms in Church and State, and the women, it is said to their credit, stood steadfast and true, but their loyalty did not shield from persecution this heroic woman.

Mrs. Hutchinson was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1590. When she was forty-four years of age, in September, 1634, she, with her husband and family, came to Boston, where they resided several years, and as long as they were able to withstand unjust persecution. To enjoy liberty of thought and action, which she was given to understand could be freely exercised in the newly settled country to which her oppressed country people were flocking, she came to Boston, as has been said, to find her expectations grievously shattered.

Persecuted nigh unto death on account of her religious beliefs and her unwillingness to sacrifice principles for personal gain, she was compelled to leave Boston, after standing up in public places and defying her persecutors, while hurling unanswerable truths at her biased judges. Leaving Boston she and her family became residents of the State of Rhode Island, where they were welcomed by Roger Williams and other patriots; their residence in Rhode Island was broken up in 1642, by the death of her husband, William Hutchinson. Then with the remaining members of her family, Mrs. Hutchinson sought refuge still further from the influence of the hostile Bostonians, and made her home in the outskirts of the Manhattan Colony, among the Dutch, in what is now known as Pelham Manor, settling along side of a stream of water now known as Hutchinson's River, named for her.

Mrs. Hutchinson was not left long to enjoy the quiet of this conservative Dutch settlement, when a savage Indian war broke out. In August, 1643, the Indians set upon the settlement and in the dead of night slew her and all her family, except one child who was taken captive.

It was a sad ending of a brave, brilliant woman, one of the most distinguished of the dames of Colonial days. She stands out as one of the most notable and picturesque figures on the

first pages of American history—an intellectual force, when intellectuality was esteemed the prerogative of the magistrate and the minister. A woman who could not be frightened into an abandonment of her faith; a woman who had more wit, more daring and more real independence than the clergy and rulers of the State. Her life may be regarded as a prophecy of that liberty for which America has stood for generations.

The town in this County now called Eastchester was originally known as Hutchinsons, named in honor of Anne Hutchinson.

Pelham was long distinguished as “Manor of Anne Hook’s Neck.” Mrs. Hutchinson was cut off before she could complete the purchase and obtain patent.

In recalling the trials and persecutions she suffered, it is satisfaction to find that time brought its own revenge; and that a descendant of the woman whom Massachusetts cast out, a Hutchinson, became the ruler of that Colony, as the last royal Governor.

The population of the township, as shown by various census enumerations, has been as follows: In 1830, 334; in 1835, 255; in 1840, 789; in 1845, 486; in 1850, 577; in 1855, 833; in 1860, 1,025; in 1865, 1,043; in 1870, 1,790; in 1875, 1,538; in 1880, 2,540; in 1890, 3,941; in 1892, 2,696; in 1900, 1,571; in 1905, 1,841; in 1910, 2,998.

The decrease in population, as shown in the census of 1900, is accounted for by the fact that a large section of the town was annexed to New York city in 1895, by act of the State Legislature.

The original grant of Pelham Manor from the Indians, to Thomas Pell, is dated November 14, 1654, and conveyed 9,166 acres, bounded as follows:

“Embracing all that territory bounded on the east by a stream called Stony Brook, or river, runs eight English miles into the woods; thence west to Bronck’s River to a certain bend in the said river; thence by marked trees south until it reaches the tidewaters of the Sound which lieth between Long Island and the mainland, together with all the Islands in the Sound, &c., &c., &c.

Signed by the Sachem, Ann Hook, and five chiefs.”

This town has been described as “one of the garden spots in the beautiful county of Westchester.” Lying close to the boundary line dividing the town and New York city (that city having recently annexed a part of the town), many prominent city business men have been attracted to it as a desirable place



EDGAR C. BEECROFT



for all-year-round homes. Many costly residences have been erected here and the whole town has been laid out as one beautiful park. To the development of the town as an ideal refined residential locality, much credit is due Hon. Benjamin L. Fairchild, former Representative in Congress, and present resident. He was one of the first to discover possibilities in the way of public improvements to make surroundings attractive, and knowing what to do, went about doing it, with that determination and energy for which he is well known. The result of his labors, aided by others, is evident everywhere.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### EDGAR C. BEECROFT.

Edgar Charles Beecroft, lawyer, Supervisor, Counsel to the Bronx Sewer Commission, Corporation Counsel, former Justice of the Peace, etc., was born in Oak Park, Ill., on February 16, 1876, a son of John R. and Elizabeth Beecroft.

He graduated at Trinity College (Hartford, Conn.) and at the New York Law School.

He was admitted to practice at the bar in 1899, and early took a prominent place in the profession. His advance was steady and honorable. A studious analysis of all the rules and practices of law, a knowledge of the very best productions of distinguished jurists, enables him to retain the honorable position he holds in the legal fraternity.

The chief characteristics of Mr. Beecroft, as an official as well as a lawyer, are his great industry and his unbending integrity. In personal appearance he is commanding; his features wear the stamp of intellect; he is cool and self-possessed under every circumstance, and never finds himself in a situation for which he has not adequate resources.

When he was three years of age his parents came to this State, settling in Pelham. He has since resided in that town, his present abode being in Pelham Manor.

Mr. Beecroft has acted with the Democratic party, and has always been a conspicuous and able defender of the principles it was established to maintain. His influence in his own town added to his personal popularity has resulted in his repeated election to public office, when the town was normally largely

Republican; he is certainly appreciated where he is best known.

He served as a Justice of the Peace for eight years, from 1901 to 1909; while holding the position of Justice he was, in 1907, elected Supervisor of the town of Pelham, holding both offices until 1909. In 1909 he was re-elected Supervisor, and again re-elected in 1911, notwithstanding a strong opposition determined if possible to defeat him by the usual Republican majority given at a general election. The re-election of Supervisor Beecroft proves that the people can be trusted when it comes to approving the acts of a faithful official.

In 1910 at the urgent request of leaders of his party he consented to accept the Democratic nomination for District-Attorney, when there was not the slightest possibility of success, so great was the opposition party's majority in the county. His loyalty to the principles of his party justified his making a sacrifice. As was expected, he was defeated; yet he had the satisfaction of knowing that the number of votes he received far exceeded that given any other nominee of the party for that office in recent years.

He was chosen Corporation Counsel of the Village of North Pelham in March, 1911, and he still retains the position.

On the reorganization of the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission, under special act of the State Legislature, by Commissioners appointed by Governor Dix, in 1911, Mr. Beecroft was unanimously chosen to hold the highly responsible position of Counsel to the Commission.

He is counsel to the Pelham Board of Sewage Disposal Works.

He is a member of the York Lodge, F. and A. M., and of the Alpha Delta Phi Fraternity.

Mr. Beecroft was married July 2, 1904, to Miss Grace L. Lowry, daughter of Clarence and Ida (Haviland) Lowry, of New York city. They have two children, John Robert, aged six years, and Lavinia, aged five months.

#### FREDERICK H. ALLEN.

Frederick Hobbes Allen, a former President of the village of Pelham Manor, Corporation Counsel, Chairman of the Democratic County Committee, etc.

His parents were Hon. Elisha Hunt Allen and Mary Harrold (Hobbes) Allen, and his birth-place, Honolulu, where his father was Chief Justice and Chancellor. He is a descendant of the puritan fathers, in an unbroken line from a member of Cromwell's famous "Ironsides," Edward Allen who settled in Northfield, Mass., in 1685. The property then acquired by him has been in the family up to the present day.

He was graduated from Harvard University with the degree of A. B. in 1880 and three years later received the degree of LL. B., in course, also the degree of A. M.

At this period, 1882, he became secretary to the Hawaiian legation at Washington, D. C., over which his father then presided as Hawaiian Minister and held the further distinction of Dean of the Diplomatic Corps. Upon his father's death the following year he was appointed Charge d' Affaires. Mr. Allen's association with representative men in Washington life gave him a taste for matters of State and politics and an experience which became useful to him later.

Leaving Washington in 1884, Mr. Allen came to New York and entered the law office of Holmes & Adams. He was admitted to the bar during the same year and became managing clerk for Messrs. Miller, Peckham & Dickson. A few years later he became associated with Col. Hugh I. Cole, with offices

at 59 Wall Street and in 1896 formed the firm of Adams & Allen. This partnership continued until the death of Mr. Adams in 1900, after which a new firm was formed known as Allen & Cammann, and which still exists.

Soon after arriving in New York he came to Pelham Manor to reside, and there soon became interested in local affairs. It is a testimony to his good work in the town's behalf that he was first chosen Corporation Counsel of Pelham Manor which position he held three years; and then President of that village, the only Democrat ever elected to latter office.

In 1904 Mr. Allen was chosen chairman of the Democratic County Committee of Westchester County, which position he held until the fall of 1911, when he voluntarily retired.

His ability, as an organizer and manager has been further recognized in his appointment to be a member of the Executive Committee of the Democratic State Committee for New York State, a position high in the councils of the party.

Mr. Allen was married June 30, 1892, to Adele Livingston Stevens. Six children have been born, Frederick Stevens, Mary Dorothy Adele, Barbara Frances Gallatin, Joan Livingston, Julian Broome Livingston and Priscilla Alden Sampson. The family home, Bolton Priory, is beautifully situated at Pelham Manor, one of New York's exclusive suburbs.

It is one of the historical spots of that section for here lived Anne Hutchins, who was killed by Indians in 1643.

Mr. Allen's social affiliations include the Union Club, the Knickerbocker, the City Club, New York Athletic Club, and the Westchester Country Club, of which he is president; is a member of the patriotic society of the Colonial Wars and the Sons of the Revolution.

Possessing recognized ability in his profession and an enviable position in the Democratic organization of his County and State, of which he was a delegate to the Denver convention of 1908, Mr. Allen has ably maintained the dignity and traditions of his worthy ancestor.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.



## TOWN OF POUNDRIDGE.

---

(Continued from page 240, Vol. 1.)

This township was organized on March 7, 1788. It is bounded north and east by the town of Lewisboro, southeast by the State of Connecticut, and west by the towns of Bedford and North Castle.

Poundridge was originally included in the Indian grant of Toquams, made to John Turner, of Quinnipiacke or New Haven, on July 1, 1640. Besides Poundridge this sale also embraced the greater part of the town of Bedford, in this County, and the townships of Stamford, Darien, New Canaan and Greenwich in Connecticut. Until the final arrangement of the boundary lines in 1731, Stamford extended over the greater part of the present town. By this final settlement of boundary line, confirmed May 14, 1730, Poundridge was transferred from Connecticut to the Province of New York.

The town was, in 1760, called "Old Pound" in town records. In church matters Poundridge, prior to 1775, constituted one of the precincts of Rye. In 1816 Episcopal services were performed here. The Methodist Episcopal Church was first incorporated in 1822.

Of the prominent families connected with the town's history mention should be made of the Lockwoods, as several members thereof held high official positions in the County; John Fancher, who held office in 1750; William Fancher, son of the John Fancher, was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in this County and a captain of the Minute Men during the Revolutionary War; Joseph Ambler; Major Samuel Lewis, who resided here in 1777; James Searles, Nathan Slawson, and others.

During the Revolutionary War residents of Poundridge were loyal to the patriot cause. A sub-committee of the White Plains Committee of Public Safety had its headquarters here.

Major Ebenezer Lockwood, of this town, and head of the family of that name so prominent in Westchester County, and which in later years gave many men to hold County official positions, was a most ardent and vigorous patriot, for whose head forty guineas had been offered by the British commanding General in New York. He lived to become County Judge, serving from 1791 to 1794, was custodian of County moneys, and

served many terms in the Provincial Congress and the State Legislature, and was otherwise honored.

During the Revolutionary War period skirmishes were frequent between the American troops and British troops in the local streets.

Surely Poundridge was "in the midst of the conflict" in the days of the Revolution.

David Williams, one of the captors of André at Tarrytown, and to whom we owe a minute description of the capture, stated in his defense of the charge that he and his companions were "Cowboys" or "Skinners," gives the particulars about these bands, of which the American Army officers in upper Westchester County, and even Gen. Washington himself, were apprehensive. He says "Cowboys" had raided Poundridge (the east-most town in the County, lying next to Connecticut), and that they were led by a noted Tory. While this band was raiding the cattle on a farm belonging to a man named Palmer, in Poundridge, at midnight, driving off his live stock, Palmer had run out in his nightshirt in hopes of saving his property, when the ruffians killed him. It was to avenge Palmer's murder that Williams joined the men who had started out, on September 22, 1780, with the object of capturing Cowboys and other similar bands.

Poundridge's general surface is uneven, and much of it stony; in the northern portion of the town is a steep and lofty ridge of mountains called the "Stoney Hills," which runs principally in a northeast direction for the space of three or four miles. The climate is pronounced as "delightful." The population in 1910 was 725. For population in other years, see volume 1.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

TOWN OF RYE.

---

*(Continued from page 242, Vol. 1.)*

The township of Rye formerly included the present towns of Harrison and White Plains, and was separately organized March 27, 1788.

It is situated directly in the southeast angle of Westchester County, bordering Long Island Sound; bounded on the east (directly adjoining) by the State of Connecticut and the Byram River; on the south by Long Island Sound, and on the west and north by the townships of Harrison and North Castle.

The town's name is derived, as one writer puts it, "from old Rye," meaning, doubtless, Rye in the County of Sussex, England. As a fact, the inhabitants of Rye are a staid, temperate people.

Peningoe, Peninggoe, or Piningoe, the Indian name of Rye, is apparently derived from Ponus, the title of the aboriginal proprietor of this territory, A. D. 1640. Ponus was one of the ruling sagamores of the Rippowams (Stamford) in 1640.

Indians inhabited the territory thickly, even dwelling numerously on Manussing, or Mennewiès Island, off of Rye Neck.

As was the custom, the Indians sold to the Dutch West India Company, who obtained a grant of lands extending from Norwalk, Conn., to the North River, on April 19, 1640. This doubtless accounts for Rye belonging to the Province of Connecticut.

The successors of the Dutch Company, in 1660, of the township of Rye were Peter Disbrow, John Coe and Thomas Studwell, who were residents of nearby Greenwich, Conn.

When the lands, now comprising the township of Harrison, were purchased by John Harrison and were taken from the town of Rye, a strong and general protest went forth from Rye residents, who used every endeavor to prevent the taking. In his history of Rye, in which he resided, the Rev. Charles W. Baird, in speaking of this loss of territory, says: "By this summary measure, the people of Rye were despoiled of a most important part of their rightful possessions. It was a loss felt by each proprietor, for each had an interest in the undivided lands, to the distribution of which he looked forward as a provision for his children. The only show of reason for this act of spoliation was in the fact that the inhabitants of Rye were

as yet without a patent for their lands under the government of New York. In 1685 Governor Dongan had issued a proclamation to the inhabitants of Rye and Bedford (also in this County) requiring them to appear before him and prove their title to the lands upon which they were seated. This summons, it appears, had not been obeyed. The sympathies of the people were with the Colony (Connecticut) from which they came, and to which they yet hoped permanently to belong. Their rights, besides, had been amply recognized by Connecticut, and they doubtless saw no propriety in the requirement to obtain a patent from New York.

The protests and pleas of Rye residents proved unavailing; the Governor and Council of New York turned a deaf ear, and the lands were granted to Harrison. The indignant people of Rye "revolted" back to the Colony of Connecticut, their first love. In 1700, by the King's order, they returned to New York, probably satisfied with being close upon if not in Connecticut.

The early history of this township is specially and particularly interesting. Our space permits of only a passing reference.

In 1692, by an act of the Assembly of New York, Rye was erected into a market town, that was entitled to the extraordinary privilege of holding and keeping a yearly fair, on the second Tuesday in October, to last four days, "for selling of all country produce and other effects whatsoever," but Rye did not exercise the privilege until 1771.

Courts of Sessions were held in Rye during the Colonial dynasty.

A ferry was established between the town and Oyster Bay, Long Island, in 1739, and was called the "Rye Ferry." It ran sixty years or more.

The early records of the Board of Supervisors state that the Board's first meeting was held in the school house in Rye, on Tuesday, October 6, 1772.

The General Court, in October, 1669, announced that it was "informed that the people of Rye are yet destitute of an orthodox minister." At the present time there are numerous churches of all denominations, and the town is noted for its many costly church edifices.

The residents of this town, on January 3, 1910, celebrated the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the purchase of the

town of Rye from the Dutch Company by Disbrow, Coe and Studwell.

Manussing, or Mennewies Island, about a mile in length, which lies east of what was known as Poningoe Neck, and separated from it only by a narrow channel, was purchased from the Indians on June 29, 1660, the price paid by Messrs. Disbrow, Coe and Studwell being "eight cotes and seven shirts, fifteen fathom of wampone, which is in full satisfaction for the parcel of land mentioned." This bill of sale is signed by thirteen Indian chiefs in authority. In recent years this island has belonged to private owners. In October, 1911, part of the property then belonging to the Cornell family was sold for \$150,000, to be used for club house, etc. Evidently there is some difference between the purchase and the selling price. The island has been owned, at different times, by the Van Rensselaer, Cromwell, Erving and Cornell families.

General John Dix, a former Governor of this State, was for a considerable period a resident of this town.

Pine Island (Milton Point) at this date said to be valued at more than \$1,000,000, is reported to have been purchased, in early days, when the price was a cow.

It may appear unbelievable, the assertion that Pine Island, one of the finest pieces of shore property along Long Island Sound, and in the town of Rye, once sold for a very common domestic animal, but the story, astonishing as it may appear, is vouched for by old residents of this town. As the narrative runs, all that section of Milton Point was originally owned by a man named Brown. He held the property for some time, and finally sold it to "Uncle" Gideon Reynolds. In speaking of this real estate transaction, an old resident recently said: "I often heard Gideon tell how he came to buy Pine Island; he had secured all the property from Brown clean down to the Clubhouse, when Brown said to him, 'Gideon, you have got all the farm now, and I think you ought to have the island, too!' To this Gideon replied, 'no, I have got about all the property I want.' Brown evidently wanted him to buy the island pretty bad, so he offered to sell the whole island for a farrow cow owned by Gideon. A bargain was struck. The said cow changed hands. Brown took the cow, Gideon took the island." "Yes," added our informant, "that was a good day's work for Gideon, if he had the island to sell now it would be valued at 20,000 farrow cows, worth \$50 a piece."

Names of prominent families, settlers in the town, are even prominent at this late date, and include those of Disbrows, Studwells, Coes, Merritts, Browns, Budds, Allens, Odells, Fowlers, Hortons, Knapps, Sherwoods, Lyons, Purdys, Boyds, Kniffens, Travis', Brushs, Smiths, Banks, Ogdens, Parks, Pecks, Andersons, Vails, Hiatts, Millers, Mills, Johnsons, Wrights, Stevens, Slaters, Beattes, Jenkins, Bishops, Bloomers, Carpenters, Brundiges, Havilands, Dusenberrys, Van Rensselaer, Cromwell, Lounsburys, Haight, Baileys, Meads, Johnsons, Parkers.

Within the township there are two thriving villages and a part of another prosperous village: Port Chester, incorporated in 1868; has a population, in 1910, of 12,809; Rye, incorporated in 1904; has a population, in 1910, of 3,964; part (Rye Neck) of the village of Mamaroneck, incorporated in 1895; has a population, in 1910, of 2,285.

The whole town's population in 1910 was 19,652 (for population of earlier years, see volume one).

Port Chester, one of the most thriving villages in the County, a manufacturing center and an up-to-date business community, managed by "live people," was known as "Saw Pit" from April 23, 1823, to March 11, 1837; on latter date the name Port Chester was adopted.

Among those who have served as President of the Village of Port Chester, of more recent date, and are yet alive, are John W. McCarthy, Norton J. Sands, M. D., and the present incumbent, William Ryan, who is a former Member of Assembly and former Congressman.

Port Chester has furnished more Sheriffs to the County than any other locality, and all have proven the "right man in the right place."

The Port Chester Library and Reading Room was founded by Jared V. Peck in 1776.

Addison Johnson, who was Supervisor of this town from 1892 to 1895, served later as Sheriff, and as Agent and Warden of Sing Sing Prison. An efficient public servant in all positions.

It has two banks of deposit and an old established Savings Bank; all as solid as the Rock of Gibraltar.

Here is manufactured and distributed many of the stoves, of all kinds, made in this country.

The New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad passes through this village; the station of this road now stands where was once the head of Adee Street, and doubtless recalls to resi-

dents the exciting incident which occurred in 1872, when Stephen A. Marshall was president of the village. The railroad company attempted to close the upper end of Adee Street to eliminate street crossing tracks; to do this the company ran heavily freighted cars to that locality and securely blocked the crossing. The village authorities, headed by President Marshall, accepted the evident challenge to war and began rallying the people to action against the railroad invasion; the church bells were soon engaged in ringing a fire alarm; people in droves hurried to the Adee Street railroad crossing, and on being directed as to the service required gave willing hands to pushing back the freight cars, specially heavy though they were. After this experience the railroad officials did not undertake again to "steal a march" upon "the unsuspecting public," but acquired the property in legal form.

Among the principal industries of the thriving village of Port Chester, the Port Chester Transportation Company holds a conspicuous place. This company has for years run a fleet of vessels carrying freight between the village and New York city; to-day steam freight boats of this line, replacing sailing sloops, make daily communication to and from the big city, and are admitted to be among the finest fast-sailing boats that ply upon Long Island Sound.

The newest of these steamboats is named "Port Chester," in honor of the home port. On occasion of the boat's first trip from New York, direct from the ship-builder's yard, on September 28, 1907, the local merchants and tradespeople, as a whole, presented, accompanied by appropriate ceremonies, a "stand of colors and eagle for the pilot house," in the name of the people whose homes and whose interests are centered about Port Chester—people who appreciated as a compliment the giving of the name "Port Chester" to the handsome craft.

In accepting the gift and accompanying resolutions, Captain Edwin F. Studwell, president of the Transportation Company, in part said:

"It will be fifty years this fall since Captain Nelson Studwell, my uncle, first came to this village, at the request of Captain Thomas Bird, to run the sloop 'James H. Holdane' (in place of the sloop 'Sarah Adee,' which had been wrecked a short time before), until he could find a suitable boat for him to buy to run on the same route. Captain Bird was so well

pleased with the *Holdane* and Capt. Nell, that he never looked for another boat, or at least he never bought one.

"In 1870 Captain Bird died, and I, having shipped on the *'Holdane'* March 7, 1860, and having been captain of the boat for several years, succeeded to the business, and have been in charge to the present time.

"Captain Nelson Studwell, David P. Ferris and myself built the first *'Port Chester'* in 1879, and during that year we organized a stock company with David P. Ferris as president, Nelson Studwell, vice-president, Edwin F. Studwell, secretary and treasurer, with Andrew Ferris and William H. Ferris, directors.

"In 1886 we built the *'Glenville,'* with the intention of running the two boats, but after a trial of two years we found we were ahead of the times, as we could not make the two boats pay; we therefore sold the *'Port Chester,'* lengthened the *'Glenville,'* and have run but one boat since. The company recently decided that the time had really arrived when we should have another up-to-date steam propelling boat plying between this village and New York city, to give to our patrons the proper service which is due them, as our village is rapidly growing and we want to keep up with the times; so after much thought we decided to build a boat and this is the result.

"This boat was built under the supervision of my son, Edwin A. Studwell, Superintendent of the Company."

The village has an excellent fire department, equipped with most modern apparatus; the fire houses are fine brick and stone structures well located in different sections.

Former Sheriff James S. Merritt is Chief Engineer of the Fire Department for 1912-13.

Its excellent public graded schools and spacious buildings are numerous and well adapted to the needs of a growing community.

The village of Rye, as well as Port Chester, contains many handsome residential places and the homes of many New York business men.

State Laws of 1907, Chap. 711, and of 1908, Chap. 408, provide for the acquiring of certain lands for a public park in the town of Rye, laying out, constructing and maintaining a public park. These lands include property lying on the shores of Long Island Sound, such as the well-known Rye Beach and adjacent bathing beaches.





EDWIN F. STUDWELL





JOSEPH HAIGHT





JOHN W. LOUNSBURY





CHARLES E. LOUNSBURY







JOHN F. MILLS



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## JOSEPH HAIGHT.

Joseph Haight, Supervisor of the town of Rye, former Town Clerk, etc., was born just over the county border line, in Greenwich, Conn., on September 16, 1859, a son of Joseph and Adeline (Rich) Haight.

He was educated in the schools of his native town and in the Fort Edward Institute, Fort Edward, N. Y.

He became a resident of Port Chester, in the town of Rye, his present place of abode, in 1876.

Entering upon a business career he filled the responsible position of Assistant Superintendent of the extensive bolt manufactory of Russell, Birdsall & Ward, which position he retained seven years from 1886. He resigned his place with this company in 1893 to engage in business on his own account, in which he was successful. At the present writing he is president of the Port Chester Hygeia Ice Company, and is Treasurer of the Rye Realty Company.

He was elected Clerk of the Town of Rye in 1905, receiving an unprecedented majority, and served in this office during the years 1906-7-8-9.

In the fall of 1909 he was promoted to the office of Supervisor, again by a large majority. As Supervisor he served during 1910-11, and was re-elected Supervisor in 1911, for the years 1912-13.

His career as a County legislator has been quiet and unpretending; but the industry, ability and success with which he has discharged his duties to constituents and the county has not failed to establish his reputation as a safe legislator, fully capable of successfully filling still higher and more important positions at the hands of his fellow citizens.

He has ever taken a prominent part in the proceedings of the Board of Supervisors, and has exercised much influence in enacting county legislation. He has held prominent place on most important committees; he is now serving his third year as chairman of one of the leading committees, that on Good Roads. Being a man of systematic habits and a believer in what is worth doing is worth doing well, he has

introduced many changes in management of details that great good has resulted in conducting duties of his committees. For several years he has been also a member of the active committee on Repairs and Supplies.

In addition to his duties as Supervisor he is chairman of the Rye Park Commission, and as such has been influential in perfecting plans to meet the ideas of his fellow townsmen who consider this Long Island Sound front pleasure park as one of the town's greatest accessions.

Mr. Haight was married on June 5, 1901, to Miss Susan M. Marshall, daughter of Joseph H. Marshall, of Port Chester. Of this union there is one son, Joseph Walton Marshall Haight, aged eight years.

## EDWIN F. STUDWELL.

Edwin Francis Studwell, former Supervisor of the town of Rye, former Chief Engineer of the Port Chester Fire Department, etc., was born in Greenwich, Conn. (not far from his present place of abode in Port Chester, this County), on April 8, 1843, a son of George O. and Johanna (Buckhout) Studwell.

He attended school in the city of Brooklyn, N. Y., receiving a good, practical education that fitted him for a successful business career.

"Captain Ed," as he is universally known, has a wide acquaintance among the citizens of the County, and among the "river tradesmen" he has been popular from the day he first trod the deck of his sailing craft, plying between the local port and the big city. He served "before the mast" in all capacities, reaching the position he now holds as president and principal owner of the Port Chester Transportation Company. The title of captain he earned as active commander of "ships of the line."

All rural communities possess one or more men to whom neighbors feel free to go for advice on all kinds of subjects, pains or ailments, real or imaginary troubles. This advice is expected to be given free gratis, for nothing, as a father would give to his children. For years Captain Studwell has held this enviable posi-

tion, as "adviser for the public good."

The Captain is a man of commanding presence; tall, well proportioned and is one who would attract attention in any assembly of men. Of great energy, sagacity and perseverance, in whose sterling integrity not only his immediate neighbors in the village of Port Chester and the town of Rye, but the people of the County have perfect confidence.

Several years ago Capt. Studwell was chosen chief of the local Fire Department, a position that as a rule is entrusted to one of the localities most leading citizens. No man was ever better fitted for the "job," in every respect; wherever Chief Studwell went and appeared at the head of Port Chester's most excellent department, he was recognized as "the ideal Chief." For four years he held this position, filling it to the improvement of the service and to general satisfaction.

He relinquished the office of Supervisor in November, 1909, after serving the town eight years. In the Board of Supervisors he was one of its most prominent and useful members, serving at the head of at least two principal committees, and the County's business was never performed in a more business-like manner. As a legislator he was ever prompt, industrious and watchful of the interests of his constituency. He does not claim to be an orator, but his "talks" to his colleagues in the Board possessed so much good sense and logic that close attention was always given and the accompanying advice heeded.

He was foremost among those citizens who conceived the idea that the attractive water front and popular beach known as Oakland Beach, in the village of Rye, should belong to the town of Rye, and he laid out as a public park. He supported earnestly the bill before the State Legislature providing for such a park. On the bill becoming a law he, as Supervisor, with all his might entered into the work of securing the desired result, and before he retired from office the beautiful public park was assured. It is with just pleasure he can remember the part he had in securing to his town this valuable property.

It is in a great part due to the persistent efforts of Capt Studwell that an appropriation was secured from the United States Government for the improvement of Port Chester Harbor. Thirty years ago the first appropriation was secured. Since that time several appropriations aggregating many thousands of dollars each were obtained. Now the channel is 100 feet wide and 10 feet deep.

For a number of years Capt. Studwell has been vice-president of the long established Port Chester Savings Bank.

He is a member of the local council of Royal Arcanum.

Was married on January 29, 1868, to Miss Mary Anna Ferris, daughter of John and Mary (Husted) Ferris. Of this union there are the following children, Nettie, Edwin A., Nelson F., Mabel E., Chester A., and Lester W., all grown.

#### CHARLES E. LOUNSBURY.

Charles Edwin Lounsbury, Village Trustee and present Member of the Board of Education, former Chief of the Port Chester Fire Department, and a "man of affairs" generally, is a native of this County. He was born on October 21, 1860, not far from where he now resides in the village of Port Chester, the fourth and youngest son of one of the leading families of the town, his parents being John William and Jane A. (Redfield) Lounsbury. His education is one of the good common school sort, built on what his father would designate as "a horse-sense foundation." On expressing a preference for a business career, he entered his father's large grocery store as a clerk, where he received that thorough practical education which has proven of so much benefit to him in these later days.

The youthful Lounsbury early gave evidence of the qualities essential to the making of a man of affairs, and wise heads predicted that he would prove a creditable successor of a worthy sire. The careful consideration given to matters submitted to him, his conservatism and other characteristic traits bespoke a coming merchant who would justly earn an enviable posi-

tion in the mercantile world. His present standing among his associates justifies this prediction.

It is not only his mercantile position that commends him; though yet a comparatively young man we find him taking a leading part in the civic life of the community. For six years, beginning with 1900, he ably served as a Trustee of the village, assisting materially in perfecting needed public improvements, many of which he suggested. He was again elected a Village Trustee in April, 1911. Since 1901 he has been a member of the local Board of Education, and it is owing greatly to his efforts that Port Chester has at this time some of the best graded schools in the State.

His association with volunteer firemen, his untiring endeavors to promote the efficiency of the brave "fire-fighters," and make the local fire department an ideal one, has earned for him the distinction of having a local fire engine company named in his honor; the "C. E. Lounsbury Hose Company" is one of the most thriving firemanic organizations in the County. He began running with the "machine" when little more than a lad. He entered into the discharge of his duties here energetically and with a vim usual for him to display in all his undertakings. His popularity advanced him through all grades until he reached the command of Reliance Fire Engine Company; from the foremanship he graduated to Assistant-Chief Engineer, and up to Chief Engineer, at the head of the Fire Department in 1908, to be unanimously re-elected Chief in 1910, serving until succeeded by James S. Merritt.

His father was the first Chief Engineer of the local Fire Department, at its organization; it is but fitting that his son should hold the same position to-day. No one could fill the position better than did the first Chief, and the son is giving satisfaction equal to that given by the father. The late Chief is a member of the local Firemen's Benevolent Association; a member of the State Volunteer Firemen's Association and a member of the National Fire Chief's Association.

At an early age Mr. Lounsbury

achieved a reputation as a financier, and a business man of superior qualities. At the death of his father he was promptly chosen to take the latter's place as a director of the local First National Bank, and later he took his father's place at the head of a long established and prosperous grocery business in Port Chester, which position he at present holds.

Mr. Lounsbury is prominent in fraternal orders, principally the Masonic; he is a member of Mammoth Lodge, No. 653, F. and A. M., a member of Armor Chapter, a member of Bethlehem Commandery, Mount Vernon and of other branches of the order; is a member of Lodge No. 863, of the order of Elks. He is chairman of the Republican Town Committee and represents his village on the Republican County Committee, a position long held by his father, a recognized leader of his party in the county.

The subject of this sketch was married on November 12, 1884, to Miss Ida Gertrude Ritch, daughter of William M. and Elizabeth Ritch, of Greenwich, Conn. Of this union there are two children, sturdy sons; Walter Edwin, now aged twenty-three years, and Frederick Norton, aged nineteen years.

#### JOHN W. LOUNSBURY.

John W. Lounsbury, a former Supervisor of the town of Rye, a former President of the village of Port Chester, merchant, financier, etc., was born April 29, 1825, a son of Edward and Nancy (Peck) Lounsbury. His early life was spent on his father's farm in Flushing, L. I., where he was born, and he was only privileged to attend school during the winter months. His education was obtained principally in the School of Experience. At the age of fourteen he entered upon his mercantile career as a "get-around-quick" boy in a grocery store in New York city; being a bright lad, endowed with what he termed good horse-sense, he soon acquired much useful knowledge. In 1842 he left the big city and settled in Port Chester, when that place was but a struggling hamlet. As "a pioneer," with required hustling qualities, young Lounsbury soon proved himself to

be the right man in the right place. He took hold with a will and inspired others to do their best in the development of Port Chester. He was thrifty and saved his money. He became a blacksmith's apprentice and later, after mastering the trade, bought out his employer. Making enough money, he embarked in the general grocery business. His efficient business ability, his standing financially and general popularity soon suggested him for political preferment; he was elected Supervisor of the town of Rye in 1861; held the office of Village Trustee three years and then was elected Village President; he was one of the original trustees of the Port Chester Library and Free Reading Room; a director and Vice-President of the Port Chester First National Bank, a trustee of the local Savings Bank, a director of the Mount Vernon Peoples' (now National) Bank, a director of the New Rochelle City Bank, a director of the Westchester Fire Insurance Company, a director of the White Plains, Tarrytown and Mamaroneck Electric Railway, and was connected with other financial institutions. He was at the time of his death, which occurred May 18, 1905, one of the largest individual real estate owners in the town of Rye. A local park was named in his honor recently.

In politics he was a power, a politician of the old school, and exercised considerable influence in the councils of his party. He was a member of the County Republican Executive Committee and an intimate and political friend of Judge William H. Robertson. In his town he was the master mind, cool, calculating and resourceful. His business ability fitted him for leadership among men. The present recognized county leader of the Republican party, William L. Ward, as a young man profited by the teachings of Mr. Lounsbury under whom he was a lieutenant; former Sheriff's Addison Johnson and James S. Merritt also started in politics under "Boss" Lounsbury. The latter did not make politics a business, only a pastime, to aid ambitious friends. He was generous and men can remember the "helping hand" he gave, even outside of politics. He

was well informed on general subjects, and amply equipped to occupy the position forced upon him, of adviser to his fellow-citizens who needed guidance in matters of everyday life; this advice he gave without charge, though "hearings" on occasions took much of his valuable time.

His death was a great loss to the community. The children surviving him are Daniel M., Herbert S., and Charles E. One son, George R., died in 1888, aged 37 years.

(See page 146, volume 1.)

### JOHN F. MILLS.

John Fraser Mills, a former public official of prominence, filling with distinction many positions of trust in the town of Rye and a business man of more than ordinary ability, was born in Jersey City, N. J., on October 8, 1843, a son of Benjamin and Jane (Fraser) Mills and grandson of John Mills, who fought in the Revolutionary War. He was educated in the Andover-Phillips Academy of Andover, Mass.

When quite young Mr. Mills came to Port Chester, in this County, and accepted a position with the Abendroth Brothers Company, a firm then in its infancy. The sterling qualities of the boy, his honest labor and manifest intention of making himself useful to his employers, rapidly earned advancement for him; step by step he progressed, until he became superintendent of the company's great business and later became vice-president and general manager of the concern. At the time of his death, on December 5, 1901, he was president of the company.

The energy displayed by Mr. Mills in dispatching business was once described by a friend as being of the "one-hundred-horse-power sort." He was capable of doing in one day as much work as three ordinary men, with little friction and surprising smoothness. He certainly was a "hustler." His knowledge of the business, which he had gained by actual service as an apprentice in every department, fitted him to direct men and get the best results from systematized labor. To un-

tiring energy and close application to business on part of Mr. Mills was due greatly the success attained, and yet held, by the Abendroth Brothers Company. In the business world he was highly respected; for his sterling qualities, his uprightness and his being a stickler for doing things "open and above board," and because it was right so to do. He was firm for what he considered just, and ever ready to assist where his assistance was needed.

Not only as a successful business man was he known. He believed that good citizenship required some sacrifice of time, though ever so valuable, for the public good. Naturally he was sought after when his fellow townsmen needed a proper person to fill a specially important position of public trust; he considered every office connected with the public service a public trust. Though he might truly have pleaded, as an excuse, that his every moment was fully occupied, that he had no time to give owing to exacting business demands, yet he consented without unnecessary protest to accept positions of usefulness rather than those to which was connected remunerative salary.

Writing a sketch of Mr. Mills is like writing a history of Port Chester, so closely identified was he with events in the village's history.

He came to Port Chester when aged 19 years, was with Abendroth Brothers; for a time was in real estate and insurance business; published the first local newspaper; in his office in 1865 the first meeting was held to organize the Port Chester Savings Bank, W. P. Abendroth was elected first President and Mr. Mills first cashier; six months later Mr. Mills returned to Abendroth Brothers as Superintendent; in 1881 he was elected Secretary of the Savings Bank, which position he held until elected President of the bank shortly following the death of W. P. Abendroth; was a trustee of the Athletic Association of Port Ches-

ter; was a Mason of high degree; belonged to local Lodge F. and A. M.; was a Royal Arch Mason and a Knight Templar; was one of the organizers of the Firemen's Benevolent Fund Association and a trustee at time of death; one of the first trustees of the Port Chester Library and Free Reading Room, organized to manage gift of Hon. Jared V. Peck; was a Royal Arcanumite; was a member of Harry Howard Hook and Ladder Company thirty years; vice-president of Port Chester Water Company; member of Iron Founders' Association of the U. S.; of Hospital Association; vestry man and senior warden of St. Peter's Episcopal Church.

Mr. Mills was married, on August 4, 1865, to Miss Maria Fraser Abendroth (who died in 1899), daughter of William P. Abendroth (head of the firm of Abendroth Brothers), and Anna Maria Fraser Abendroth. Of this union there are four stalwart sons, grown to useful manhood, viz.: William A., John F., Benjamin and Frank M. John F. succeeded his father as president of the Abendroth Brothers corporation now grown to even greater proportions than ever anticipated by the highest hopes of its founders. The last named John F. Jr., died suddenly of pneumonia on April 9, 1912.

John F. Mills, Jr., was born April 28, 1870, in Port Chester, where he ever after resided. He was a worthy son of a noble sire.

Was educated in the Port Chester public schools, graduated from the High School in Class of 1888.

He was a member of the Masonic Order and of its several branches, a member of Sons of the Revolution, etc.

Was married on December 10, 1895, to Miss Lillian Wilcox, daughter of Josiah N. and Henrietta (Lyon) Wilcox, of Port Chester. Of this union there were two children, John F., 3d, and Josephine Wilcox. Wife and children survive him.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## TOWN OF SCARSDALE.

---

*(Continued from page 246, Vol. 1.)*

The town of Scarsdale was originally a part of the Manor of Scarsdale, which Manor in the early date included not only Scarsdale, but also other nearby towns.

Col. Caleb Heathcote was first Lord of the Manor. (See page 246, volume 1.) The name given to the Manor interpreted means the rocky-valley; "Scars" being the Saxon for rocky crags and "dale" signifies valley. The Manor of Scarsdale originally embraced the present towns of Scarsdale, White Plains, Mamaroneck and parts of North Castle and Harrison. It was named after Scarsdale, in the county of Derby, England, where Col. Heathcote was born and where for many generations his forebears had been prominent. He received the Manor Grant from William the Third, which bore the date of March 21, 1701.

Colonel Heathcote was born March 6, 1665; he arrived in New York in 1692. He was Judge of this County from 1695 to 1721; was a Colonel of the County Militia; first Mayor of the Borough of Westchester, a Councillor and Surveyor-General of the Province; Commander of the Colony forces, and Mayor of New York for three years.

Col. Heathcote was Mayor of New York commencing 1711, and from all accounts proved to be one of the most useful of the thirty Mayors that city had had up to that period. An historical reference to him says: "He was active in public improvements, grading the streets of the city from Maiden lane up to the 'Common,' where is now Chambers street." He became Mayor by appointment from the Governor of the Province.

Col. Heathcote held the office of Receiver-General of the Customs for all North America from 1705 to the date of his death, in 1721.

The estates passed down from one descendant to another. At the present time but a small portion, if any, of the estates remain in possession of the descendants of Col. Caleb Heathcote.

Daniel D. Tompkins,\* the fourth Governor of this State and later Vice-President of the United States, was born in this town, the seventh son of Jonathan G. Tompkins who served as

---

\* A biographical sketch of Daniel D. Tompkins, who died June 11, 1825, aged 51 years, will be found in Volume 1.





## THE CITIZENS OF THE TOWN OF SCARSDALE

INCLUDING MEMBERS OF ALL POLITICAL PARTIES, RECOGNIZING THE FIDELITY  
HONESTY AND ABILITY WITH WHICH THEIR FELLOW TOWNSMAN

## CHAUNCEY TOMPKINS SECOR

HAS PERFORMED HIS DUTIES AS

## SUPERVISOR OF THE TOWN OF SCARSDALE

AND DESIRING NOT ONLY TO SHOW THEIR APPRECIATION OF SUCH SATISFACTORY  
PERFORMANCE OF A PUBLIC TRUST BUT ALSO TO APPROVE THE PRINCIPLE THAT  
PUBLIC SERVANTS WHO DEMONSTRATE THEIR FITNESS FOR OFFICE SHOULD  
BE COMMENDED, WHATEVER THEIR POLITICAL AFFILIATIONS, MAY BE JOIN IN THE  
PRESENTATION OF THIS TESTIMONIAL.

WITH BRIEF INTERVALS FROM THE TIME OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR  
THE SUPERVISORSHIP OF THE TOWN OF SCARSDALE HAS BEEN HELD  
BY MEMBERS OF HIS ANCESTRAL LINE HIS GREAT GRANDFATHER  
JONATHAN G. TOMPKINS HAVING BEEN THE FIRST SUPERVISOR  
OF THE TOWN AND HIS FATHER, DANIELS SECOR, HAVING BEEN SUPER-  
VISOR FOR TWENTY-FIVE YEARS PRIOR TO THE ELECTION OF CHAUNCEY  
TOMPKINS SECOR IN THE YEAR EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHTY THREE.  
AS A MARK OF OUR APPRECIATION FOR HIS

## Twenty-eight YEARS OF CONTINUOUS FAITHFUL PUBLIC SERVICES

HIS PERSONAL INTEGRITY HIS HIGH SENSE OF HONORABLE DEALING  
HIS COMMENDABLE DEVOTION TO THE INTERESTS OF THE TOWN OF  
SCARSDALE AND HIS CREDITABLE AND CONSPICUOUS SERVICES IM-  
PARTIALLY RENDERED TO THE PEOPLE OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY  
WE CONSIDER IT A PLEASURE AS WELL AS A DUTY IN MEETING ASSEMBLED  
TO PUBLICLY ACKNOWLEDGE HIS PRAISEWORTHY RECORD AND SUBSCRIBE  
TO THE SENTIMENTS EXPRESSED BY THIS TESTIMONIAL.

SUBSCRIBED THIS TWELFTH DAY OF JANUARY IN THE YEAR ONE THOU-  
SAND NINE HUNDRED AND TWELVE.

*John G. Secor*  
*Richard B. Secor*  
*Charles B. Secor*

CITIZENS OF  
THE TOWN OF  
SCARSDALE

*John G. Secor*  
*Richard B. Secor*  
*Charles B. Secor*



a member of the State Convention which met in White Plains, approved the Declaration of Independence, and adopted the first Constitution of the State; was town Supervisor; was a member of the State Legislature during the Revolutionary War period; was Judge of the County from 1794 to 1797, and later a Regent of the State University; he died shortly after his son was inaugurated Vice-President.

The Westchester County Historical Society was instrumental in having, in 1898, a tablet erected in this town to mark the birthplace of Daniel D. Tompkins, on land now belonging to Charles Butler.

Caleb Tompkins, also of this town, and a relative, held the office of Judge of the County from 1807 to 1820, and again from 1823 to 1846, forty years in all. He was clerk of the Board of Supervisors in 1807.

Robert Palmer, of this town, served as the second elected County Treasurer, from 1852 to 1855.

Benjamin Nicoll, of this town, was County Clerk from 1746 to 1760.

This township has been favored by having three of its citizens elected Chairman of the County Board of Supervisors; Richard M. Popham in 1828, Richard Palmer in 1843 and Chauncey T. Secor in 1893, 1897, 1898, and 1905.

Many of the Supervisors during the Town's history held that office for many years; William Barker, who later became Sheriff, was Supervisor eleven years; Jonathan G. Tompkins, father of Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, held it for thirteen years; Caleb Tompkins, who was Judge of County forty years, held it eleven years, and was also Clerk of the Board of Supervisors; Richard M. Popham held it six years and was Chairman of Board one year; Richard Palmer held it thirteen years, and was Chairman of Board one year; Francis Secor, father of the recent Supervisor, held the office twenty-six years; the late Chauncey T. Secor, who retired in 1912, served twenty-eight years, and was Chairman of the Board four years. (See Autobiography.)

At a public meeting of the citizens of Scarsdale, held in the School House, on the evening of January 16, 1912, it was decided to present a testimonial to ex-Supervisor Chauncey T. Secor, giving expression of public appreciation of services well performed as Supervisor of the town during the past twenty-eight years. The following is a fac-simile of the testimonial presented:

Testimonial presented to Chauncey Tompkins Secor by The Citizens of The Town of Scarsdale, including members of all political parties, recognizing the Fidelity, Honesty, and Ability with which their fellow-townsmen, Chauncey Tompkins Secor has performed his duties as Supervisor of the Town of Scarsdale and desiring not only to show their appreciation of such satisfactory performance of a public trust, but also to approve the principle that public servants who demonstrate their fitness for office should be commended, whatever their party affiliations may be, join in the presentation of this testimonial.

With brief intervals from the time of the Revolutionary War the Supervisorship of the Town of Scarsdale has been held by members of his ancestral lines. His Great Grandfather, Jonathan G. Tompkins, having been the first Supervisor of the Town and his Father, Francis Secor, having been Supervisor for twenty-five years prior to the election of Chauncey Tompkins Secor in the year eighteen hundred and eighty-three.

As a mark of our appreciation for his twenty-eight years of continuous faithful public services, his personal integrity, his high sense of honorable dealing, his commendable devotion to the interest of the Town of Scarsdale, and his creditable and conspicuous services impartially rendered to the people of Westchester County.

We consider it a pleasure as well as a duty in meeting assembled to publicly acknowledge his praiseworthy record and subscribe to the sentiments expressed by this testimonial.

Subscribed this twelfth day of January in the year one thousand nine hundred and twelve.

A. B. CRANE,  
BENEDICT J. CARPENTER,  
CORNELIUS B. FISH,  
BRADFORD RHODES,

Citizens of the Town of Scarsdale.  
JOHN R. ROSS,  
WILLIAM H. SAGE,  
SAM'L WOOLVERTON,  
DAVID WELCH,

Committee.

Within a few recent years movements in real estate in this town have been very active. Many handsome residential parks have been laid out and many costly homes have been erected. Fine roads have been constructed, and the general development of the town is marked.

Many business men of New York have come to this delightful suburb to establish homes.

The present population of the town is (in 1910) 1,300.

According to previous census enumerations the town had a population in 1830 of 317; in 1835, 326; in 1840, 225; in 1845, 341; in 1850, 342; in 1855, 445; in 1860, 548; in 1865, 557; in 1870, 517; in 1875, 529; in 1880, 614; in 1890, 683; in 1892, 594; in 1900, 885; in 1905, 1,018.



CHAUNCEY T. SECOR



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## CHAUNCEY T. SECOR.

Chauncey Tompkins Secor, former Justice of the Peace and former Supervisor of the town of Scarsdale, former Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, Chairman of the Building Committee of the new County Court House, etc., was born in the town of Rye, while his mother (a resident of Scarsdale) was on a visit to her parents, on December 28, 1844, a son and only child of Francis and Sarah A. (Lyon) Secor, of Scarsdale.

The name of the Secor family has been variously spelled Sicard, Secord and Secor.

In 1690, Ambroise Sicard, who was a French Huguenot, came to this country, and settled in this county. He married Jennie Perron, and the first entry upon the records of the Huguenot Church in New York city (now the French Church Due St. Esprit) is that of the baptism of a daughter of Ambroise Sicard, the exile. Five children were named in his will, as follows: Ambroise, Daniel, Jacques or James, Marie, wife of Guillaume Landrian, and Silvie, wife of Francis Coquiller.

Ambroise Sicard settled with his sons at New Rochelle, this county, and on the 9th of February, 1692, purchased one hundred and nine acres of land in New Rochelle, from on Guillaume Le Count, for which he paid thirty-eight pistoles and eight shillings, current money of New York, equal to about one hundred and fifty dollars in gold.

It is from the second son, Daniel, that Francis Secor descended. How many children Daniel had is not certain. James, his son, born in 1700 married Mary A. Arvon in 1724 and had seven sons and three daughters. Their fourth child, Francis, was born in 1732. He purchased the homestead at Scarsdale (now owned by heirs of Chauncey T. Secor) in 1775, the original deed of which is still in possession of the family.

He married Sarah Horton in 1761, and had three sons and five daughters. His oldest son, Caleb, born in 1763, married Anna Tompkins, daughter of Jonathan G.

Tompkins and sister of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of State of New York, and later Vice-President of the United States.

He had one son and three daughters.

The son Francis (father of Chauncey Tompkins Secor) was the oldest child and was born June 5th, 1810. He spent his early life upon the farm, from which, as a result of his labors, he accumulated a considerable property.

He was a man of fixed and unswerving principle, quick to decide, and ever ready to perform any labor to which his conscience pointed him as a duty.

In 1849 he was elected Supervisor of the town of Scarsdale, and the office remained in his hands for twenty-five years.

For thirty years he was an active and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church of White Plains, and the confidence of his brethren in his integrity was manifested by their election of him to the eldership.

His death took place at his home, May 8th, 1885.

He was connected with all the laudable enterprises of Scarsdale and was lamented by a large circle of acquaintances and friends.

Chauncey Tompkins Secor, the subject of this sketch, was the son and only child of the last named Francis and was a great-grandson of Jonathan G. Tompkins, who was one of the original Regents of this State, serving until he resigned in 1808, who also served as the first elected Supervisor of the town of Scarsdale, from 1783 to 1794, then resigning to accept the position of County Judge, an appointive office. The next Tompkins of whom we have record as having served in the office of Supervisor of Scarsdale was Caleb Tompkins, in the years 1798 to 1808, and again in 1822. The first of the Secor ancestors mentioned as having held the office of Supervisor, is James Secor, a son of a Secor who had become a tenant of the Heathcote family, who owned most of the old manor of Scarsdale; James Secor married a daughter of Jonathan G. Tompkins, and thereby

became grandfather of Chauncey T. Secor; grandfather Secor served as Supervisor from 1808 to 1812, when he was succeeded by Enoch Tompkins, of the same family of that name, which, as the history of the town shows, gave Scarsdale many able men to serve it as Supervisors, besides giving to the State a Governor, in 1807, and the Nation a Vice-President, in 1817-21, in the person of Daniel D. Tompkins, who was a brother of Chauncey T. Secor's grandmother.

The office of Supervisor from the year 1822 to 1847 was held by others than immediate members of the Tompkins family; in 1847 Jonathan G. Tompkins was again elected and served two years; then, in the year 1849, Francis Secor, father of the subject of this sketch was elected Supervisor; he served during the years 1849, 1851, 1853 to 1862, 1863 to 1867, 1868 to 1879.

For many years Chauncey T. Secor, the subject of this sketch, served as Justice of the Peace.

Four years later the son succeeded the father as Supervisor, Chauncey T. Secor being elected in the year 1883, and served continuously until 1912. Four times he was elected Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, in the years 1893-4, 1897-8, 1898-9, 1905-6.

His happy and genial traits of character, his patience and cheerfulness, the utter lack of worry and fretfulness in his disposition, as well as his calm and equable temperament made him a most popular and successful presiding officer over that important body.

At the termination of his last term, his last term because he declined to serve longer, he and his ancestors had served the town of Scarsdale, as Supervisor, for about one hundred years, and the service had been as faithful and honest as it had been long.

Prior to his final retirement, Chauncey T. Secor frequently expressed a desire to relinquish office holding and to make way for a new man; he thought it but just that opportunity be given to another to fill an office that had been held by men so distinguished in their time as those in that township. His expressed purpose to withdraw and be

no longer a candidate for the office of Supervisor, found answer in his being made the unanimous nominee of all political parties and in his unanimous re-election.

He was one of the most punctual members at sessions of the Board of Supervisors, every day found him in his seat, which he modestly selected at the rear of the hall. He ever attended carefully to business under consideration, and in the interest of his town, as well as of the county at large, he questioned with judgment expenditures of public monies and ever urged economy where economy served best interests. His straight-forward manner, his close attention to business and his constant endeavors to enhance the thrift of the county, won for him the confidence and respect of all who knew him. This confidence suggested his appointment as chairman of the Supervisors committee designated to spend several hundred thousands of dollars in constructing recent additions to the County Court House in White Plains. His being at the head of so important a committee was considered sufficient guarantee of satisfaction as to work performed. When this work of construction was completed, and accepted with thanks by the Board of Supervisors, Supervisor Secor expressed himself as being content and willing to relinquish to one of the many able men of his town the office held so long by himself and relatives. To his retirement he could not get unanimous consent; his constituents knew him for a man of deeds rather than words—a man of work rather than of theories—a man of facts and not of fancies; alive to the public interests, industrious in advancing them, and free from suspicion. In face of this, it is not strange that his retirement from the service of his native town was generally regretted.

The Board of Supervisors, on December 27, 1911, passed preambles and resolutions, to wit: Whereas, Chauncey T. Secor saw fit to refuse a renomination to the office of Supervisor, and his term therefore will expire on the thirty-first day of December, 1911; and, whereas, this Board recognizes the valued service rendered to the Town of Scarsdale



and County of Westchester through these many years, and realizes the loss of an honest and efficient public official in his retirement, therefore be it

Resolved, that to Chauncey T. Secor, who has served twenty-eight years as Supervisor of the Town of Scarsdale, this Board desires to convey an expression of its sincere appreciation and regard for the honest, efficient and untiring service that he has rendered as a member of this Board, and particularly for the fairness, courtesy, ability, and wise counsel as a chairman of this Board.

On the evening of January 16, 1912, an unusual and notable gathering of citizens of the township of Scarsdale took place in the local school house, the purpose being to present a testimonial from an appreciating constituency to the retiring Supervisor, Chauncey T. Secor—the testimonial being in the shape of handsomely engrossed resolutions, expressing in well chosen words the gratitude of every resident appreciating the long term of public service of their respected townsman. This testimonial expressing popular feeling, was paid for by subscriptions raised of one dollar each—no sum greater than that amount being accepted, that all residents might be included in the giving and be privileged to take part in the goodwill expression.

This gift, which came as a great surprise to Mr. Secor, was cherished as one of his greatest possessions, and will ever be prized by his descendants.

Members of the Scarsdale Town Board passed resolutions expressing regret for his retirement and this

testimonial handsomely engrossed was also presented to Mr. Secor. This Board also decided to hang a portrait of Mr. Secor in the Town Hall.

Supervisor Secor was a Democrat of the old school, and was ever true to the principles of his party. Happy over the success of his party in 1912, he attended, with his whole family, the inauguration of Woodrow Wilson as President and Thomas R. Marshall as Vice-President of the United States, at Washington, on March 4, 1913.

Supervisor Secor was educated at the Alexander Institute, in White Plains, after which he engaged actively in farming. On September 2, 1896, he was married to Miss Henrietta Fish, daughter of William H. and Catherine (Sutton) Fish, of Scarsdale, known to each other from early childhood. Of this union there are five children now living, namely: Frances, Chauncey T., Jr., Catherine Henrietta, Herbert Lyon and William Watson.

Mr. Secor died suddenly on March 12, 1913, after a brief illness. The announcement of his death came as a great shock to his many friends in all parts of the county who had not heard of his being ill. The Board of Supervisors took appropriate action on learning of his death, attended the funeral in a body, and presented to the family pertinent resolutions handsomely engrossed.

At the time of his death, and since organization of the corporation, Mr. Secor was a director of the Citizens' Bank, of White Plains.

Of recent date Mr. Secor and family were residents of White Plains.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## TOWN OF SOMERS.

---

*(Continued from page 247, Vol. 1.)*

The town of Somers is situated in the northern part of the County of Westchester, and is bounded on the north by Putnam County, easterly and southerly side by Croton River, and on the west by Yorktown. It was formerly a part of the allotment to Stephanus Van Cortlandt of Cortlandt Manor. The town was organized under the laws of the State of New York in 1788, and named Stephenstown in honor of Stephen Van Cortlandt, the principal proprietor. The town's population in 1910 was 1,228.

The town is well adapted to agriculture. Its rolling, sandy and clay ridge being diversified by numerous fertile valleys; Croton River valley being on the east and southern part; and Muscoot River and Plum Brook cutting through the central and western parts of the town, making it a well-watered town.

The town contains a number of small unincorporated villages, notably,—Somers Town Plain, West Somers, Somers Centre and Baldwin Place.

One of the first country banks in the County was established here in 1829, having a capital of \$111,000, namely, the old "Farmers & Drovers National Bank," which passed out of existence only a few years ago. The notes of this bank were always redeemed at par.

Somers Town Plain and vicinity was in the early days quite a cattle market; through it were driven great droves of cattle on their way to the city of New York. Much trading was done here between the drovers and the surrounding farmers in cattle and sheep. As many as five thousand head of cattle in one season passed through this village in such droves.

Much of the old characteristics of Somers Town still prevails there. Recently, however, a Catholic Protectory has established itself at Somers Centre, which was formerly Teeds' Corners, and the name since then has been changed to Lincolnale.

The growth and prosperity of the town, as well as the proprietorship of most of it, has been brought about and vested in the old families, noticeably of which are, the Baileys, Crains, Greens, Browns, Finches, Todds, Tompkins, Teeds, Whitlocks, Bedells, Nelsons, Barretts, Seymours, Carpenters and Hallocks.

The town was, during all the early struggles of the country, neutral ground, and no general historical event took place within its limits.

Enoch Crosby, the famous American spy, of Revolutionary times, came here to get his wife; he married a Bailey, and the last of her mortal remains rest now in the local Bailey family burial plot.

In 1808, the name of the town was changed to that of Somers in honor of the American patriot, Captain Somers.

The captain was a young, brave and dashing officer in the United States Navy attached to the squadron that was engaged in warfare on the Turkish fleet in the Mediterranean Sea, that was at least fostering piratical expeditions from north of Africa..

After a severe encounter between the United States Squadron and the Turkish fleet off Tripoli, the Turkish armament withdrew in the harbor of Tripoli, and no effort on the part of the American commanders would entice them to renew the struggle. That evening a vessel was filled with combustibles, and explosives, and Captain Somers and a few picked men, including Lieutenant Wadsworth, volunteered to navigate it across the mole to the midst of the Turkish fleet, and then set fire to the train and escape in the vessel's boat as best they could. They were accompanied by the United States fleet as far as was deemed practicable, then unaccompanied, the few fated souls started out on their doomed journey. The vessel passed from sight and hearing of the American War vessels, and shortly after crossing the bar, the Turkish battery opened fire, presumably on the vessel; in a few moments there occurred a terrific explosion that lit up the heavens and caused a bright glare over the sea for miles: then all was darkness. The war vessels remained at their posts on watch for the possible return of the brave men, and continued their vigil long after daylight, even to the middle of the next day, hoping for a possible return. But these young heroes were never again heard of, though they will ever be to memory dear.

In the year 1815 Hachalias Bailey brought to Somers Town Plain the first elephant (Old Bet) that was imported to America. This event was the nucleus of the American show business. Here annually was housed in the winter time the then famous menagerie known as "The June, Angevine Van Amburgh and Titus Polytechnic Institute."

William Bailey, of Somers, gives us facts relative to the "introduction of the first living elephant," by a member of the Bailey family, some of whom have in recent years become great show people.

In 1815, Hachalias Bailey, then keeper of the "Old Bull Head Hotel," at 23d Street and 3d Avenue, New York city, heard of the incoming of an African elephant. To advertise his business somewhat, he purchased it and had it driven along the highways after dark to Somers Town Plain, where she was first exhibited in a barn. Afterward, she was driven about the County and exhibited in barns near villages. (Her itinerancy always being at night.) So successful was the enterprise, that her owner determined to show her through the State of Connecticut. The people of that State, learning of its intended visit, became much excited over the sacrilegious display of shows in their midst, determined to prevent such a profane proceeding. A few pious enthusiastic objectors, to emphasize their opposition, armed themselves with muskets and secreted themselves in an old mill situated a few miles within the State, and awaited the coming of the offending yet innocent elephant. On the elephant's reaching the front of the mill a signal was given and there followed the fatal firings into the body of the poor creature, bringing her to the ground, where she died in great agony in an hour or two.

About the year 1820, was built the then famous Elephant Hotel at Somers Town Plain, which contains a spacious ball-room, and which during its continuance as a public house down to a recent period, was the scene of annual social events patronized by the best people of upper Westchester County. On the village "Green" about the year 1825, a granite monument was erected which is still standing surmounted by a miniature elephant commemorating the death of "Old Bet."

Somers Town Plain received its severest blow when, in 1825, it was visited by cholera, and nearly one-half of the people were swept away by its ravages.

One evening in the summer of that year, on the arrival of the stage from Danbury, a passenger was found to be seriously ill. In the course of an hour or two it was discovered that he had Asiatic cholera. He was immediately quarantined in a vacant house in the village, and in a day or two died with this dreaded disease, which at that time assumed the most malignant form.

The bedding on which the man died was burned in the yard back of the house. The smoke from the fire slowly drifted up



GEORGE TURNER



the main street of the village and entered the open doors and windows of houses. A few, on the smoke's approach, closed their windows and doors, they alone escaped. All the others were taken with the disease and died.

One of the pathetic instances connected with this terrible visitation was the fact that a man by the name of Barrett acted as nurse for every stricken person, also as undertaker and grave digger, and the next morning after he had buried the last victim, he called to a neighbor, at four o'clock in the morning, and told him he too was attacked by the disease, and at ten o'clock the same morning he died, alone and unattended.

Localities in this town are Somers, Somers Centre or Lincoln-dale, Mahopac, Baldwin Place, Muscoot Reservoir and West Somers.

The population of the town is given as 1,997 in 1830; in 1835, 1,900; in 1840, 2,082; in 1845, 1,761; in 1850, 1,722; in 1855, 1,744; in 1860, 2,012; in 1865, 1,695; in 1870, 1,721; in 1875, 1,631; in 1880, 1,630; in 1890, 1,897; in 1892, 1,743; in 1900, 1,338; in 1905, 1,175; in 1910, 1,228.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### GEORGE TURNER.

George Turner, Supervisor of the Town of Somers, former Justice of the Peace, etc., was born in the town he now represents in the county Legislature, at Somers Center, on January 10, 1874, a son of Augustus and Julia (Teed) Turner.

He was educated in private schools and in the Chappaqua Mountain Institute. He spent many of his best days on his father's farm, and today he is proud to say he is a farmer.

His present place of residence is Lincoln-dale, formerly Somers Centre.

At an early age he began taking an active interest in politics, attaching himself to the Democratic party. When only twenty-four years of age he was elected a Justice of the

Peace of his town, and when his term of office had expired he was re-elected, serving from 1898 to 1907. In 1907 he was elected Supervisor, and was re-elected Supervisor in 1909, and again in 1911 to serve until 1914. He is one of the youngest members in the County Board of Supervisors and one of its most useful members, always on the alert to serve the best interests of his town.

Mr. Turner is of the most genial nature, which tends to make him popular with his associates. He belongs to several associations, both fraternal and social, among them being the Peekskill Lodge of Elks, No. 744, the National Democratic Club of New York city, and the Westchester Chamber of Commerce, the Bedford Farmer's Club.

Mr. Turner is unmarried.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## TOWN OF WHITE PLAINS.

---

*(Continued from page 249, Vol. 1.)*

This township was formed in 1725, by act of the General Assembly, when it was known as the White Plains Precinct. The land upon which it is founded was purchased from the Indians, in 1683, over which the Chief Orawaupum ruled. The precinct of White Plains was originally a part of the town of Rye and belonged to the manor of Scarsdale. It was created a town on March 7, 1788.

In 1759, by act of the General Assembly, White Plains was made the "Shire Town" of the County, and it has remained the County-seat ever since.

This town holds a prominent place in the County's history—it was ever in the midst of "a scene of strife" during the Revolutionary War period.

In the spring of 1775, when news came of the battles of Lexington and Concord, the whole town was aroused, and people took sides, for or against the King. The indignant patriotic citizens assembled at Oakley's tavern, opposite the Court House, for the purpose of giving expression to their feelings. Col. Lewis Morris presided over the meeting. The more conservative citizens, who did not want to appear disloyal, gathered at Capt. Hatfield's tavern, not far distant. At the patriots' meeting strong resolutions were adopted denouncing the course Parliament had pursued in opposing the English subjects in America; advocated immediate separation and armed revolution, and appointed deputies to meet the deputies from other counties at New York, to elect delegates to the first Continental Congress, to convene in Philadelphia. The second gathering at Hatfield's tavern adopted a protest against warlike action on part of their neighbors, and adjourned singing, "God Save Great George, our King."

In this way White Plains, in fact the whole County, was committed to the patriotic cause in the Revolution.

Here was established the headquarters of the Committee of Public Safety, over which John Jay and Pierre Van Cortlandt presided.

Battle Hill, or Chatterton Hill, where the Battle of White Plains was fought on October 28, 1776, is in the village of White Plains.



In this town the State was given birth, after the Declaration of Independence had been publicly read and published broadcast, "with beat of drum at White Plains," as directed by Congress. Members attending the Convention, to assist in the State's formation, came on horseback, led by Pierre Van Cortlandt, of this County, its president. "The members on horseback were called to order and business began."

At the time of Major André's capture the command of the traitor Arnold extended to and included this town.

The first Masonic Lodge holding meetings in the town met here in latter part of 1799; when Huguenot Lodge, No. 49, of New Rochelle, was privileged to meet here on stated dates. Meetings were held at the home of Joseph Hatfield. Local Masonic ceremonies were held at the Court House on February 22, 1800, to pay honor to the memory of General Washington, recently President, who had just died.

The Harlem Railroad, running to White Plains, was completed on October 26, 1837, a single track road. In 1903 the road was double tracked as far as Mount Kisco, and in 1905 double tracks were laid from the latter place to Brewsters.

The town's population shows remarkable growth; from one census enumeration to the next, the population had doubled. For statement of population of town prior to 1910, see volume 1, page 249.

The town's population in 1910 was 15,045; the population of White Plains village (including a portion of the town of Greenburgh), 15,949. The latter is claimed to be the largest village in the State, and the town is credited with having some of the finest and most costly private residences.

The first State Road (No. 1) in this County, built from White Plains village to Kensico Lake, in North Castle, and beyond, sixteen miles long, was constructed in 1901.

The estate of the late Whitelaw Reid, United States Ambassador to Great Britain, consisting of 750 acres, lies partly in this town and partly in town of Harrison.

White Plains has many newspapers, which is evidence of the intelligence of its people:—*The Eastern State Journal*, the *Westchester News*, the *Westchester County Reporter* (weekly and daily), the *Argus* (weekly and daily), and the *Daily Record*—all good, up-to-date journals.

The organization of local Military Company L, of the 10th Regiment (49th Separate Company) was completed in 1907;

the date it was mustered in being May 28 of that year. The membership then being 64. Ralph M. Glover was captain; Hiram D. Rogers, first lieutenant, and Frederick W. Cobb, second lieutenant.

The village of White Plains contains the Court House and other County buildings, Bloomingdale Asylum, and various well-known incorporated institutions.

The late Supreme Court Justice Jackson O. Dykman, of this town, was the author of special magazine article entitled "The Last Twelve Days of Major André," published in 1889.

Lewis C. Platt Sr., of this town, was the first Surrogate of the County, and served nine years as Supervisor of White Plains, and belonged to a family noted for its loyalty to the American cause in the Revolutionary War period; Jonathan Platt, a relative, was a member of the Committee of Public Safety, other relatives were officers in the patriot army. His sons' relatives, on maternal as well as paternal side, were officers in the American Army, and representatives on both sides were members of the guard placed over Major André just before his execution.

To Supervisor Ffarrington M. Thompson's influence is in a great part due the credit for the County's purchasing the site of the old Court House, on Broadway, the birthplace of the State, that it might be preserved to the State on account of its historic associations. Mr. Thompson was re-elected as Supervisor November 7, 1911, by the unprecedented majority of 507. The town gave nearly 400 majority to Republican candidates other than Supervisor.

The local police force is an efficient one, organized on modern lines.

This township contains but one incorporated village—White Plains, incorporated in 1866, by special act of the State Legislature.

In 1909 an unsuccessful attempt was made to secure from the Legislature a city charter for White Plains.

Under original charter, the people elected the Village President; later, by amendment, the Board of Village Trustees was empowered to elect a person to act as President of the village, also to elect a Village Assessor, a Village Treasurer, a Collector of Taxes, a Police Justice, a Corporation Counsel, a Village Engineer, a Superintendent of Highways, Police Commissioners, a Building Inspector and a Superintendent of Fire Alarm.

Under amendments to the village charter, passed by the Legislature in 1911 and signed by Gov. Dix July 21, the power to choose certain village officials is taken from the Village Trustees, and bestowed upon the people, who will elect a President, a Treasurer, a Police Justice, an Assessor, a Collector of Taxes and Assessments and one Village Trustee for each ward, to be chosen at a charter election, the first on November 21, 1911. Village President, so elected, is empowered to name a Corporation Counsel, Police Commissioners, a Village Engineer, a Superintendent of Highways, a Building Inspector, and a Superintendent of Fire Alarm.

Another amendment to the charter, passed in 1911, takes from the Village Trustees power to appoint Fire Commissioners from among their own number, and requires them to select three Fire Commissioners who are not Village Trustees. On the passage of this act so amended, Robert C. Bromm, a former Chief of the Fire Department, Frederick W. Cobb, a former Village Trustee, and George K. Cox, were appointed Fire Commissioners. They organized August 15, 1911, with Mr. Bromm chairman; Mr. Cox, secretary and Mr. Cobb, treasurer.

That section of the town of White Plains now known as the village of White Plains, had a population of about 900 in the year 1845.

The youngest brother of Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, George Washington Tompkins, was father of the late Joseph Warren Tompkins, a prominent lawyer of the town.

As early as 1845 residents began an agitation for the organization of a local Fire Department, but nothing further was accomplished than the organization of a "hand-bucket brigade," when necessity demanded; in December, 1851, an especially big fire on what is now known as South Broadway, proved the need of regular fire engines; the burning of the "Orawaupum House," February 17, 1854, woke the people up, and one fire engine was bought; another large fire, on April 12, 1861, stirred the people to action, and on May 12, 1861, Union Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, was organized. The organization of Hope Engine Company followed soon after; to-day White Plains has one of the best fire departments in the State, composed of several companies—and in its membership includes its best citizens. Owing to trouble with Village Trustees Hope Company members disbanded July 30, 1874; for some reason Union

Company disbanded in May, 1876. In October, 1883, the fire department was reorganized.

White Plains has had its share of disastrous fires, destroying thousands of dollars worth of property. The most recent was the one on February 3, 1907, that of the Meade building on Railroad avenue, at which John C. Cromwell, Caleb F. Underhill and Charles E. Cooley, local firemen, lost their lives while in performance of duties; and later, in 1911, when fire destroyed nearly a block of stores and dwellings in the business section on East Side, opposite the Harlem Railroad station, and when several firemen were severely injured.

The White Plains Hospital was established in 1893. In 1909 it was housed in its present handsome new building.

This town has handsomely laid out broad streets, either paved or macadamized.

Ffarrington M. Thompson was re-elected Supervisor on November 7, 1911, for another term, which expires January 1, 1913. He has served in this office since 1902. At the termination of his new term he will have served a longer period in this position than any of his predecessors. That he has been elected for so many terms is an especially high honor.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### FFARRINGTON M. THOMPSON.

Ffarrington M. Thompson, lawyer, Supervisor of the town of White Plains, Former School Commissioner of the Second School Commissioner District, and former Justice of the Peace, was born in Cold Spring, Putnam County, N. Y., on April 14, 1865, a son of Joseph and Selina H. (Glover) Thompson. Two years after his birth his parents removed to White Plains, where he has resided ever since.

He is a graduate of the excellent White Plains High School, and ever increasing interest in the public school system of the State led to his selection as a School Commissioner in 1893, and his continuance in this office until 1896. He still maintains his affection for the local district schools, as is manifest by his frequent offering of gold medals to inspire present pupils to higher proficiency.

Mr. Thompson began his public career when in his youth he served

as Assistant Postmaster of White Plains, entering this position almost immediately after graduating from school; in this office he served seven years. Next we find him occupying the responsible office of Village Clerk of White Plains, serving several years, and on his retirement being commended for his efficiency by special resolutions adopted by the Board of Village Trustees. Following this he became School Commissioner, and then, from 1896 to 1903, he creditably filled the office of Justice of the Peace and Police Justice, the latter offices he resigned on being chosen Supervisor, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of William S. Sterling (who died April 14, on Mr. Thompson's birthday, 1903). In the fall of 1903, Mr. Thompson was the nominee of the Democratic party for the office of Supervisor; notwithstanding the fact that the town had proven repeatedly for many years that it was Republican, politically, by a good stiff majority, Mr. Thomp-



Farrington M. Thompson



son's popularity carried him to victory, as it has done for each succeeding two years ever since. Of recent years White Plains has, at general elections, given between four and five hundred majority to Republican candidates, but from under this overwhelming majority Mr. Thompson, Democrat, has come up with his usual smile, a victor, with a score of at least three hundred, which affords ample proof that the people of his town, regardless of political party affiliation want him for their Supervisor, believing him to be safe and sane.

At the Town election held November 7, 1911, Mr. Thompson repeated his unprecedented success of being elected Supervisor as a Democrat in a Republican Town, receiving 507 majority, when Republican candidates, other than for Supervisor, were elected by about 400 majority. His new term is for 1912-13.

For several years Mr. Thompson was associated with Judge William Popham Platt in the practice of law; in 1902 after Mr. Platt had been elected County Judge, this partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Thompson established business on his own account in White Plains, where he now has a very extensive and lucrative practice. His specialty in the law being probate, real estate and the settling of estates, in which branches of the law and practice he is recognized as an authority.

As Supervisor Mr. Thompson has taken the initiative in the formation of legislation benefiting his Town and the County at large. He strongly advocated the construction of the Bronx Parkway to run through the County connecting with New York city, and destined to add much to the value of real property in the County. The success of the project to secure the property in White Plains, formerly the site of the old Court House, in which was adopted the first Constitution of the State, and hold it in the name of the State and County, was due principally to his efforts, and that there is now erected on this property one of the handsomest armories in the State, housing one of the finest militia companies, is also due to his persistent efforts.

Mr. Thompson is a Mason of

prominence, a member of White Plains Lodge, No. 473, F. and A. M., in which he has held high offices, beginning at the lowest; he was made Knight of Bethlehem Commandery of Mount Vernon, No. 53, and member of Irving Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, of Tarrytown, and is now a member of Crusader Commandery of White Plains, and of White Plains Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, of White Plains, is a member of the Mason's Veteran's Association, and is a thirty-second degree Mason of the New York Consistory and a Noble of the Mystic Shrine.

Is an Elk, a member of the White Plains Lodge, B. P. O. E., a member of the Westchester County Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, an honorary member of the Eastside Hose Company of White Plains, and a member of the National Democratic Club and has long been identified with the Democratic organization of White Plains.

Mr. Thompson is not married.

#### LEWIS C. PLATT.

Lewis Canfield Platt, had the distinction of being the first President of the Village of White Plains, elected direct by the people in recent years; was former President of the Board of Water Commissioners, former Town Clerk, and former Clerk in Surrogate's Court, etc.

He was born on September 20, 1862, in White Plains (where he has always resided), a son of Judge Lewis Canfield and Laura (Sherbrook Popham) Platt. He came of good American revolutionary stock; relatives on both his paternal and maternal sides took important parts aiding the patriots in the struggle for American independence. He is a direct descendant of Jonathan Platt of North Castle, who served his town as Supervisor in 1777, was a member of the Provincial Congress in trying times, in 1776 and 1777, was a member of the Convention held in White Plains which created the State of New York, and was also a member of the Committee of Safety, a body of men for whose capture a price had been offered by the British General.

The subject of this sketch was edu-

ated in public and private schools of his native town. He began the study of law in the office of his father.

His father was the first elected Surrogate of this county, and from the fourth elected Surrogate, Owen T. Coffin, Mr. Platt, Jr., received his first political position, that of record clerk in the Surrogate's Court; this position he held from August 7, 1887, to March 1, 1896, serving the last two months under Surrogate Silkman. Mr. Platt resigned to devote his time to the practice of law, having been admitted to the bar on December 11, 1894.

When only twenty-four years of age, in 1886, he was elected Chief Engineer of the White Plains Village Fire Department, serving during the years 1886-87.

At the spring town election in 1898 he was elected Town Clerk, which office he held several years.

He next was elected a Water Commissioner of the Village of White Plains, in 1902. He was elected president of the Board of Water Commissioners and continued as such officer until his retirement in 1910. The important part he took in successful endeavors to supply residents with pure and wholesome water was appreciated by his fellow citizens, as was shown when he was a candidate for the Village Presidency.

The first election held under the village charter, amended in 1911, permitting the electors of the village to vote direct for village officials, took place on November 21, 1911. This, on account of the large number of officials to be chosen, proved to be a most exciting election. Both political parties made good nominations, and all candidates were willing to be judged on their merits. The village had been carried by several hundred majority for Republican town candidates, excepting the Supervisor. Two weeks later the whole Democratic village ticket, headed by Mr. Platt, candidate for President, was elected by good-sized majorities; Mr. Platt won by 301, over John T. Rehill, who had ably served twenty years as a Village Trustee.

As a lawyer Mr. Platt has a large practice, principally pertaining to Surrogates Courts, settlements of estates, etc.

Besides being a member of the local Fire Department, he is a member of White Plains Lodge, No. 473, F. and A. M., of White Plains Lodge of Elks, and of other fraternal and social organizations.

Mr. Platt was married on June 15, 1892, to Miss Fannie A. Armbruster, daughter of John and Elizabeth Armbruster, of White Plains.

President Platt died, after a brief illness, at his home, on February 22, 1913. His unexpected death came as a great shock to citizens generally, who were anticipating his accepting a re-election to the Village Presidency, a position he had filled so acceptably.

#### JOHN J. BROWN.

John James Brown, former President of the village of White Plains, Bronx Valley Sewer Commissioner, etc., was born on October 1, 1854, in the city of Newburgh, N. Y., a son of James and Mary J. (Miller) Brown. He was educated in the public schools of his native city and at the Newburgh Free Academy.

He became a resident of this County in 1892, when he came to dwell in the village of White Plains.

He was elected a member of the local Board of Education and served two terms. During the same period he served as a Water Commissioner of the village of White Plains, resigning both official positions to accept the Village Presidency.

Was first elected Village President, to succeed Samuel C. Miller, by the Board of Village Trustees in 1900, and has been re-elected continuously, excepting one year, 1909, up to and including 1911.

In 1903 Gov. Odell appointed Mr. Brown as Commissioner of United States Funds, for Westchester County; this position he still retains.

He was named a member of the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission in the act passed by the State Legislature in 1905, authorizing the construction of said sewer.

By appointment of Supreme Court Justice Keogh, Mr. Brown was a Commissioner in Ashokan Aqueduct land condemnation proceedings.

He has been for eleven years secretary of the Westchester Republican County Committee.



Notwithstanding the demands of public business, for which he is especially adapted, he takes plenty of time to attend to vast private interests which give opportunity to display business ability. He is general manager for the States of New York, Connecticut, Massachusetts and Rhode Island for the Keeley Institute. Was a director of the County Trust Company in White Plains, and is interested in other similar institutions.

Has long been prominent in the Masonic order, is a member of White Plains Lodge, F. and A. M.; a member of the Republican Club of New York city, of the Transportation Club of New York city, of the Larchmont Yacht Club, and of the White Plains Club.

Mr. Brown was married on August 3, 1905, to Mrs. Ray Russell Rockwell, daughter of the late Jacob Voorhis, Jr., of New York city, formerly Commodore of the New York Yacht Club.

#### EBENEZER H. P. SQUIRE.

Ebenezer Hurd Pray Squire, a practicing lawyer, Village Trustee, acting President of the Village, a former Justice of the Peace, etc., of the town of White Plains, was born in the city of New York, on November 13, 1861, a son of Alfred Louis and Mary Aims (Pray) Squire.

When Mr. Squire was eight years of age his parents removed to White Plains and took up their residence in the commodious stone house at the junction of Broadway and Westchester avenue, belonging to young Squire's maternal grandfather, Ebenezer H. Pray. The property surrounding the Pray mansion consisted of twenty acres of choice land in the most desirable residential locality, which is now cut up into city lots on which have been built beautiful private residences; the owner of the mansion and land thus contributing his share to the rapid development of the charming village. The population of White Plains in 1869 was a little more than 3,000.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the Alexander Military Institute, White Plains, preparatory to his entry into Columbia College, from which he was graduated with

a degree of A. B., and later graduating from the Columbia Law School with the degree of LL. B.

He served his clerkship in the law office of Close & Robertson, where so many Westchester County lawyers secured their first instruction. He was admitted to practice in 1885.

He served as a Justice of the Peace from January 1, 1904, to January 1, 1908. Although a Democrat he was elected by a large plurality in the town of White Plains, which was at that time Republican by about 250. He is secretary of Board of Health of the village of White Plains.

On November 21, 1911, he was elected Village Trustee by a majority of 87, in a ward that had invariably elected Republicans to this office.

On the death of President Platt, Trustee Squire was unanimously chosen Acting Village President.

In 1898, when his country called for volunteers to serve during the Spanish-American War, Mr. Squire forsook all things else and enlisted in the United States Navy as an "Ordinary Seaman." He, at the time war was declared, was a member of the New York State Naval Militia, and received leave of absence to serve in the U. S. Navy. He served his term of enlistment, to the end of the war, and for meritorious service was promoted to "Able Seaman." He is justly proud of his record in the Navy, and he deserves credit for being willing to serve his country in any capacity, even if it is not in an office bedecked with gold braid. He served ten years in the New York State Naval Militia before and after the Spanish War, and held the rank of "Gun Captain."

When he became a candidate for public office his neighbors remembered the patriotic service he had rendered.

Mr. Squire is a member of the Westchester County Bar Association, of the Society Medical Jurisprudence, secretary of the Westchester County Historical Society, a member of the Columbia College Alumni Association, of the society of the Early Eighties Columbia University, Delta Tau Delta; a member of the society of United Spanish War Veterans, of the Columbia Univer-

sity Club, of the White Plains Club, of the New York Association for the Improvement of the condition of the Poor, of the Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, of the Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, one of the governors of the White Plains Hospital, and a member of the B. P. O. Elks.

Mr. Squire married Miss Theodora M. Schmid, eldest daughter of Dr. H. Ernest Schmid, a prominent physician of White Plains and Westchester County, October 26, 1910.

### HENRY R. BARRETT.

Henry Robertson Barrett, former Corporation Counsel of White Plains, was born in the town of Bedford, this County, on August 19, 1869, a son of Joseph and Emma H. (Robertson) Barrett. His early education was obtained in the district schools of his native town and in the Bedford Academy, and in the Blair Academy, Blairtown, N. J.; he then entered LaFayette College, Easton, Pa., from which he graduated.

He chose law as his profession, and began his studies with the leading law firm of the County, Close & Robertson, in White Plains; the last named partner in the firm being his uncle, Hon. William H. Robertson, who had been County Judge and had held various other local, County, State and Federal offices, and was one of the most distinguished citizens of the County.

On graduating with his degree, Mr. Barrett became managing clerk in the office where he had served as student. Shortly after the death of the senior member of the firm, which occurred in 1894, Mr. Barrett took the place of Mr. Close and became associated in business with his uncle, under the firm name of Robertson & Barrett. This partnership continuing until the death of Judge Robertson, on December 6, 1898. Later Mr. Barrett formed a partnership with M. S. Buckbee, who also had studied law with Judge Robertson, and the firm became known as that of Barrett & Buckbee, as it is at this writing, with offices in White Plains.

The new firm virtually continuing the law practice of Close & Robertson, which began in 1853, and from its first year to the date of its dis-

solution, did an extensive business; clients coming from all directions, from New York city, and from the various sections of the County and State. Young men desiring to become lawyers considered it an honor and sufficient compensation to be permitted to be connected with Close & Robertson's office as a student. There are many successful lawyers of the present period, not of the County alone, who allude with pride to the time when they as young men were students, like Mr. Barrett, under tuition in the office of active practice conducted by two such amiable legal gentlemen.

"A good student usually makes a good lawyer," it has been said. Mr. Barrett had the reputation of being an industrious student. As a lawyer, and successor of the old firm, he has been able to retain all that remains of the old business, and besides has added among numerous new clients many who are descendants of those who in the long-ago considered Close & Robertson as their "family barristers."

When quite a young man, and we might say naturally, on account of associations among men of affairs, politics and public life appealed to Mr. Barrett. When he reached the voting age he connected himself with the Republican party of which his uncle was the acknowledged leader in the County. He served on the Republican Committee of the town of Bedford in 1898, and up to 1901, and for the same length of time was a member of the Republican County Committee. When he removed to White Plains, in 1900, in response to requests of party friends, he became a member of the Republican Committee of the town of White Plains and a member of the County Committee representing that town. He is a personal as well as a political friend of Hon. William L. Ward, the present Republican leader of Westchester County, who, recognizes his ability and being desirous of profiting by his knowledge of politics, past and present, is ever ready to consider Mr. Barrett as an advisor as well as a friend.

Besides being Corporation Counsel, to which position he was elected in the early part of 1910, Mr. Barrett is counsel to the County Treas-



LEWIS C. PLATT





JOHN J. BROWN





EBENEZER H. P. SQUIRE







FREDERICK B. VAN KLEECK, Jr.





HENRY ERNEST SCHMID, M.D.





FRANK J. LAMB





CHARLES L. PRIGGE







BENONI PLATT





FREEMAN H. MERRITT





RALPH M. GLOVER





JOHN N. HEENEY





urer, a position held by him thirteen years; is counsel to the Sheriff, serving his ninth year; is counsel to the Good Roads Proceedings, and has been for five years; is counsel for the Citizens' Bank of White Plains; is counsel for the Kensico Cemetery Association, and legal representative of other corporations, realty and financial. He has been appointed by Courts as referee in matters involving large sums of money, and has been associated as counsel with some noted litigations. He retired as Corporation Counsel January 1, 1912.

He is director in the Citizens' Bank, in the Lawyers' Westchester Title Company, in the Westchester County Chamber of Commerce, in the Kensico Cemetery Association, and has been a trustee in the White Plains Home Savings Bank eight years.

He is a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity, and member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, White Plains Lodge, No. 535.

Mr. Barrett was married on December 30, 1900, to Miss Anna Parker, daughter of Benajah and Deborah Parker of Kingstown, Indiana. Five children blessed this union, viz.: Henry R., Emily, Ione, Donald and Dorothy.

#### FREDERICK B. VAN KLEECK, JR.

Frederick B. Van Kleeck, Jr., Corporation Counsel of the Village of White Plains, etc., was born in White Plains on August 31, 1871, a son of Rev. Frederick B. Van Kleeck, D. D., and Estelle M. (Hamilton) Van Kleeck.

His father comes from good Holland stock, his ancestry settling in New York city and on Long Island prior to 1700; his mother's people resided principally in Maryland.

His father is rector of Grace Episcopal Church, White Plains, a position he has held for forty-two years; he recently resigned as Archdeacon of the Archdeaconry of Westchester, comprising the counties of Westchester, Rockland and Putnam, after a service in the latter office of twenty-five years.

Mr. Van Kleeck, Jr., the subject of this sketch, was educated at Trin-

ity School at Tivoli on the Hudson, at Columbia Law School and at the New York Law School.

He began the practice of law in 1893, opening offices in his native town. His experience as a general practitioner, and his serving as Special Counsel of the City of New York in condemnation proceedings, particularly adapt him to fill the position of Corporation Counsel of the Village of White Plains, to which office he was appointed on January 1, 1912.

He was appointed under the amended village charter, which permits the President of the Village to select the official legal advisor. Prior to the passage of laws amending the village charter, by the Legislature of 1911, the Village Trustees chose the Corporation Counsel. Mr. Van Kleeck was at one time connected with the office of Harry T. Dykman, who was formerly Corporation Counsel of the Village.

Mr. Van Kleeck is a veteran of the Spanish-American War. He served in the 12th New York Volunteer Infantry, enlisting as a private and coming home as a commissioned officer, promoted for efficient service in the field.

He is Past Master of the White Plains Lodge, F. and A. M., No. 473; is a member of the Westchester County Bar Association, a director in the Westchester County Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, a member of the executive committee of the Democratic County Committee, president of the White Plains Democratic Club, and a member of the White Plains Club.

Mr. Van Kleeck was married on March 30, 1901, to Miss Alice Penner, daughter of William H. Penner of Little Falls, N. Y. Of this union there are three children, Alice Hamilton, aged eight years; Frederick B., III, aged five years, and Susan Julia Mayer, aged three years.

#### H. ERNEST SCHMID, M. D.

Henry Ernest Schmid was born in Thuringia, Province of Saxony of the Kingdom of Prussia on May 1, 1834. His parents were both natives of the Kingdom of Saxony. His father, like many of his relatives, was a publisher. He intended his son for

the same career and gave him a first-class education for that purpose. He was first taught by private tutor at home, then he entered the Latin College (Lateinische Schule) which was a part of the great institution called Franke's Waisenhaus, in the city of Halle, whose university has always been made famous by scores of distinguished names. He then began a higher literary course but his father in publishing a weekly paper unfortunately incurred the censure of the government and by this was changed the whole tenor of the son's life, who then came to this country in 1853. Soon after went to Virginia where he became engaged as teacher in the public schools. Being situated near Winchester and having a predilection for medicine he began the study of medicine at the "surgical school" then existing there—after which he attended the medical department of the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, and finally graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia. He then passed examination for entrance in the navy but never entered there, having concluded to go to Japan as a medical missionary. He resided at Nagasaki till 1862 where he established a small hospital in a Buddhist temple and had a large practice amongst the natives. His health failing he accepted the invitation of the commander of an English surveying fleet to go with him through the inland sea as interpreter and later on to accompany him on his voyage home to England through Corea, Northern China, Java and Sumatra. He made extensive tours in Southern Africa, the ship having narrowly escaped destruction by a typhoon, which forced going to Simons Bay in South Africa for repairs. After this he visited St. Helena—the Azores and landed at Portsmouth, England. He returned to America and began practice of medicine at White Plains where he lives the present time. While in Japan he made collections of snakes for the Smithsonian Institution in Washington.

He was made a member of the American Oriental Society and of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He became a member of many New York societies.

He was president of the board of education for 30 years, of the board of health for many years, of the Free Public Library he is still president, and of the Westchester Historical Society. He is member of the Westchester County Medical of the State Medical, of the American Medical Association, of the Psychological Society, of the Medical Jurisprudence Society, he is a trustee of the New York Society for Widows and Orphans of Medical Men, he is chief of the White Plains Hospital, consultant to the county branch of the New York Orthopedical Hospital. He started St. Vincent's Retreat for the Insane at Harrison and was sole physician for a number of years, and is still the consultant. He is attendant to Caroline Rest at Hartsdale and Presbyterian Rest at White Plains.

He has always been an independent Democrat. He is a Mason, a member of the Episcopal church, has been married twice, first wife a daughter of Eugene L. Preud'homme and his present wife a daughter of Edward G. Sutherland who owned the *Eastern State Journal* and was active in political life. He has three daughters, the oldest of whom is married to Mr. E. P. H. Squire the present President of the village.

#### BENONI PLATT.

Benoni Platt, former Clerk to the Surrogate's Court, former Deputy County Clerk, etc., was born in the town of Scarsdale, this county, on August 22, 1857, a son of Judge Lewis Canfield and Laura (Sherbrook Popham) Platt. He is elder brother of County Judge William Popham Platt and of Hon. Lewis C. Platt, President of the village of White Plains.

His ancestors were of the sturdy stock which produced men of character and force. They were very conspicuously identified with the early history of this nation. Relatives, on both his paternal and his maternal sides, served during the Revolution; from a private in the ranks to officers in command.

When he was one year old his parents removed from Scarsdale to the adjoining town of White Plains, and the latter place has been his place of residence since.

He is a graduate of the excellent public schools of White Plains.

Even before arriving at the required age of a native born elector, he took active interest in public affairs, and became a leader among young men. Possessing open and courteous manners, and most generous impulses—a man of ability and strong common sense, his irreproachable character and searching insight into human nature, his willingness to extend a courteous greeting to all, whether in exalted or humble station, in his intercourse with his fellow citizens, insured for him enviable popularity and made friends for him everywhere.

His father was the first elected Surrogate of this county and a Democrat; quite naturally, the son, like father, took kindly to politics, though disinclined to accept nomination for election to public office. In fact, it was only on the persistent urging of Surrogate Coffin, a close friend of the young man's father, that the subject of this sketch consented to accept, in 1881, a clerkship in the Surrogate's office. In those days the work of that office was not divided among so many clerks as now, as there was not so much to do, but the one clerk, then serving in many capacities, had his time fully occupied attending to important duties. That young Platt performed his various duties well and fully was openly attested by the Surrogate. With Surrogate Coffin he remained until 1895, when the Surrogate retired from office after serving twenty-four years. On John M. Digney becoming County Clerk, in 1886, he offered the position of Deputy County Clerk to Mr. Platt, and the latter accepted, holding the office ten years and until Leverett F. Crumb, a Republican, succeeded Mr. Digney.

Next, Mr. Platt, capable and experienced, became manager of the Westchester County Branch of the Lawyers' Title Company of New York.

Some years ago Mr. Platt heeded the call, "Back to the Farm," and became possessed of one of the finest farms in the county, and devoted what time he could spare from public duties to the occupation of "a gentleman farmer." As a raiser

of prize stock he became well known, and his ability as an expert judge of high grade horses and cattle was unquestioned.

During recent years he has frequently served as a member of commissions appointed by the State Supreme Court in land condemnation proceedings, notably on commissions appointed to fix value of various properties taken to extend the New York city water supply. His experience, acquired in connection with land values during discharge of public and private duties, for many years, fully equipped him for service on these commissions, and, owing to experience, his services were in demand as an official appraiser.

He is a member of various societies, prominent among them being the Odd Fellows, a member of Guiding Star Encampment of Mount Vernon, and Hebron Lodge No. 229, of White Plains, and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Mr. Platt was married on April 15, 1903, to Miss Carrie Elizabeth, daughter of Harvey Handon and Harriett Putney Hoffman, of Belmont, N. Y.

#### FRANK J. LAMB.

Frank Joseph Lamb, lawyer, Police Justice, former Town Clerk, etc., was born July 21, 1877, in White Plains, a son of Michael and Mary (Donnelly) Lamb.

His education was obtained at the common school; he made better use of his advantages than many others who have had better facilities for acquiring a good education. During his boyhood he was studious and reserved, reading much of literature that is wholesome and lasting, being far in advance of most boys of his age. The profession of law attracted him and to that he turned on leaving the district school; in 1903 he graduated from the New York Law School, and was immediately admitted to practice, opening a law office on his own account at the County-seat.

In 1905 he was elected Town Clerk of the town of White Plains, in a year when but few candidates on his party ticket proved successful. To this position he was re-elected, and in all served four years, declining a

re-election, believing that his increasing law practice should be given his undivided attention. He is one of the youngest members of the County bar, and an orator of acknowledged ability.

He was chosen Police Justice, the first elected direct by the people, by the great majority of 756, on November 21, 1911.

He is a member of White Plains Lodge, No. 532, B. P. O. Elks, a member of the White Plains Club, member of the White Plains Council, Knights of Columbus, a member of the Heptasophs Society of Medical Jurisprudence, a member of the Westchester County Bar Association, and a member of the local Owl Bowling Club.

Mr. Lamb was married on May 8, 1907, to Miss Marguerite A. Bleakie of Boston, Mass. Two children have been born to them: Francis B., born March 1, 1908, and Margaret, born April 20, 1909.

They reside on Miller place, White Plains.

#### CHARLES L. PRIGGE.

Charles Louis Prigge, Treasurer of the Village of White Plains, Bank Cashier, etc., was born in White Plains, in this county, on October 18, 1877, a son of John C. L. and Louise (Fenkhouse) Prigge.

He was educated in the public schools of his native town; he was a studious lad and ambitious to earn the good will of those older than himself.

He secured employment in a bank, his best recommendation being his known integrity which was accepted as a guarantee that he would discharge his duties faithfully and honestly.

From the humblest place he arose to the position of bank cashier; this position he now holds in the First National Bank of White Plains a leading financial institution of the county.

Though "not of the political faith," Mr. Prigge was chosen by the Republican majority in the Board of Village Trustees, in 1909, as Village Treasurer. Of the high estimate in which his character is held as a citizen and a man by those who know him best, no stronger assurance could be given than this vote.

In the village election, held in November, 1911, when the Village Treasurer, in accordance with the amended village charter, was chosen direct by vote of the people, Mr. Prigge was placed in nomination for Village Treasurer by the Democratic party, to run against a popular opponent. His election was secured by several hundred majority. His large majority was attributed in part to the desire that the office be not made a partisan one, many Republicans maintaining that his name should have been placed also upon the Republican ticket.

His term of office commenced January 1, 1912, to end January 1, 1914.

Mr. Prigge is a prominent member of the Masonic order and is connected with its several branches; belongs to the local lodge F. and A. M., to various lodges in New York city, is a Knight Templar, a Shriner, etc., besides having reached the exalted rank of 32d degree Mason. Has been a member of the local Fire Department twelve years; connected with Union Hook and Ladder Company; is a Royal Arcanumite, and member of other organizations, fraternal and social.

Mr. Prigge was married on June 3, 1903, to Miss Mabel Taylor, daughter of Moses W. and Jane (Gibson) Taylor, of Unionville, this county. Of this marriage there are three children, Charles Russell, born 1904; Jean Gibson, born 1907, and Alan Taylor, born -1909.

#### WILLIAM P. FIERO.

William Pierson Fiero, lawyer, State Senator, former First Assistant United States Attorney, etc., was born in Catskill, N. Y., in 1848.

He is son of Joshua Fiero, who served two terms as Member of Assembly and then, in 1860, was elected a State Senator in the same district (the Catskill district, then the 10th) now represented by his son, and became President pro tem of the Senate. The present Senator Fiero's maternal grandfather, William Pierson, was a relative of Abraham Pierson, the first President of Yale College, and was a Member of Assembly from Greene County in 1840.

Senator Fiero was admitted to the

Bar at Albany in 1870, and has continuously practiced his profession forty years in State and National Courts, with offices in New York city and White Plains.

The only public office he ever held, previous to this one, was that of First Assistant United States Attorney in New York city, from 1878 to 1883; and during that time he represented the United States in many prominent jury trials and in appeals in the United States Supreme Court in many important and precedent establishing cases. He prepared and procured the enactment of amendments to the navigation laws for the better protection of life and property in the waters of the United States; the act establishing a National prison, and several of the most important amendments to the Internal Revenue statutes.

Senator Fiero has a wide reputation as a pleasing public speaker, and for the past thirty-five years has made political speeches during State and National campaigns in this and other States; after the re-election of President Cleveland, in 1892, he declined the offer of a United States Judgeship.

He became a resident of White Plains in the year 1890, and dwelt in residence he owned, situated on the site of former County Court House, in which the State Convention met, in 1776, and adopted the first State Constitution, and created the State of New York. Here Mr. Fiero and family resided until 1908, when the County of Westchester bought the property to preserve it on account of its historic value.

In the fall of 1904 he was nominated for District Attorney of Westchester County; he polled a large vote, leading other candidates on the ticket, but failed of election in a strong Republican County.

He was the orator in "Home Week" exercises in his native county of Greene, held at Catskill, in 1910.

In the same year he was asked to accept the Democratic nomination for State Senator, to represent the 27th Senate District, composed of the counties of Ulster and Greene. He was elected by a handsome majority, in a district that had previously been strongly Republican.

Senator Fiero in getting desired

legislation aided Westchester County greatly.

He died quite unexpectedly, on October 28, 1912, and was buried from the home of his daughter, Mrs. Ernest Carpenter, in White Plains. He is survived by his widow, two sons and three daughters.

#### RALPH M. GLOVER.

Ralph Murray Glover, Mortgage Tax Deputy for Westchester County, and Captain 49th Separate Company, N. G., N. Y., was born on February 7, 1863, in the city of New York, a son of Charles S. and Sarah C. (Hendrick) Glover, representatives of old Westchester County families.

He was educated in the public schools of New York city and trained for a commercial life. When he was quite young his parents became residents of Mount Vernon, in this County. After being engaged many years at business in New York city, Captain Glover accepted a position as a deputy in the Westchester County Register's office, removing with his family to White Plains, the County-seat. In 1909 he was appointed by Edward B. Kear, County Register, to his present official position, as Mortgage-Tax Deputy in the Register's office.

At the time the Spanish-American War was declared, in 1898, Mr. Glover had been several years a member of the Eleventh Separate Company, National Guard, State of New York, and on enlisting for the war was mustered in as First Lieutenant of Company "K," 202nd New York Vol. Infy. His regiment was the first American regiment to enter the city of Havana, Cuba. During his service in this war period he was appointed Provost-Marshal for the city of Athens, Ga., and later was appointed Overseer of the Poor for the Province of Puia Del Rio, Cuba, where he gave to the starving Cubans, in the name of the United States Government, over 600,000 rations. He was mustered out of the service, with his regiment, at Savannah, Ga., at the termination of his enlistment.

When it was decided to organize the sturdy young men of the County-seat into a State Militia company Governor Hughes decided upon Lieu-

tenant Glover as a proper person to command the new company; the latter's excellent military record influencing the choice. The new Company became known as the 49th Separate Company.

To Captain Glover's untiring efforts, to a great degree, is due the fact that White Plains has to-day one of the best drilled Militia Companies in the State.

Captain Glover enlisted as a private in the eleventh Separate Company, N. G., N. Y., at Mount Vernon, in 1882, and has advanced in every grade up to his present position as Captain.

He has been many years an active Mason, being a member of White Plains Lodge, F. and A. M., and is a member of the association of Spanish-American War Veterans.

Captain Glover was married on December 17, 1888, to Miss Jennie S. Bennett, daughter of Judge John A. and Jennie Bennett of New York city. Of this union there is one son, Ralph M. Glover, Jr., aged twenty years.

#### FREEMAN H. MERRITT.

Freeman Hancock Merritt, Postmaster, White Plains, was born on December 21, 1862, at Greenwich, Conn., a son of John O. Merritt. His grandfather on his father's side was William Merritt, of English descent; his grandmother on his father's side was Jane Ann Hancock, a descendant of the Holland Dutch family of Von Torn; his grandfather on his mother's side was William Parker, who with his family were among the first settlers of the town of Rye, and he a successful New York city business man of the old days; his grandmother on his mother's side was Deborah Haviland, of a family equally prominent among the old settlers of the town of Rye.

When Mr. Merritt was quite young his parents removed to Port Chester, in this County, where they yet reside. He attended public school, was a private pupil of the late Professor George W. Smith (at one period a School Commissioner of the County), and later attended a military academy.

In deciding upon a business career,

he chose that followed by his father, that of a general contractor, entering upon his work at an early age, shortly after leaving school, and this he has followed up to the present time. Many pieces of private and public work are monuments testifying to his business capacity and ability. All sections of the County produce samples of his handiwork as a builder, many of the finest and most costly buildings being of his construction. Fully ninety per cent. of all the trolley roadbeds in the County were laid by him as were miles upon miles of macadam roads; in most every County of the State he has built State roads; in cities and towns of the County he has built sewers and made other public improvements, in every instance scoring success that has made his firm a State-wide enviable reputation.

As a successful business man he is known, rather than as a politician.

By appointment received from President Roosevelt, he became Postmaster of White Plains on January 1, 1907, serving until 1911.

Mr. Merritt married on April 14, 1887, Miss Jeannie Wilson, of Port Chester.

#### JOHN N. HEENEY.

John N. Heeney, former Superintendent of the White Plains Water Department, Contracting Engineer, etc., was born in Verplanck's Point, this county, in 1874, a son of John and Margaret Heeney.

He was educated in public and private schools. He came to White Plains to reside in the year 1893.

He was appointed Superintendent of the White Plains Water Department in 1901, a position which he was particularly adapted to fill, owing to education and experience. This position he held until 1911, when he resigned to go into private business, as a contracting engineer, making water supply and sewage disposal a specialty; he is considered to rank with the foremost in his profession.

Mr. Heeney was married March 9, 1909, to Frances E. Steeves of New York city.

He is member of a number of societies including the White Plains Lodge of Elks.

## JOHN R. BUSHONG.

John Roberts Bushong, lawyer, Village Trustee, President pro tem of the Village of White Plains, etc., was born on May 24, 1877, in Reading, Penn., a son of Jacob and Lillie (Roberts) Bushong.

The name Bushong was originally the old Huguenot French (Alsace Loraine) name of Beauchamp, abbreviated for the sake of convenience, his father's ancestors coming from France by way of England, settled in Shenandoah Valley and then came up to Lancaster County and from there to Berks, together with other exiles, of which number many found an abiding place at New Rochelle, in this County. His father was a Democrat and prominent banker of Reading, Pa., serving twenty-five years as president of the Select Council, and was chairman of its first Water Board.

In 1908 he was the Democratic candidate for Member of Assembly in a hopelessly Republican district, and was defeated by George W. Mead by 2,800; he made so good a showing at the polls that his party nominated him again in 1909, again he was defeated by John Ambrose Gardwin by 1,265, but not downcast. He is a firm believer in persistency, that success comes to him who keeps "pegging away" in the right direction. He was unsuccessful in running for School Director in 1910; he tried for election as Village Trustee in 1910 against a candidate that had never been defeated; he succeeded in cutting down his opponent's majority to 25. He noted one thing that gave him encouragement to try again, and that was that every time he ran for office, and got better acquainted, his vote was larger; he knew that if he kept on gaining he would surely get there some time. In 1911 victory came; he carried the hide-bound Republican third ward by 72 majority and became a Village Trustee. On the organization of the Board of Village Trustees in January, 1912, he was elected president pro tem, and during President Platt's absence from the village he was Acting President.

Mr. Bushong is a member of White Plains Lodge, No. 473, F. and A. M., of White Plains Lodge of Elks, No. 535, of the White Plains Club, of the Yale Club of New York city, of the Westchester Bar Association, Chamber of Commerce of Westchester County, etc.

Owing to ill health and his removal from the village, Mr. Bushong resigned his Trusteeship in January, 1913.

## JAMES J. SHAW.

James J. Shaw, former President of the White Plains Board of Education, Secretary Bronx Valley Sewer Commission, former Record Clerk in County Clerk's office, former Chief Clerk to the Sheriff and former Town Clerk of the town of White Plains, was born on June 7, 1862, in White Plains, a son of James J. and Margaret (Trainor) Shaw.

His education began in the public schools of Dobbs Ferry, where his parents went to live; he ended his scholastic career at Manhattan College, New York city, graduating with special honor. He later returned to White Plains, where he resides.

Under County Clerk John M. Digney, Mr. Shaw served as Record Clerk in the County Clerk's office, from 1887 to 1889, resigning this position to accept the Chief Clerkship to the Sheriff, appointed by Sheriff Frank G. Schirmer; in this latter office he served until January 1, 1893. He next became an official searcher in the County Register's office. In 1899 he was elected Town Clerk of the town of White Plains, by an unprecedented majority given for that office; in this official position he served several terms, commencing 1900 and ending 1905, retiring to accept a highly responsible position with the Westchester and Bronx Title and Mortgage Guaranty Company, as Superintendent of Plant Department.

Mr. Shaw was married on April 24, 1887, to Miss Katherine L. Grace, daughter of William and Hannah Grace, of Tarrytown. Of this union there are two children.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## TOWN AND CITY OF YONKERS.

---

This city, according to population, ranks in size as the fifth in the State.

It is the largest of the three cities in Westchester County, lies adjacent on the south to the city of New York, and on the east joins the city of Mount Vernon. Its residents boast of Yonkers as being "next to the largest city in the United States," meaning, of course, New York as the largest city, yet citizens of adjacent Mount Vernon will persist in professing to believe that their city is alluded to, and they accordingly feel complimented, and are almost persuaded to forget the rivalry existing between the two largest Westchester County cities.

The census of 1910 credits Yonkers with a population of 79,803, showing an increase in population of 39,972 in ten years. Its rapid growth promises soon to make it the fourth largest city in the State.

The most wonderful and least to be explained transformation seems to have taken place within fifty years after settlement. That was of the Indian name of Yonkers village, from Nappeckamack to Nepperhaem. The intermediate stages are entirely missing, and can only be guessed at. But no sooner had the Dutch fastened the latter name upon the place than the corruption of it, in turn, began. It was for one man Neperha, and for another Nippierha. To some it was Neppiran, to others Nepran and Nepperan, and Governor Dongan, combining several of these in one, calls it Nippirhan. In one conveyance we find the present spelling, Nepperhan, "or Napoekamack." Or at least so it is recorded in Mrs. "Geesie" Lewis's deed to old Mr. "Phillipps" in the now somewhat remote year of 1686. Verily, there was a great variety of spelling in those days.

Lemuel Wells, who owned a great part of Yonkers, 320 acres of good farm land located in what is now the center of the city's business section, died well advanced in years, in February, 1842, without issue. His wife, Eliza H., survived him. He had four brothers, Elisha, Levi, Horace and Jared. One of the prominent streets of Yonkers, running from Broadway to the Hudson River, is named for him. When he died the estate was sold by the Chancellor.

The first residents of Yonkers were few in number, but they were enterprising.



At this period the town, including Riverdale, Kingsbridge, Mosholu and Spuyten Duyvil, had about 5,000 inhabitants, and the conditions were rural.

Main Street was a block long, running from Broadway west. Wells Avenue ran a block from Broadway west, to Mr. Wells' blacksmith shop, where he made a specialty of shoeing oxen. Dock Street was the only one open to the Hudson River.

The Getty House, the principal hotel, was erected in 1851 by Robert P. Getty, facing Getty Square, and still stands. The hotel was run by many managers, one of them being the late William H. Doty, many years City Clerk, and recently, at the time of his death, president of the First National Bank. In this hotel, in the early period, was the only public assembly hall (the Lyceum) for many years.

The first volunteer fire engine company, "Protection," was organized in 1852, preceding but a short time Hope Hook and Ladder and Lady Washington Engine Company.

Passengers on the Hudson River Railroad from Yonkers were landed in Chamber Street, New York city; fare from Yonkers was twenty-five cents each way.

There were in the early fifties five churches in the village.

The burning of the steamboat Henry Clay, off Yonkers, occurred in 1852. Many persons perished, and their charred remains were found strewn all along the shore south of where Vark Street now is.

The first newspaper published in the town was the *Yonkers Herald*, established in 1852; later came the *Yonkers Examiner*, published by Mathew F. Rowe, which name after was changed to *The Statesman*; the *Daily Statesman* succeeded, and was owned by John W. Oliver and others; *The Statesman* is still an able and influential newspaper, conducted by Edward Oliver, son of John W. Oliver, who died February 9, 1908, in the 93d year of his age. Mr. Rowe resides in Ossining.

James Norwell, a veteran newspaperman, recently published his recollections of events since his coming to Yonkers in 1852, in which he says: "I learned the type-setting trade when a boy. In 1852 I came to Yonkers and for a time was employed on the *Yonkers Herald*, which was then started by Thomas Smith."

"The first newspaper printed and published in Yonkers was the *Herald*. It was a four-page sheet and was printed on a hand press. It was issued every Saturday morning at two

cents a copy. Thomas Smith was the editor and proprietor. He was a man of forcible character. He was many times elected a Justice of the Peace, and became a political power and wielded considerable influence. In fact he was the 'boss.' He was a leading spirit in the Board of Education, was one of the organizers of the Fire Department, being a member of Protection Engine, etc., etc. He was elected as a member of the Board of Village Trustees, and held the office for some time."

The first daily newspaper was started in this city in 1864, called the *Yonkers Daily Herald*, by Thomas Smith, editor and proprietor.

The first directory of the city, in 1858, was published also by Mr. Smith.

To-day, Yonkers has three daily newspapers, and most excellent ones they are, the *Statesman*, the *Yonkers Herald* and the *Daily News*. The *Yonkers Gazette*, that succeeded the weekly edition of the first *Yonkers Herald*, is still published by Mr. Dan. Nolan.

Hat manufacturing was, in the early fifties, the mainstay of the town, giving employment to a greater portion of its inhabitants. Three of the town's most active citizens, Anson Baldwin, Ethan Flagg and John T. Waring, were at the head of this industry, and the Yonkers factories were the best known hat manufactories in this country, if not in the world.

The first horse ear line was organized in 1858 and ran from Getty Square to North and South Yonkers, the fare either way being five cents. The whole outfit was crude; wooden rails capped with bands of iron were used. The venture did not prove a paying one, and therefore did not last long.

The local Common Council, on February 8, 1886, granted the first franchise to operate trolley cars in Yonkers, and the first electric cars were run on the Riverdale Avenue line.

Yonkers had at one time a lady Postmistress, Mrs. Esther A. Bashford, widow of former Postmaster, in 1850. The post-office was on lower Dock Street.

Bailey Hobbs, who was Town Assessor and later City Treasurer, came to Yonkers January 2, 1840, when, as he often said, all of Yonkers was owned by one man—Lemuel Wells. Mr. Hobbs died in 1911, in the 93rd year of his age, at the time of his death he was not only the oldest man in Yonkers, in length of life, but also in length of residence here.

Town elections were held in the spring, each year, at one polling place, not far from Getty Square, or on Dock Street, near the river. The candidate who could afford to hire carryalls to bring voters in from the rural districts was the one pretty sure to win out in the election.

Warburton Avenue, now one of the principal residential streets, was named in honor of William Warburton Scrugham, a resident of the town, and the first resident of the County to be elected to the Supreme Court bench.

Yonkers was incorporated as a village on April 12, 1855, as the result of persistent efforts on part of progressive residents, among whom were William Radford, James C. Bell, Robert P. Getty, Thomas Smith, W. W. Woodworth, John T. Waring and others. Mr. Radford was the first village President, and was succeeded in their turn by Mr. Woodworth, Mr. Getty, Mr. Waring and Mr. Bell, etc.

When the Wells estate, embracing all Yonkers in fact, was sold, Mr. Ludlow bought a large portion of the southern section of the estate (now known as Ludlow in Yonkers), and Edward F. Shonnard secured many acres in the northern section. Both Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Shonnard opposed incorporation; therefore the village boundaries were confined to the section between the Ludlow and Shonnard properties.

Presidents of the Village of Yonkers served in the following order: William Radford, 1855-6; William W. Woodworth, 1857-58; Robert P. Getty, 1859; Thomas F. Morris, 1860; John T. Waring, 1861-62; Everett Clapp, 1863-64; James C. Bell, 1865-66; Justus Lawrence, 1867-68; Isaac H. Knox, 1869-70; Robert P. Getty, 1871 to June, 1872, date of Yonkers becoming a city.

The term of office of all village officials expired the first Tuesday after the first city election, in 1872.

Robert P. Getty, who besides being Village President, was City Treasurer at the time of his death on March 28, 1902. He was born May 1, 1811.

Yonkers promptly fulfilled all obligations growing out of demands made upon it by the Civil War. More than was required was furnished of its able-bodied men as volunteers.

In 1866 the local police system was changed, from "the town constable sort," to a uniformed metropolitan police force. The new order of things began August 10, 1866. As Westchester County was a part, with New York city, of the metropolitan police district, an application, approved by the Westchester

County Board of Supervisors, caused the required number of experienced New York police officers to be assigned to Yonkers. Later the New York policemen were withdrawn, and new policemen were appointed to fill their places, continuing a most efficient police system.

We remember when Benjamin Starr was Chief and the whole local police force, and when, later, Daniel Blauvelt commanded the first "uniformed force" (four men), with headquarters at No. 3 Main street.

The city of Yonkers was erected from the town of Yonkers (excepting a section in the southern portion known as Kingsbridge, embracing Mosholu and South Yonkers) by an act of the State Legislature, passed June 1, 1872.

That section of the town known as Kingsbridge, and immediate vicinity, whose residents objected to being made a part of the new city of Yonkers, was created a town by itself on December 12, 1872, by act of the Board of Supervisors. Later, by act of the Legislature, Laws of 1873, Kingsbridge, including Mosholu and South Yonkers, was annexed to New York city.

The first election for city officers in Yonkers was held, as the act provided, on the third Tuesday after the approval of the act by the Governor. At present city officers are chosen at fall elections, every two years.

The first meeting of the Common Council of the new city was held on June 25, 1872, and organized by electing Ethan Flagg president, to preside in the absence of Mayor Courter. Members of this Council were: First Ward, John Brennan and Eli Seger, Democrats; Second Ward, Albert Keeler and William Macfarlane, Republicans; Third Ward, Ethan Flagg and Hyatt L. Garrison, Republicans; Fourth Ward, Henry R. Hicks and Zeb. H. Brower, Republicans. The Council was Republican, with a Democratic Mayor. Quite naturally Democratic nominations were not confirmed, as the Mayor found when he named Henry T. Smith for City Clerk and followed with naming other Democrats for positions. William H. Doty, a most efficient officer, was made clerk, and continued in the position he held under the village government. Of members of this Common Council only Henry R. Hicks is still living.

The city water system was adopted in 1873; in July, 1876, the first water was turned on from a hydrant in Getty Square.

The following named persons have held the office of Mayor, in the years here given:

James C. Courter (D.), from June, 1872, to April, 1874; Joseph Masten (D.), 1874-75; William A. Gibson (R), 1876-77; Joseph Masten (D.), 1878-79; Norton P. Otis (R.), 1880-81; Dr. Samuel Swift (D.), 1882-83; William G. Stahlnecker (D.), 1884-85; J. Harvey Bell (D.), 1886-87-88-89; James Millard (R.), 1890-91; James Weller (R.), 1892-93; John G. Peene (R.), 1894 to December 1, 1897 (the Laws of 1895 made terms terminate Dec. 1); L. Sutherland (R.), 1897 to Dec. 1, 1902; Michael J. Walsh (D.), 1902 to Dec. 1, 1904; John E. Andrus (R.), 1904 to Dec. 1, 1906; John Coyne (D.), 1906 to January 1, 1908 (time of termination of office again changed, owing to Yonkers becoming a second-class city); Dr. N. A. Warren (R.), 1908-09; James T. Lennon (D.), 1910-11-12-13.

The population of the town of Yonkers was in 1830, 1,761; in 1835, 1,879; in 1840, 2,968; in 1845, 2,517; in 1850, 4,160; in 1855, 7,554; in 1860, 11,848; in 1865, 12,756; in 1870, 18,357; as a city in 1875, 17,232; in 1880, 18,892; in 1890, 32,033; in 1892, 31,419; in 1900, 47,930; in 1905, 61,716; in 1910, 79,803.

The population of Yonkers, since its incorporation as a city, by wards has been as follows:

First Ward, in 1875, 4,475; in 1880, 5,149; in 1890, 8,422; in 1892, 7,543; in 1900, 6,008; in 1905, 6,878; in 1910, 8,268.

Second Ward, in 1875, 6,230; in 1880, 6,917; in 1890, 12,351; in 1892, 13,266; in 1900, 5,802; in 1905, 6,643; in 1910, 6,596.

Third Ward, in 1875, 5,587; in 1880, 5,953; in 1890, 10,146; in 1892, 9,173; in 1900, 4,678; in 1905, 6,426; in 1910, 6,730.

Fourth Ward, in 1875, 940; in 1880, 873; in 1890, 1,114; in 1892, 1,249; in 1900, 7,832; in 1905, 9,999; in 1910, 11,037.

Fifth Ward, in 1900, 11,542; in 1905, 16,371; in 1910, 12,272.

Sixth Ward, in 1900, 8,345; in 1905, 10,318; in 1910, 12,568.

Seventh Ward, in 1900, 3,724; in 1905, 4,779; in 1910, 9,939.

Eighth Ward, in 1910, 3,661.

Ninth Ward, in 1910, 5,138.

Tenth Ward, in 1910, 3,594.

Land valuations have increased according to its growth in the last ten years. In 1901 the assessed valuation, real and personal estate, was \$45,571,064; in 1902, \$48,519,593; in 1903, \$50,294,072; in 1904, \$50,907,888; in 1905, \$53,732,961; in 1906, \$68,468,599; in 1907, \$71,201,661; in 1908, \$73,393,808; in 1909, \$72,972,089; in 1910, \$81,338,959.

The city, in 1911, had within its limits property valued at \$11,000,000 exempt from taxation.

In proof that it is a progressive and up-to-date city, mention may be made of the fact that it has one hundred and thirty miles of improved streets, about one hundred of which are paved either with sheet asphalt, granite blocks or vitrified bricks, etc.

It has five miles of deep water front; 36 miles of trolley railroad; 19 railroad stations; 271 passenger trains daily; two railroads, the New York Central and Hudson River, and the Putnam Division Railroad, pass through the city.

The city's police department is composed of a chief, 3 captains, 13 lieutenants, 15 sergeants, and 120 patrolmen. The city is divided into three precincts and one sub-station.

Has a paid fire department, comprised of 13 fire companies, auto fire engines, motor fire apparatus, 120 men, and 10 fire houses.

Its public schools are of the best; in the Department of Public Education there are 21 schools and 370 teachers; nearly 16,000 pupils are enrolled. The parochial schools have an enrollment of more than 4,000.

Has one of the handsomest City Halls in the State, just completed, at a cost of \$500,000.

The Hospitals, six in number, are most modernly equipped.

The local Post Office gives employment to 75 letter-carriers and 21 clerks.

Churches, of all denominations, to the number of 61.

Has five public parks and playgrounds. Has three public baths. Has one hundred fraternal societies.

Large Library building contains thousands of volumes of useful knowledge.

As a manufacturing city it is widely known. Has the largest carpet works in the world; the largest elevator works in the world; the largest hat factory in the world; the largest sugar refineries, with a daily output of eleven thousand barrels; a large cooperage plant and extensive wire works, and many other manufactories.

One of the most prominent of many historic landmarks in this County is the building in the city of Yonkers known as Manor Hall, formerly known, in the early period, as the Philipse Manor House,\* and occupied during the American Revolution

---

\* It has been claimed that this building was erected in the year 1682, but members of the Yonkers Historical Society dispute this, and say it was erected at a later date, in 1729; that it was constructed by English, not Dutch; that the charter bestowing land ownership was not obtained until after the earlier date.

by Mr. Frederick Philipse (owner of the manor) and family, and where General Washington was ever a welcome guest. The association of Washington with this place adds materially to general interest, influencing patriotic citizens in these later years to inaugurate a movement having for its purpose the purchase and maintenance of building and grounds as a reminder of the historic past. The Manor House was occupied as a private residence until the year 1868, when it was purchased by the village of Yonkers (from James C. Bell, at the instigation of Village Trustee Thomas Smith) and converted into a Village Hall, for the housing of the different local officials.

At the time of proposed purchase by the village of the old Manor House, much opposition developed; it being claimed that the expense was unnecessary, as there was no need for such a large building for village purposes. Public spirited citizens insisted and the purchase was made. Time gave approval of this action.

During necessary alterations to fit it for purposes intended, hidden closets in the building and underground passage-ways, from the house to the Hudson River, were discovered. In the period when occupants of dwellings lived in fear of attack from roving bands of Indians it was deemed necessary to construct underground passage-ways as a means of escape to the river, in case of attack. The hidden closets were receptacles of valuables put out of the way of those inclined to periodical invasions and depredations.

Since Yonkers became a city the Manor House continued to be used as a municipal building. In 1908 the city authorities yielded to the petitions of the Historical Society and agreed to sell the property that it might pass into the custody of the State for preservation as an historical relic. The new City Hall was not a fact until 1911. The restoration of Manor Hall to its former genuine Colonial style will be completed as soon as possible, and when all is done the building, exterior and interior, is expected to look as it did when it was first built.

The price which the city agreed to accept for the property was \$50,000, much less than its real value, as was admitted; the reduction being charged to worthy patriotism.

The \$50,000 necessary to secure forever the preservation of Manor Hall was given as a free gift by Mrs. Eva Smith Cochran, in 1908. The donor never lived to see the Manor House formally taken possession of by those to whom she presented it. Mrs.

Cochran, who was known as Yonkers' great benefactress, owing to her many charities and philanthropic works, ever reserved and unostentatious, died February 3, 1909.

The principal city officials in 1911-12-13 were James T. Lennon, Mayor; Thomas F. Curran, Corporation Counsel; Max Cohen, Deputy; Joseph F. O'Brien, City Clerk, John T. Geary and Emil J. Craft, Deputies; Joseph H. Beall, City Judge; Joseph Miller, Comptroller, James D. McIntyre, Deputy; Gideon H. Peck, City Treasurer, Ethelbert B. Embree, Deputy; James J. Fleming, Commissioner of Public Safety, Deputy, George C. Kearns; John A. Brady, Commissioner of Public Works; Samuel L. Cooper,\* City Engineer; Tax Receiver, Charles E. Hartshorn, Jr.; Health Officer, Dr. William S. Coons; Superintendent of Water Works, Edward L. Peene; Board of Assessors, Robert H. Neville, John J. Loehr, Daniel W. Carroll and Frederick D. Breithack, William H. Fisher, Clerk; Daniel Wolff, Chief of Police, William H. Lent, Hugh D. Brady and George Cooley, Captains; James J. Mulcahey, Chief of Fire Department; Alfred Fox, Commissioner of Charities; William H. Rubien, President Civil Service Commission; J. Sims Bartley, Building Inspector; William R. Stuart, Bernard E. Reardon, Oswald W. Potter and Jacob Wolff, Justices of the Peace.

The public school system of Yonkers is one of the best in the State. In the city there are twenty-one school buildings, built according to advanced ideas of school-house construction; and property valued at more than \$2,000,000. Completed in 1911, is a Trades School, the gift of the late Ervin Saunders who was educated in the Yonkers public schools and who realized considerable wealth as a Yonkers manufacturer. The school is a memorial to his father, the late David Saunders.

John Hobbs, who later became a Superintendent of Schools and a member of the Yonkers Board of School Trustees, was the first known teacher of public school in Yonkers. In 1832 he taught in the little school house, a one-story building, on the east side of Broadway, just north of the corner of Ashburton Avenue. Mr. Hobbs lived many years at the corner of Ashburton and Palisades Avenue, where he died.

The school house on the Mile Square Road is where the children of the early fifties were in the habit of attending. Among

---

\* Commissioner Cooper died in 1913.



its pupils were the late Mayor John G. Peene and many others who later became prominent citizens.

The school over which Mr. Hobbs presided thirteen years was removed to a street, nearer the center of the village, which was given the name of School Street for its principal building; this school house grew to fair proportions and for years was the village's educational mainstay. The boys of long ago will recall Moses B. Patterson, commonly called "Billy," who was the principal of this school many years, and his worthy wife, who was in charge of the girls' department. The writer's memory goes back to those days when he had "the time of his life," but he did not know it then. How apt in our youth we are to neglect the opportunities before us. This school came to be known later as No. 2.

In 1862 was opened a new public school house on Ashburton Avenue, between Warburton Avenue and Broadway, and for a time there was considerable rivalry between the pupils of No. 2 and No. 6 as the new school was called. The latter school later became known as the John W. Mason school, named in honor of the first president of the Board of Education District No. 6. Thomas Smith, editor and proprietor of the *Yonkers Herald*, was at the head of the Board of Education in District No. 2.

At that period the town was divided into six school districts, each having a school house. It lost one district when the southern section was annexed to New York.

In 1881 the schools were consolidated and came under the direction of one Board of Education, of which Duncan Smith was elected president. John A. Nichols was first Superintendent of schools, serving one year; Andrew J. Rickoff came next and served little over a year; Charles E. Gorton was appointed to the position on November 1, 1883, and still continues as Superintendent, giving entire satisfaction. In 1912-13 Charles Philip Easton is President of the Board of Education, and John F. Brennan Vice-President; positions held by them continuously several years.

Miss Helen Ring, a teacher in Public School No. 6 left Yonkers in 1893 and went to Colorado for the benefit of her health. Later she married and her name became Mrs. Helen Ring Robinson. In June, 1913, she visited Yonkers, when she was a State Senator of Colorado, the only woman Senator in this country.

The Palisade Boat Club, the Yonkers Yacht Club, the Yonkers Canoe Club and the Yonkers Corinthian Yacht Club have homes along the water front in this city.

Social and club life is at all times active; many organizations in the city contributing their share toward "driving dull care away," as there are also many societies devoted to more serious pursuits.

How many remember, when Manor Hall grounds extended to the Hudson River? When the first steam railroad train stopped at Yonkers? When Nepperhan Creek was a majestic river, and heavy freighted sloops sailed along the same, the railroad drawbridge opening to let them in? When the popular meeting place of residents Sunday afternoons was the steamboat dock, foot of Main Street, and remember "Billy" Oakley who rang the bell? When a freshet, like a flood, carried away the Broadway bridge and the Factory Street bridge, which spanned the Nepperhan River? When Radford Hall was considered a theatre, the only one in town, and Mr. Darby, "the candy man" (we won't say "Darby's ghost"), ran regular negro minstrel shows there? When the local militia company "went to war" (30 days), in 1861, and was given duty in Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, Md.? When Lillinthal's tobacco factory building, at junction of Doek and Nepperhan Streets, was used as a barracks for out-of-town soldiers in 1860? When in the same period troops were lodged on "Chicken Island?" When the bedstead factory building foot of Vark Street, was also a soldiers' barracks? When the present Waring's Hat Manufactory building, on Vark Street, was the "Star Armory," in which was manufactured guns, etc., for the U. S. Army during the Civil War? When "Bob" Buckley was the first manager of the Getty House? When the "Lyceum," on Mechanic Street, was the only public hall for society functions? When the Town Pump in Getty Square was the public water supply? When Captain Garrison, Sr., ran sloops between Yonkers and New York city? When the local police force consisted of one Chief and a patrolman? When "Valentine's Lane" was "way out of town?" When the Yonkers Debating Society developed local orators? When North Broadway ran along on the shore of the Nepperhan River, before the building of Wheeler's row, and a mountain of solid rock lined the east side of that street? When, in the year 1856, the date of the organization of the Republican party, and John C. Fremont ran for President, the

only election polling place in town was in the Franklin House, on lower Dock Street? When the village hall was on Factory Street (now Palisade Avenue), in building now used as a fire engine house?

When the Reformed Church was started in the second story of a frame building on south corner of Broadway and Main Street? When the St. John's Episcopal Church, the pioneer church edifice, was a small, modest structure, when Rev. Dr. A. B. Carter was rector? When St. Mary's Church, an unassuming edifice on St. Mary's Street, had Rev. Father Lynch for pastor? It was then the only Catholic Church in the town?

When an opportunity was had to use Dr. DeWitt C. Kellinger's liniment, good for all ailments, made right in the town? When Dr. Kellinger ran a stage line between New York and Albany?

When the hotels in town were the Getty House, the Franklin House, the Denslow House, opposite the railroad station, the Mansion House on South Broadway, and the Broadway House, on Broadway near Main Street, and later, when the Sherman House was at No. 8 Main Street? When the post-office was in Post's store, corner of Broadway and Main Street, and later was on South Broadway in the "Nesbitt Row," and then was at No. 8 Main Street? When the office of the *Yonkers Herald*, the first newspaper in town, was at No. 2 North Broadway, near corner of Main Street, and later at No. 3 Main Street, in the first brick building erected on that street? When the first police headquarters was established on Main Street? (Dr. D. C. Kellinger's "Mansion House," erected in 1833, was torn down in first part of April, 1912.)

When the annual masquerade ball of Lady Washington Engine Company was the prominent local society function?

When Devoe's saw-mill was located where Peene's wharf now is, at the foot of Dock street? When, in 1852, people passed to and fro across the Hudson River on the ice, with teams and afoot? When the only semblance to a dock was near what is now Glenwood, and at foot of Valentine's Lane.

Residents of Yonkers had financial interest in the first elevated railroad built in New York city, an endless-chain road, running between Vestry and Watt streets. A venture that failed, and proved disastrous to investors.

The Mozart Regiment of New York city, which was quartered in the Lillinthal tobacco factory building, between Dock and

Nepperhan streets, used as a soldiers' barracks, left Yonkers for the seat of war on July 4, 1861.

The old "Mansion House," later known as "Arlington Inn," on South Broadway, was torn down in April, 1912. The building was erected by Dr. DeWitt C. Kellenger, manufacturer of a well known liniment that bore his name. At the time the Doctor was the owner of a stage line running between New York and Albany, and the Mansion House was the first stopping place on the northward journey. The stages were discontinued in 1840. For many years the hotel was continued up to the time of the Doctor's death. At one period the Doctor conducted the first theatre in Yonkers, established in an annex of the hotel on the south side. After the Doctor's death the property passed into the hands of R. N. Judson, of Bridgeport, Conn., whose heirs owned it recently.

The property in South Yonkers, now known as Van Cortlandt Park and adjacent property, had been held by the Van Cortlandt family since 1669. Acquired by a colonial grant received by the Van Cortlandts from the English crown.

The Yonkers Fire Department was organized in 1853, a calamitous fire in May of that year, which destroyed property to a large amount, having shown the necessity of such an organization.

Of the churches existing in 1860, St. John's Episcopal was organized in 1753; the Methodist Episcopal, in 1828; the Reformed in 1842; St. Mary's Catholic, in 1848; the Mount Olivet (later Warburton Avenue) Baptist, in 1849; the Presbyterian, in 1852; the Unitarian, in 1853; the Westminster Presbyterian, in 1858; the St. Paul Episcopal, in 1858; the Methodist Congregational, in 1858.

Distriet-Attorney Francis A. Winslow was elected chairman of the Yonkers Republican City Committee on March 11, 1913.

President Wilson, on June 21, 1913, nominated to the Senate Thomas E. Ewing, Jr., of Yonkers, to be Commissioner of Patents, and latter was sworn into office on August 15, following.

This city has a strong company of New York State National Guards.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## THOMAS SMITH.

Thomas Smith was Editor, Judge, President of Board of Education, Deputy Collector of Port of New York, Village Trustee, President of Board of Health, Police Commissioner, President Fire Department Association and held various other public positions.

Became a resident of Yonkers in 1852, and immediately started the first newspaper there, the Yonkers Herald. He also published the first Directory of the town, in 1860, and the first daily newspaper in 1864.

Through his newspaper he urged the incorporation of Yonkers as a village, and was one of the committee appointed to arrange for incorporation effected in 1855.

On the establishment of the Union Free School District, he was chosen one of the first Trustees, and later became president of the Board of Education.

To secure for the town a proper fire department the Firemen's Association was organized in 1855, when Mr. Smith was elected the Association's first president.

In 1857 he was appointed Deputy Collector of the Port of New York, under Collector Augustus Schell, and held that office until 1861, when his political party went out of power.

In 1860 he was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, held at Charleston, S. C. For nearly twenty years he was a regular attendant as delegate to local and State Conventions.

At the Democratic State Convention, held in Syracuse, in 1862, he declined the nomination for Lieutenant-Governor, saying that he held enough offices in his own County to take up all the time he could spare from his newspaper business and other interests.

While a Village Trustee, and through the influence of his newspaper he advocated the purchase of Manor Hall, to preserve it for its historic value and for use as a Village Hall. The building was then occupied as a private residence by Judge William W. Woodworth and family. Many persons were opposed to the purchase, claiming that it was an unnecessary extravagance. Fin-

ally the purchase was agreed upon, and Mr. Smith was appointed a committee to complete negotiations. Time has proven how judicious this purchase was.

He held the office of Justice of the Peace and Police Justice for sixteen years, the two offices being combined.

Also served as president of the Town Health Board, as a Police Commissioner, and in several other public official positions.

He was closely identified with local and county public affairs; a recognized power, owing to his ability as an editor and an orator, from 1852 to time of his death.

(See biography in volume one, page 262.)

He was born in 1816, a son of James and Mary Smith, in New York City; of Scotch descent. Married Miss Amanda Smith, a daughter of Caleb L. Smith, M. D., and not related; of this union there were thirteen children, of whom six survive: James H., Henry T., Augustine, Amelia, Belle, and Lillie. Emma A., who followed Henry T., died January 1, 1913, aged 58 years.

Mr. Smith died in August, 1874.

## JOHN BRENNAN.

John Brennan, former Alderman of Yonkers, etc., was born in Ireland, in September, 1823, and came to this country in 1852; for a time he resided in New York city, and later went to Boston to reside, coming to Yonkers in March, 1868.

He had not resided long in Yonkers before his ability as a conservative business man was recognized. He gained the confidence and respect of his neighbors not by outward show or by proclaiming his good qualities from the house-tops, for he was a silent man; the minding of his own business well, attracted attention to him.

When Yonkers became a city, in 1872, Mr. Brennan was elected one of the first Aldermen, from the First Ward, and was one of only two Democratic Aldermen elected in the city, though the Mayor elected was a Democrat.

Mr. Brennan later held an important position in the Department of

Public Works in the city of Yonkers.

He was a member of several societies and fraternal organizations.

He died at his home on Riverdale avenue, Yonkers, on April 25, 1903.

Two children survive him, John F. Brennan, lawyer, and Emma M. Brennan, teacher in public schools; both reside in Yonkers. Another daughter, Mary L., who married Joseph F. Daly, the well known lawyer of Yonkers, died in 1902, husband and wife dying on the same day, within a few minutes of each other.

Joseph Russell Daly, a grandson, aged 25 years, died December 4, 1911.

### JAMES T. LENNON.

James Thomas Lennon, Mayor of Yonkers, former Receiver of Taxes, City Comptroller, etc., was born in Yonkers on April 6, 1869, a son of John and Ellen (Kiely) Lennon.

He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and received more particularly a business training. On leaving school he secured employment in a local drug establishment; here he was soon able to master the science of drugs sufficiently to be considered a safe compounder. He graduated from the School of Pharmacy and later became the proprietor of one of the principal drug stores in the city.

Like many other bright men, Mr. Lennon took kindly to politics when he was quite young; but not in a way to get prescriptions mixed; he considered business first and enjoyed the game of politics as a relaxation in off hours. It is quite singular that the three young men who together served their apprenticeship in that particular drug establishment, all later became prominent in politics—two were Coroners of the county and Mr. Lennon went from one grade to another in city offices until he reached the high rung as Mayor of his native city.

He has been several times a candidate for office before the people, and he has the distinction of never having been defeated for an elective office. He never ran for office outside of his home city; he prefers to remain where he is known best, confident that creditable public service

will be duly appreciated and amply rewarded by his neighbors, of all parties.

Mayor Lennon has always stood high with the Democratic party, of which he has been an active and influential member, ever since he was a voter as may be inferred by the expressions of confidence he has received in the way of nominations for important positions. For many years he has been chairman of the Democratic General Committee of Yonkers.

Mr. Lennon served as Receiver of Taxes in 1902-3, and again in 1906-7.

In 1907 he was the only Democratic nominee on the city general ticket elected, when he was chosen by a decisive majority as City Comptroller; he served in this position during the years 1908-9. As Comptroller he introduced many needed reforms and became known as "the watch-dog of city monies."

His faithful services in latter office suggested his nomination and election as Mayor in 1909. He served through the years 1910 and 1911.

He is always found promptly at his post in the discharge of his official duties, and is singularly efficient in the dispatch of public business. He is not a public speaker, but he is an ideal listener, preferring others to do the talking while he thinks. Friends compare his disposition to that of the late President Grant—though he does not have the smoking habit so pronounced. He never puts on any airs of assumed dignity, but is sociable, pleasant, setting all who approach him at the most perfect ease.

In the prompt, intelligent and satisfactory discharge of the duties of Mayor, he has displayed his marked executive talent. Under his administration numerous reforms and improvements have been inaugurated until the business matters of the city have been reduced to the same thorough system which ever characterizes the prudent management of private affairs.

In 1911 Mayor Lennon was a candidate for re-election against the strongest candidate the opposition could put up. Lennon won.

In April, 1912, he was chosen by

the Democratic State Convention as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, to be held in Baltimore, Md.

Mayor Lennon is a member of various fraternal and social organizations: the City Club, the Elks, Knights of Columbus, Catholic Benevolent Legion, Foresters, Royal Arcanum, Red Men, Loyal Order of Moose.

Mayor Lennon was married on September 28, 1893, to Miss Winifred E. Butler, daughter of Edward Butler of Yonkers. To them was born nine children; all are living; viz.: Helen, 17 years old; James, 15 years; Winifred, 13 years; Marion, 10 years; Agnes, eight years; Frances, six years; Albert, five years; Irene, three years, and Edmund, aged 14 months.

The Mayor is ever referring with just pride to his large brood of youngsters, and remarks that they all turn out to help him when he runs for office. President Roosevelt congratulated the Mayor upon his fine showing, remarking that it might come to pass that "the family vote" would secure him any office, without making appeal to outsiders.

In 1909 Mr. Lennon's opponent for Mayoralty was a bachelor; is it strange that Mr. Lennon won? In 1911 his opponent could not show so large a family following; again Lennon won.

#### JOHN F. BRENNAN.

John Francis Brennan, lawyer, Vice-President State Bar Association, former President Westchester County Bar Association, Vice-President of Board of Education, Commissioner, Bar Examiner, etc., was born in the city of New York, on December 3, 1853, a son of John and Margaret (Russell) Brennan. When he was but an infant Mr. Brennan's parents removed to Yonkers, where he has continued to reside. His father was ever active in the early development of Yonkers, and when it became a city he was one of the first elected Alderman, representing the first ward. Like the father, the son was destined to become a useful citizen.

John, Jr., received his preparatory

education in the public schools of Yonkers, and graduated with special honors from Manhattan College.

As a lad John was ambitious; this fact being recognized, his father, a plain man possessed of uncommon good sense, agreed that the boy be allowed to follow his own inclinations relative to choosing a trade or a profession; accordingly John decided to become a lawyer. He diligently devoted his time to study, to the accumulation of general knowledge, and particularly that pertaining to law. A good student frequently makes a good lawyer, it has been said. In this particular instance the saying has proven true, the good student has made good as a lawyer, as people who know John will agree.

Mr. Brennan was admitted to practice at the bar in May, 1877, before Justice Barnard, sitting in Poughkeepsie, and almost immediately took a prominent rank in his profession.

Politically speaking, Mr. Brennan is a Democrat, and he is proud of it. His extensive law practice, occupying his time fully, prevents his active participation in politics, other than as an advisor. As evidence of his readiness to assist his party in times of emergency, instances may be referred to; two are here recalled. In a year when sure defeat looked the party in the face, Mr. Brennan's name was put upon the Democratic ticket as the candidate for District-Attorney. Though defeated his running had the good effect of advertising his *good* qualities, admitted to surpass the bad, and of proving to him that he is popular with the people, as he ran in advance of his ticket generally. Again, his good nature was imposed upon, when in 1907 he was made to accept the Democratic nomination for Justice of the Supreme Court in the recently created Ninth Judicial District, which, it was generally estimated at the time, would give a normal Republican majority of about 15,000. Though defeated, after running ahead of his ticket, the election justly afforded Mr. Brennan considerable satisfaction, especially as he had the opportunity of learning what his immediate neighbors think of him as a man and as a citizen; in his home city of Yonkers, which

gave majorities to other Republican candidates, Mr. Brennan, Democrat, received a majority of several thousand, and the largest majority ever given a candidate for public office in that city.

In 1892 Mr. Brennan was appointed by the Supreme Court as a Bar Examiner, which responsible position he held several years.

He was appointed a member of the Board of Education, city of Yonkers, in 1892, and at this time continues to hold this office, finishing his nineteenth year as a Supervisor of Public Instruction. He is Vice-President of the Board.

He served as President of the Westchester County Bar Association in the years 1905 and 1906; two years, the full time any member can serve, according to "the unwritten law."

Is one of the original trustees of the County Law Library, appointed by Governor Hughes.

He was elected Vice-President of the New York State Bar Association in 1910.

He has served for some time and is now the President of the Yonkers Public Library.

He has acted frequently as Commissioner or Referee, in important matters, by appointment of the Supreme Court.

Is senior member of the law firm of Brennan & Curran of Yonkers.

Is a member of several organizations, fraternal and social; as many as can be properly attended by a very busy man. For recreation he makes yearly trips to Europe, where he spends about two months during the summer vacation season, between Court terms.

Mr. Brennan was married on April 24, 1889, to Miss Madge Tiernan, daughter of Hugh Tiernan, of Dobbs Ferry, N. Y. There are no children.

#### JAMES M. HUNT.

James Monroe Hunt, former Corporation Counsel of Yonkers, former Counsel to the Board of Supervisors, former Counsel to the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission, etc., was born in Clarence, Erie County, N. Y., on April 6, 1858, a son of Rev.

Harrison P. and Caroline (Holmes) Hunt. (See biography, page 260, vol. 1.)

Mr. Hunt's legal practice has been extensive and varied, and, in some way, in recent years he has been connected with much of the important litigation in the County.

In 1896 he was counsel for Emmet in the contest before the Courts, between Emmet and Ennis, for the Republican nomination for Member of Assembly, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. His energetic work in conducting the several proceedings, getting a decision from a Supreme Court Justice, two decisions from the Appellate Division and one from the Court of Appeals, all in one week, led Supreme Court Justice Keogh to later remark to him, "Mr. Hunt, if you hear people boast about speed in legal procedure, you can fold your arms, and say, I beat that, for your record in that case (the Emmet-Ennis), can never be equalled."

When the City of Yonkers became a city of the second class, and the then City Administration decided that, under the law governing, each Ward was entitled to but one Alderman, and one of the two from each Ward then serving must retire from office, Mr. Hunt was retained on behalf of the Aldermen that were to be ousted. The contest was carried up to the Court of Appeals, and resulted in a victory for Mr. Hunt.

In 1907 Mr. Hunt was attorney for the plaintiff in the case of Duell against the Comptroller of the State of New York; this case grew out of the attempt of State Comptroller Martin J. Glynn to appoint John J. Sullivan, of Yonkers, as Transfer Tax Clerk in the office of the Surrogate in this County, without first receiving a recommendation of the Surrogate, as it was contended the law required. Surrogate Millard had recommended to the Comptroller the appointment of William C. Duell, of Tarrytown, as such Clerk; this recommendation was ignored; then Mr. Hunt, as attorney, was called in. The case was carried to the Court of Appeals, and that Court decided, in accordance with Mr. Hunt's contention, that the State Comptroller must appoint such Clerk only on recommendation of the Surrogate of Westchester County. Mr. Sullivan





THOMAS SMITH





JOHN BRENNAN





JAMES T. LENNON





JOHN F. BRENNAN







JAMES M. HUNT





THOMAS F. CURRAN





GIDEON H. PECK



retired, and Mr. Duell is the present Transfer Tax Clerk.

In the year 1910, when the City Administration of Yonkers decided that Chief of Police Daniel Wolff was holding his office illegally, relative to the manner of his appointment, and the Chief in accordance with such decision, retired from office, Mr. Hunt was retained to secure his reinstatement. After a hard fought battle, through the Courts, Mr. Hunt won, and the present Chief of Police in that city is Mr. Wolff.

Mr. Hunt was Counsel for former Mayor Leslie Sutherland, who had just retired from the office of County Clerk, in the proceedings brought by the Comptroller of the State to recover from Mr. Sutherland the sum of \$60,000 claimed to be over charges collected by Sutherland while he was County Clerk; a sum it was claimed Sutherland was not entitled to, and which the State Comptroller was endeavoring to recover. The case is still being considered by the Courts.

Mr. Hunt was especially honored in being selected to take the leading part, on the opposing side in the famous debate, which took place in the Yonkers armory in May, 1911, on the question of annexing Yonkers to New York city; a bill was then pending in the State Legislature to effect this annexation. Mr. Hunt had for his opponent the well known New York city lawyer, Samuel Untermyer, who was also a prominent resident of Yonkers. Both lawyers justly renowned for their brilliancy in oratory, were at their best, and the debate proved a great treat for those present in the crowded assembly hall. Former Mayor J. Harvey Bell presided.

In 1905 Mr. Hunt received the unsolicited appointment as Counsel to the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission, to which he gave his undivided attention, to the expense of other legal practice. His task as such Counsel was no easy one; the act creating the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission was bitterly contested upon the ground that it was unconstitutional and in view of the fact that no sewer had ever been constructed in the State of New York through different municipalities, the questions raised in regard to the constitution-

ality of the act were not only important but presented new questions of law never before passed upon by the Courts of this State.

Upon Mr. Hunt fell the burden of the contest in supporting the constitutionality of the original act. He succeeded in obtaining from Judge Keogh a decision that the act was constitutional and obtained a unanimous decision of the Appellate Division affirming Judge Keogh's decision and finally secured the unanimous decision of the Court of Appeals sustaining the constitutionality of the act.

Mr. Hunt is a member of the State Bar Association, of the New York City Bar Association and of the Westchester County Bar Association; a member of the St. Andrews Golf Club, the oldest golf club in America; a member of the New York Republican Club; a member of the Alpha Delta Phi Club; of the Bear Lake Fish and Game Club of Canada, with which club he has gone hunting every season for the past twelve years; is a member of the Finance Committee of the Board of American Baptist Home Mission Society, and a Trustee of the Warburton Avenue Baptist Church of Yonkers.

#### THOMAS F. CURRAN.

Thomas Francis Curran, lawyer, Corporation Attorney of Yonkers, Commissioner, etc., was born on November 24, 1876, in Yonkers, a son of Patrick and Margaret (McGrath) Curran.

Mr. Curran, though yet a young man, holds a most responsible position in the public service. That he has held it several years is testimony sufficient that he has proven an efficient public servant. When he was first appointed as legal counsel of Yonkers, with its 70,000 inhabitants, he had just passed his twenty-ninth birthday, and had the distinction of being one of the youngest (and he was claimed to be the youngest) men ever holding such position in this State.

Mr. Curran may truly be termed a self-made man, having, by his own energy and perseverance, worked his way to the present prominent position he occupies in the legal fraternity, without the advantage of a col-

legiate education, which many of our public men have had. He had a good common school education, and though "he went to work early," he did not forget that education was an important essential to a person's success. He has by close application and untiring energy fitted himself for the duties that present themselves, far better than most men upon whom a small fortune has been spent in academical training. Few men ever started to fight life's battles at an earlier age, and few have achieved the same success within such a short period.

He began the study of law with John F. Brennan, in Yonkers, the able lawyer, with whom he is now associated in partnership, under the firm name of Brennan & Curran.

Mr. Curran was in 1895 admitted to practice. He found plenty of clients awaiting him in his native town. As his business increased he found numbered in his list clients representing all sections of the County, and even from the greater city adjoining.

Few men are more popular than "Tom" Curran; in the profession or out of it, he is ever the plain, everyday citizen; "plain as Dick's hat-band, with no frills."

Mr. Curran is a good general debater, and though not gifted with that plethora of language which characterizes many of our public men, yet he is possessed of those more essential qualities of a practical and successful lawyer—a clear and attractive manner of presenting a question, concise and logical method of exposition, quickness of perception, both as to his own position and opportunities, as well as those of his opponents.

Soon after he became of age Mr. Curran commenced taking an active part in politics, more as an adviser than as an office-seeker; his legal business not permitting of indulgence in side issues such as political office-holding. He affiliated, then as now, with the Democratic party, and from the beginning has been a leader of the young Democracy. His congenial nature and firmness in friendship makes him a favorite with all, the old as well as the young, of all political creeds.

It was not until 1906 that he

could be prevailed upon to accept public office, and then only he consented because the position was within his chosen profession; in the year named, Mayor Coyne took office, and requested his intimate friend to aid **his administration** by serving as City Attorney; this important office was held by Mr. Curran two years, until a successor of Mayor Coyne was elected. In 1910, when Mayor Lennon was elected the city's chief magistrate, he announced immediately that he had not decided upon whom he should name as members of his cabinet, excepting that Mr. Curran had agreed to again serve the city as its Corporation Counsel. It, apparently has come to be an accepted fact in Yonkers, no matter who is elected by the Democrats for Mayor, "Tom" Curran has to be the city's law officer, if he will accept the job. He is a safe advisor; probably that accounts for it.

On the re-election of Mayor Lennon, which took place on November 7, 1911, Mr. Curran was continued as Corporation Attorney, to serve until 1914.

Mr. Curran has declined his party's nomination for Mayor, saying that such would take him outside his "line of trade."

Mr. Curran has served on numerous Commissions appointed by the Supreme Court Justices and has acted as referee by Court appointment times too numerous to mention.

His practice includes both civil and commercial cases.

While City Attorney he defended, on behalf of the City, a noted case involving the dredging in front of the private property along the Hudson River in front of the city. In this case Mr. Curran was successful through all the Courts, saving Yonkers City millions of dollars.

He is a member of the local lodge of Elks, of the Hibernians and of the Red Men.

Mr. Curran on August 5, 1904, married Miss Elizabeth Lavelle of Yonkers. There are no children. The family residence is in Yonkers.

#### GIDEON H. PECK.

Gideon Hopkins Peck, City Treasurer of Yonkers, former Fire Commissioner, etc., was born in Yonkers,



on November 7, 1861, a son of Sidney Starr and Anna (Hopkins) Peck.

He was educated in the excellent graded public schools of his native town.

His father was for many years a leading citizen and merchant in Yonkers, and the son, succeeding to his father's business, today holds a place equally prominent. From the time young Peck assumed charge as proprietor, the business has steadily increased and kept in pace with the growth of the prosperous manufacturing city. Mr. Peck, the subject of this sketch, has won by his courtesy and fair dealing the confidence of his townsmen, who esteem him for his personal worth and capabilities. Throughout his life he has adhered strictly to the principles of honor and comity that mark the true gentleman, and has aimed to live for the good of those about him rather than for self-aggrandizement. His genial warmth has won for him many friends, and has made him popular outside of his own political party. His neighbors and friends have borne frequent witness to the sterling probity of his character by several elections to the all important position of financial officer of a large city. In nominating him for City Treasurer, in electing him to be a watchdog over the City's monies, was an exhibition of public confidence in that old Roman integrity and the rugged far-seeing intellect of the successful business man.

Mr. Peck was elected City Treasurer in 1907, and served his first

term during the years 1908-9; re-elected in 1909, he is serving a term ending December 31, 1911, with a fair prospect of retaining the office as long as he is so inclined. He is a business man, rather than a politician, in the general understanding of the word. As the position of financial agent of the city is not a political one, the elector in selecting a man to fill the office of City Treasurer is not always influenced by political considerations; an honest man may be a politician, and many are, but at all times the man who is entrusted with charge of the people's money must be a man of well established integrity, whose politics are a matter of minor consideration with the thoughtful men who vote.

Mr. Peck was re-elected City Treasurer in November, 1911, to serve during the years 1912-13.

The only other public office held by Mr. Peck was that of Fire Commissioner of the city of Yonkers, to which position he was appointed by Mayor Millward, in 1890, and in which he served two and a half years, when he resigned.

Mr. Peck is a Mason, a member of Nepperhan Lodge, F. and A. M., of Yonkers, is a member of the local Council of the Royal Arcanum, and a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Yonkers.

He was married on October 22, 1884, to Miss Ella J. Percival, daughter of William and Sarah (Kniffin) Percival, of Yonkers. Of this union there are two children, Percival Starr Peck, age 26, and Gladys Anna Peck, age 19.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## TOWN OF YORKTOWN.

---

*(Continued from page 265, Vol. 1.)*

This town, like others, originally was a part of the Manor of Cortlandt, purchased from the Indians by Stephanus Van Cortlandt, in 1683.

The town first possessed the Mohegan name of "Appamagh-pogh."

The Indians known to have been the early dwellers in this and adjoining towns were the Kitchewonks, of the Mohegan tribe, that gave to the nearby beautiful lakes its name. The Lakes Mohegan, most charming streams of water, and surrounding enchanting scenery, are most attractive.

During the Revolutionary War period this town was the center of warlike activity, and is frequently mentioned in the narrative relating to the capture of Major André published in this volume. Its people were ever patriotic, and in "the times that tried men's souls" they rendered every assistance possible to aid the American cause.

The several localities in the town are, Yorktown, Yorktown Heights, Pine Bridge, Jefferson Valley, Mohegan, Kitchanan, Huntersville, Shrub Oak, Croton Dam, Mohansic Lake, Osceola Lake, Mohegan Lake; a part of Croton Reservoir lies in this town.

The town is the largest as to acreage in the County, having 23,620 acres.

Its high hills add to the natural beauty of scenery. Bald Mountain is 688 feet high.

The great dam of the old Croton Aqueduct is situated in the southeast corner of the town.

The last census enumeration, that of 1910, credits the town with a population of 3,020. At one period this town possessed a population in advance of many towns in the County. In 1820, its population exceeded that of Yonkers by 436—Yonkers to-day has a population of 79,803. The census of 1820 credits this town with five slaves.

In 1830 the town's population was 2,141; in 1835, 2,212; in 1840, 2,819; in 1845, 2,278; in 1850, 2,273; in 1855, 2,346; in 1860, 2,231; in 1865, 2,559; in 1870, 2,625; in 1875, 2,610; in 1880, 2,481; in 1890, 2,378; in 1892, 2,241; in 1900, 2,421; in 1905, 2,294; in 1910, 3,020.

The beautiful country land in this section is being rapidly acquired for use as gentlemen's country seats, and already many charming villas have been laid out upon the sightly hills hereabouts.

Pierre Van Cortlandt, who was most active on the patriot side during the Revolution, was first Supervisor and served fifteen years; Elijah Lee, who was Supervisor from 1789 to 1792, and 1804-5 was an Assemblyman and County Judge; Ebenezer White, Jr., was Supervisor, Assemblyman and Surrogate; Henry White was Surrogate from 1815 to 1819; Robert P. Lee, of this town, was the first District-Attorney chosen for the County; Joseph Lee was County Clerk from 1684 to 1688, and 1691 to 1698; David D. Webbers, Sheriff, from 1829 to 1832; Benjamin D. Miller was Supervisor in 1848-49, 1858-59-60-63, and Sheriff from 1850 to 1853; Samuel Tompkins was a Justice of Sessions in 1858-59, Walter H. Jones held this office in 1892 and Edward B. Kear in 1895-96; Thomas Tompkins was Supervisor in 1814 to 1822 and 1823 to 1826, and was chairman of the Board of Supervisors in 1820, 1823-4-5; William James Horton was Supervisor six years; Edward B. Kear held the office of Supervisor from 1896 to 1907, when he resigned on being elected County Register.

The town suffered a serious loss when its former Supervisor Edward B. Kear died, August 31, 1911. He had held the office of Town Clerk, Justice of the Peace, Justice of Sessions, Supervisor and County Register. He was a worthy citizen, of the kind whose place it is difficult to fill.

Mr. Kear held the office of Supervisor thirteen years, one of the longest periods any Supervisor held it. While he was in office the town was classified as a Republican town, after his retirement Democrats were able to elect the Supervisor, and a Democrat is now in that position at the head of town affairs.

The town has no indebtedness, which is evidence that its affairs are conducted properly and businesslike.

A list of Supervisors who served the town from time to time will be found commenced in volume 1 and continued elsewhere in this volume.

In this town is located a State Training School for boys, and the Mohansic State Hospital; both on Yorktown Heights.

For biographical sketches of other residents see elsewhere in this book, and in volumes one and two.

## COLONY BOUNDARY LINE IN 1664.

Report of the Commissioners concerning the boundary between New York (in Westchester County) and Connecticut.

“ By virtue of his Majesties Commission wee have heard the Differences aboutt the bounds of the Pattents granted to his Royall highnesse the Duke off Yorke and his Majesties Collony off Conetticot and having deliberatly considered all the reasons alledged by Mr. Allyn Serr Mr Gold Mr Richards and Cap’t Winthrop appointed by the assembly held at hartfort the 13th day off Octob’r 1664, to accompany John Winthrop Esq’r (the governor of his Majesties Collony off Conneticot) to New Yorke and by Mr. Howell and Cap’t Young off Long Island, why the s’d Long Island should be under the government off Connecticut which one to Long here to be recited.

“ Wee doe declare and order that the Southern bounds off his Maj’ies Collony off Connecticut is the sea and that Long Island is to be under the government of his Royall highnesse the Duke of Yorke as is Exprest by plain words in the s’d pattents respectively And also by virtue of his Maj’ies Commission and the Consent of both Govern’rs and the Gen’t above named wee also order and declare that the Creeke or River called Mamarownaek w’h is Reported to be about twelve miles to the East of Westchester. And a line Drawn from the East point or side when the fresh water falls into the salt at high water marke. North north wes to the Line of the Machatuchets, Be the western bounds off the said Colony of Conecticot and all plantations Lying westward off that Creeke and Line soe Drawne to be under his Royall highnesse governm’t and all Plantations Lying Eastward off that Creeke and Line to be under the governm’t of Conecticot.”

---

When inaugurated as President of the United States, Woodrow Wilson kissed the same Bible used when he was inaugurated as Governor of the State of New Jersey, when taking the oath of office. He kissed the sacred volume on a page, turned to at random, his lips touching upon the 119th Psalm, 41st and 48th verses, inclusive.

## SUPERVISORS OF THE SEVERAL TOWNS AND CITIES.

---

*(Continued from page 62, Volume 1.)*

The Supervisor, except in cities, is required by law to receive and pay out all moneys raised for defraying town charges, except what is raised for the support of highways and bridges, which is under the control of Highway Commissioners, and he is required to prepare and file with the Town Clerk annually a full and complete statement of the financial affairs of the town. He must keep a just and true account of his receipts and expenditures and account for all moneys so received by him. Supervisors representing Towns and Supervisors representing City Wards are required to attend all meetings of the County Board, of which they are members.

The original Town law provided that Supervisors and other Town officers shall be elected annually. The laws of 1893, chapter 344, amended the original law by providing that Supervisors and Town Clerks shall hold office for two years. By laws of 1897, chapter 481, Boards of Supervisors were empowered to pass laws in their respective counties providing for biennial town meetings. Laws of 1898, chapter 363, provides that Supervisors, Town Clerks, Assessors, Commissioners of Highways, Collectors, Overseers of the Poor, Constables and Inspectors of Elections, when elected shall hold their respective offices for two years, and authorizes the Board of Supervisors of each county to provide for the holding of town meetings at the time of the general elections. Laws of 1899, chapter 145, provides that Towns may change date of holding town meetings, and fixes two years as term of town officers. Laws of 1900, chapter 688, provides that the act of the Board of Supervisors of the County of Westchester, in fixing the time for holding the next biennial town meetings in said county on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November in the year 1901, and every alternate year thereafter, is hereby legalized, ratified and confirmed, and the town meetings to be held in the year 1901 shall be held only on that day.

The State Legislature, Laws of 1902, Chap. 342, fixed the meeting day of the Board of Supervisors on the first Monday in each and every calendar month, and at such other times as

the Board of Supervisors may fix by resolution. The same act provides for the salary of the Supervisors; each Supervisor shall receive as compensation for his services as a member of the Board of County Canvassers and as a Supervisor a stated salary of not less than \$350, nor more than \$600 per annum, to be fixed by the Board and paid in equal monthly installments, on the last day of each month, by the County Treasurer. No Supervisor shall receive any other or greater sum for his services, except fees now allowed by law for copying or extending the assessment rolls and except for such services as may be by law a town charge. The act further provides, such salaries should commence with the first day of June, 1902. (The law giving them choice as to amount of salary they would accept, the Supervisors in their wisdom chose to take \$600 per annum.)

A special act of the State Legislature, passed in 1909, fixes the salary of a Supervisor of Westchester County at \$1,000 per annum, providing the fees of said Supervisors, received from various sources, does not reach a prescribed amount. Under this new law Supervisors from City Wards and the smaller Towns will receive the increase of salary after January 1, 1912.

Besides amount fixed as salary, each Supervisor is entitled to receive mileage at rate of 8 cents a mile for each mile actually traveled in going from his place of residence to place of meeting, once in each month; expenses actually incurred by any Supervisor under authority and direction of said Board of Supervisors outside the limits of White Plains, the place where meetings of the Board are held, may be allowed and paid.

Laws of 1903, Chap. 483, empowers the Board of Supervisors to appoint, in addition to a clerk, one or two deputy clerks, to serve during pleasure of Board, and to fix compensation of each such appointee.

The Board of Supervisors is empowered by law to establish and define boundary lines between towns of the county.

The State Legislature, by special act, Laws of 1900, Chap. 688, ratified the act of the Board of Supervisors fixing the time of the biennial town meetings.

Westchester County raises \$60,000 annually to pay to the State Comptroller for Supreme Court salaries.

The Laws of 1901, Chap. 87, permits towns to make appropriation for the purpose of defraying expense of proper observance of Memorial Day by members of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The Board of Supervisors, September 13, 1909, appropriated \$2,500 to properly represent the County of Westchester at the Hudson-Fulton celebration.

The State Constitution provides that there shall be in each county of this State, except in a county wholly included in a city, a Board of Supervisors, to be composed of such members and elected in such manner and for such period as is or may be provided by law. In a city which includes an entire county, or two or more entire counties, the powers and duties of a Board of Supervisors may be devolved upon the municipal assembly, common council, board of aldermen or other legislative body of the city.

The Legislature shall, by general laws, confer upon the Boards of Supervisors of the several counties of the State such further powers of local legislation and administration as the Legislature may, from time to time, deem expedient.

The Legislature shall not, nor shall the common council of any city, nor any Board of Supervisors, grant any extra compensation to any public officer, servant, agent or contractor.

Following a census enumeration and after the State Legislature shall have made an apportionment of the number of members of the Assembly to which each county is entitled, the Board of Supervisors shall meet and prescribe, and divide such counties into Assembly districts as nearly equal in number of inhabitants, excluding aliens, as may be, of convenient and contiguous territory in as compact form as practicable, each of which shall be wholly within a Senate district formed under the same apportionment, equal to the number of members of Assembly to which such county shall be entitled, and shall cause to be filed in the office of the Secretary of State and of the Clerk of such county, a description of such districts, specifying the number of each district and of the inhabitants thereof, excluding aliens, according to the last preceding enumeration; and such apportionment and districts shall remain unaltered until another enumeration shall be made.

Following are the names of Supervisors representing the several cities and towns of Westchester County, and the years in which they served as such Supervisors in the County Board; also, names of Chairmen, Clerks and other officials elected, from time to time, by the several Boards of Supervisors:\*

---

\*For names of Supervisors in earlier years, see Volume 1.

**BEDFORD.**

Isaac W. Turner, 1896-7-8-9, 1900-1-2-3-4.

Edward P. Barrett, 1905-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

**CORTLANDT.**

James H. Haight, 1899, 1900-1-2.

S. Fletcher Allen, 1903-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

**EASTCHESTER.**

Herbert D. Lent, 1899, 1900.

William D. Granger, M. D., 1901-2.

Henry C. Merritt, 1903-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

**GREENBURGH.**

George C. Menzies, 1899, 1900.\*\*  
Alexander McClelland, 1901-2-3-4-5-6.

Charles D. Millard, 1907-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

**HARRISON.**

George T. Gray, 1899, 1900-1-2.

George T. Burling, 1903-4.

Benjamin Irving Taylor, 1905-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent (elected to Congress, 1912).

**LEWISBORO (formerly SALEM).**

James F. Lawrence, 1893-4-5-6-7-8-9-1900-1-2. (Died in 1909.)

George W. Mead, 1903-4-5-6-7-8. (Resigned, 1909, on election to Assembly.)

William C. Hull (appointed in place of Mead), 1909; elected for term of 1910-11-12-13, present incumbent.

**MAMARONECK.**

Charles M. Baxter, 1899, 1900.

Frank Hardy, 1901-2.

John H. McArdle, 1903-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

**MOUNT PLEASANT.**

Charles M. Lane, 1894 to 1900. (Died, while Sheriff, in 1909.)

John J. Sinnott, 1901-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

**MOUNT VERNON.***First Ward.*

Harry J. Robinson, 1897-8. (Accidentally killed, falling from a scaffold, July 3, 1911.)

Edward W. Storms, 1899, 1900-1-2.

William H. Bard, 1903-4.

John B. Cortright, 1905-6 (appointed County Election Commissioner).

Louis Elrodt, 1907-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*Second Ward.*

Stephen Van Tassell, 1899, 1900-1-2.

Duncan C. Campbell, 1903-4.

H. Eugene Smith, M. D., 1905-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*Third Ward.*

Charles C. Bigelow, 1899, 1900-1-2.

Charles H. Weiss, 1903-4.

Benjamin Howe, 1905-6. (Later elected Mayor.)

John S. Lyons, 1907-8-9-10-11.

Andrew Bridgeman, 1912-13, present incumbent.

*Fourth Ward.*

Albert S. Jenks, 1899, 1900-1-2-3.

John H. Cordes, 1904-5-6-7-8-9-10-11.

Clarence Farrington, 1912-13, present incumbent.

*Fifth Ward.*

Edgar K. Brown, 1899- 1900-1-2-3-4-5-6.

James K. Fuller, 1907-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

Mount Vernon Supervisors take office at the first meeting of the Board of Supervisors in the month of June after their election.

**NEW CASTLE.**

Harvey B. Green, 1899, 1900 (later elected Clerk of Board).

John W. Bowron, 1901-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10, resigned April 8, 1911.

Howard R. Washburn, appointed April 8, 1911, to fill vacancy. Elected for 1912-13.

**NEW ROCHELLE.**

Michael J. Dillon, 1898. (Mayor in 1899.)

*First Ward.*

William E. Moore, 1899, 1900 to April, 1904.

Adam Kistingner, April, 1904, to April, 1906.

John F. New, April, 1906, to April, 1908.

Frank A. Raymond, April, 1908, to April, 1910.

Henry A. Anthes, April, 1910-11. Edward Carson, 1912-13, present incumbent.

\*\* Died September 8, 1912, aged 55 years.



*Second Ward.*

G. H. Crawford, April, 1899, to April, 1902.

William U. Wheeler, April, 1902, to April, 1904.

Henry Scherp, April, 1904, to April, 1905. (Resigned to accept other office. Later elected Sheriff, died October 9, 1911.)

William F. Hoffkins (appointed in place of Scherp), 1905, to April, 1907.

Walter M. Bermingham, April, 1907, to April, 1910.

William F. Hoffkins, April, 1910-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*Third Ward.*

Jacob R. Wilkins, April, 1899, to 1900, when he resigned on account of ill health; died in 1908.

Frank J. Holler, appointed in the place of Wilkins, qualified Dec. 24, 1900, and served until April, 1902.

George E. Leviness, April, 1902; resigned during year to accept other office.

Fred. L. Merritt, appointed in place of Leviness; served to April, 1903, when he began serving term for which he was elected, 1903 to 1905, and has been continuously re-elected; is incumbent in 1913.

*Fourth Ward.*

Peter Doern, April, 1899, to April, 1902.

Frank Breucher, April, 1902, to April, 1906.

William H. Boardingham, April, 1906, to April, 1908. (Died in 1908.)

Frank Breucher, April, 1908-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

Supervisors in New Rochelle take office April 1, after general election.

*NORTH CASTLE.*

Joseph B. See, 1899-1900. (Later appointed Under Sheriff and elected County Treasurer.)

A. Smith Hopkins, 1901-2-3-4-5-6. (Elected County Superintendent of Poor; died April 23, 1908.)

Charles McDonald, 1907-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*NORTH SALEM.*

Isaac Purdy, 1899, 1900.

Frank S. Reynolds, 1901-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*OSSINING.*

Gilbert M. Todd, 1899, 1900.

Robert T. Dennis, 1901-2-3-4.

T. George Barnes, 1905-6-7-8.

Jasper W. Travis, 1909-10-11; re-elected to serve during 1912-13; died June 16, 1912.

John F. Jenkins, appointed to serve out Travis' term.

*PELHAM.*

John M. Shinn, 1899, 1900-1-2-3-4.

Louis C. Young, 1905-6.

Edgar C. Beecroft, 1907-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*POUNDRIDGE.*

George I. Ruscoe, 1893, continuously to and including 1913, present incumbent.

*RYE.*

Charles Eldridge, 1899, 1900.

Edwin F. Studwell, 1901-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9.

Joseph Haight, 1910-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*SCARSDALE.*

Chauncey T. Secor,\* 1883, continuously to and including 1911.

Alexander M. Crane, 1912-13, present incumbent.

*SOMERS.*

James P. Teed, 1899, 1900.

Samuel M. Lounsbury, 1901-2-3-4-5-6. (Died May 22, 1910.)

George Turner, 1907-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*WHITE PLAINS.*

William S. Sterling, 1899, 1900-1-2.

Farrington M. Thompson, 1903-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*YONKERS.**First Ward.*

J. Frank Curran, 1899, 1900-1-2-3-4.

George Engle, 1905-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

*Second Ward.*

Hall B. Waring, 1899, 1900.

\* Died March 12, 1913.

John I. Pruyn, 1901-2.  
 John W. Wheaton, 1903-4.  
 Henry Koster, 1905-6.  
 Alfred Iles, part of 1907; resigned on being elected Coroner.  
 William Welsh, appointed, served out Iles' term.  
 Arthur Barrett, 1910-11-12-13, present incumbent.

#### *Third Ward.*

Edward W. Forsyth, 1896, continuously to and including 1913, present incumbent.

#### *Fourth Ward.*

Thomas A. Browne, 1899, 1900-1-2.  
 Harry Haines, 1903-4. (Later an Assemblyman.)  
 Edwin J. Goodhart, 1905-6.  
 John J. Stahl, 1907-8-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

#### *Fifth Ward.*

Edward J. Earl, 1899, 1900.  
 Otto Olsen, 1901-2.  
 Alfred M. Krug, 1903-4.  
 James L. Hayes, 1905-6.  
 Arthur Mandlin, 1907-8-9-10-11.  
 Thomas J. O'Brien, 1912-13, present incumbent.

#### *Sixth Ward.*

Patrick Whalen, 1899, 1900-2-3-4.  
 John F. Cody, 1905-6-7-8. (Died while in office, in Nov., 1908.)  
 Michael J. Reagan, appointed in place of Cody, 1909.

Michael J. Nolan, 1910-11-12-13, present incumbent.

#### *Seventh Ward.*

Walter B. Dixon, 1899, 1900-1-2-3-4.  
 John Wise, 1905-6.  
 James G. Andrews, 1907-8-9-10-11.  
 William Dunn, 1912-13, present incumbent.

Under a new reapportionment, in 1907, the 8th, 9th and 10th Wards were created by division of original wards.

#### *Eighth Ward.*

Alfred M. Bailey, 1908-9-10-11-12-13, present incumbent.

#### *Ninth Ward.*

P. F. Cullinan, 1908-9.  
 Frederick Marshall, 1910-11.  
 Benjamin Fitz Gibbon, 1912-13, present incumbent.

#### *Tenth Ward.*

E. U. Reynolds, 1908-9.  
 Michael J. Molloy, 1910-11-12-13, present incumbent.

#### YORKTOWN.

Edward B. Kear, 1899, 1900-1-2-3-4-5-6-7. (Elected County Register; died August 31, 1911.)  
 Wellington Lounsbury, 1908-9-10-11.  
 James N. Strang, 1912-13, present incumbent.

## CHAIRMEN AND CLERKS.

(Continued from page 64, Volume 1.)

Following are the names of Supervisors who have been elected and served as Chairmen of the Board of Supervisors of this County, and the names of Clerks, Assistant Clerks and other officers of the same body, from time to time:

#### CHAIRMEN.

Charles M. Lane, Mount Pleasant, 1899, 1900. (Died 1909.)  
 John M. Shinn, Pelham, 1901.  
 Frank Hardy, Mamaroneck, 1902.  
 Edgar K. Brown, Mount Vernon, 1903-4.  
 Chauncey T. Secor, Scarsdale, 1893, 1897, 1898, 1905. (Died 1913.)  
 John J. Sinnott, Mount Pleasant, 1906-7.  
 Edward A. Forsyth, Yonkers, 1908-9-10-11.  
 Edward Percy Barrett, Bedford, 1912-13.

## CLERKS.

Edwin R. Hopkins, North Castle, 1899, 1900-1-2-3.

Harvey B. Green, Chappaqua, 1904.

James J. Fleming, Yonkers, 1905-6-7.

Harvey B. Green, Chappaqua, 1908-9-10-11-12-13.

## ASSISTANT CLERKS.

Harvey B. Green, Chappaqua, 1901-2-3.

John H. Bangs, New Rochelle, 1904. (Died August 29, 1910.)

Clinton T. Taylor, Mount Vernon, 1905-6.

David S. Murden, Peekskill, 1907-8-9-10.

Robert Mason, Mount Vernon, 1910-11-12-13.

## LIBRARIAN AND PAGE.

George A. Thompson, White Plains, 1899, 1900-1-2-3-4.

Harry R. Koster, Yonkers, 1905-6-7-8-9; 1910-11-12-13, as

Page and Assistant Librarian.

## COUNTY ATTORNEY.

(Advisor to the Board of Supervisors.)

Edward Hughes, Yonkers, 1907-8.

Charles A. Van Auken, New Rochelle, 1909-10-11-12-13.

---

NOTE.—Biographies of Members of the Board of Supervisors, Chairmen and Clerks, are published under head "Towns in the County."

---

## ITEMS OF INTEREST.

The Cabinet of President Wilson, announced by him on March 5, 1913, was composed as follows: William Jennings Bryan, of Nebraska, as Secretary of State; William Gibbs McAdoo, of New York, as Secretary of the Treasury; Lindley Murray Garrison, of New Jersey, as Secretary of War; James Clark McReynolds, of Tennessee, as Attorney-General; Albert Sidney Burleson, of Texas, as Postmaster-General; Josephus Daniels, of North Carolina, as Secretary of the Navy; Franklin Knight Lane, of California, as Secretary of the Interior; David Franklin Houston, of Missouri, as Secretary of Agriculture; William Cox Redfield, of New York, as Secretary of Commerce; William Bauchop Wilson, of Pennsylvania, as Secretary of Labor. The act of Congress creating a Department of Labor and providing for a Secretary of Labor in the Cabinet was passed in March, 1913, and the signing of the bill was one of the last official acts of President Taft.

## HEADLESS-HORSEMAN'S BRIDGE.

Sleepy Hollow and the Headless-Horseman's Bridge, familiar to the readers of Washington Irving's story, are situated in the town of Mount Pleasant.

As we read Irving's story fancy may have led us to hear the clatter of horse's hoofs as the headless horseman rode over an old-style wooden bridge; the allusion will be spoiled when one beholds the present Headless-Horseman's Bridge. The march of progress and up-to-date ideas has eliminated the old bridge structure that Irving made famous. The wealth that summer's itself beyond Sleepy Hollow believes in an up-to-date approach to its domain. It has not sponged out the legendary name, but a tablet in bronze informs the wayfarer that the existing bridge owes its being to the estate owners beyond the creek. Nothing survives of the span that Irving immortalized. The wild ride such as he described would be impossible over granite arches and modern brick pavement. As at many other places famous in legend, one must carry an active imagination along with a proper sense of things as they are.

But even wealth has not despoiled Sleepy Hollow of its rare natural setting, nor has it yet touched some of the artificial adjuncts that impart romantic flavor to the scene. The old Sleepy Hollow Dutch Church remains, surrounded by all its historic interest. No rude hand can disturb Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, abreast of which Ichabod Crane first saw his uncanny pursuer. Across the field stands the Manor House, its exterior looking much as it did when Frederick Philipse took Catherine Van Cortlandt there more than two hundred years ago. The inclosing hills are beautiful in their forest growth. It is a lazy, droning spot, and a visitor in the right spirit may ignore the invasion of the modern.

Sleepy Hollow Cemetery is, as may be said, divided into two divisions, the old and the new; the original part, near the church, and an extension up the hill. Old residents are laid in the old graveyard and their descendants lay at rest in the new section. Irving is buried near the upper end of the old section, with his younger relatives through several generations, to the number of about thirty. A plain, unpretentious marble slab marks the place where the remains of Irving were laid, the present being the third slab erected; vandals carried away for-

mer slabs in chips as souvenirs; an iron fence was recently erected to protect the grave.

The old church is frequently opened on Sundays in summer for afternoon services, under charge of the pastor of the First Reformed Church of Tarrytown. Members of many of the old families residing in and about Sleepy Hollow have been buried from this church. The interior of the church is as it was 200 years ago, when it was built by Frederick Philipse and his wealthy wife.

---

### THE BRONX PARKWAY.

*(Continued from page 320, Vol. 2.)*

The proposed Bronx Parkway, which is to extend from Bronx Park, in New York city, through Westchester County, running north, to the proposed new Kensico Dam at Valhalla, in the town of North Castle, it is estimated, will be of great value to our county, benefiting all that section through which its route is laid, since it will beautify all the waste and unsightly land along the Bronx River.

The Parkway will be fifteen miles long, and will connect New York city's park system in Bronx Borough with the city's watershed in Westchester County. It was undertaken by New York city and Westchester County as the best means of relief from intolerable pollution of the Bronx River.

Following the Bronx River and the Harlem division of the New York Central Railroad, the Parkway will extend from the northerly end of Bronx Park through Williamsbridge, Woodlawn, Mount Vernon, Bronxville, Tuckahoe, Scarsdale, White Plains and the town of North Castle to the new Kensico Reservoir, one of the largest in the world. The terminal will be at the ten million dollar dam now under construction by New York city. The country at this point in Westchester County has many natural charms, which will be enhanced by a water garden of one thousand fountains to aerate the water brought down by the Catskill Aqueduct.

The cost of constructing this Parkway is to be borne by New York city and Westchester County; the county paying a minor portion. There are 1,130 acres divided into 1,200 parcels, in the fifteen miles of the proposed parkway. It is estimated the entire cost to the city of New York will be about \$4,000,000.

This is the estimated amount for acquiring the total reservation at the present time (1913), including a substantial sum for the protection of existing park features, planting and replanting of denuded districts, straightening the river for flood regulation and the sanitary measures required against pollution.

Members of the Bronx Park Commission, it is said, will endeavor to make a record for economy in the purchase of the lands for this public use. A large number of substantial donations of lands have been obtained, largely, it is said, because large property owners are willing to give to aid a project calculated to improve and make more valuable all abutting property. These will be the first lands taken over by the Commission. The next step will be to acquire lands on which options have been obtained at less than present market value. There are more than one hundred and fifty acres in this class.

Where agreements cannot be reached by direct negotiations, the lands will ultimately be condemned, but it is the announced intention of the Commission to delay such condemnation proceedings for several years, so that those who sell at a fair figure can realize much more quickly on their lands than by holding out for an excessive speculative price.

The construction of this Parkway is authorized by Act of the State Legislature, Laws of 1907, Chapter 594.

## ARNOLD AND PEGGY SHIPPEN.

In Volume two, in the specially prepared narrative relating to the treachery of Benedict Arnold and the capture of his aiding conspirator, Major Andre, mention has been particularly made of Peggy Shippen, the pretty eighteen-year-old daughter of a prominent Philadelphia Tory, whom Gen. Arnold courted, and whom, it has been said, influenced him to incline in favor of Tories, and, finally, to turn traitor to the cause he had sworn to serve.

The love story of Arnold and Peggy Shippen is full of interest even in its tragic ending.

When Arnold took command of the Continental Army in Philadelphia, crippled with honorable wounds in the service of his country, and reputed to be a man of courage, it is not strange that he should have won the heart of the beautiful and fascinating Miss Shippen, who was just past eighteen years of age, and less than half the age of Arnold.

It was not long after his arrival in the "City of Brotherly Love" that Arnold was declared a suitor for the hand of Miss Shippen. On the twenty-fifth of September, 1778, he made to her a formal declaration of his love and offer of his hand. In part this letter was as follows:

"Dear Madam:—Twenty times have I taken up my pen to write to you, and as often has my trembling hand refused to obey the dictates of my heart—a heart which though calm and serene amidst the clashing of arms and all the din and horrors of war—trembles with diffidence and the fear of giving offense when it attempts to address you on a subject so important to its happiness. Dear madam, your charms have lighted up a flame in my bosom which can never be extinguished; your heavenly image is too deeply impressed ever to be effaced.

"My passion is not founded on personal charms only: that sweetness of disposition and goodness of heart, that sentiment and sensibility which so strongly mark the character of the lovely Miss P. Shippen, renders her amiable beyond expression, and will ever retain the heart she has once captivated. On you alone my happiness depends, and will you doom me to languish in despair? Do you feel no pity in your bosom for the man who would die to make you happy? Dear Peggy, suffer that

heavenly bosom to expand with a sensation more soft and more tender than friendship.

\* \* \* "Whatever my fate may be, my most ardent wish is for your happiness, and my latest breath will be to implore the blessing of Heaven on the idol and only wish of my soul. Adieu, dear Madam, and believe me unalterably, your sincere admirer and devoted humble servant, B. Arnold."

It appears that his ardent passion was soon reciprocated, for on the eighth of February, 1779, he writes to her with the fervor of an accepted lover:—

"My Dearest Life:—Never did I so ardently long to see or hear from you as at this instant. I am all impatience and anxious to know how you do; six days' absence, without hearing from my dear Peggy, is intolerable. Heavens! what must I have suffered had I continued my journey—the loss of happiness for a few dirty acres! I daily discover so much baseness and ingratitude among mankind that I almost blush at being of the same species, and could quit the stage without regret were it not for some gentle, generous souls like my dear Peggy, who still retain the lively impression of their Maker's image, and who, with smiles of benignity and goodness make all happy around them.

"The day after tomorrow I leave here and hope to be made happy by your smiles on Friday evening. Till then all nature smiles in vain; for you alone heard, felt and seen, possess my every thought, fill every sense and pant in every vein.

"Clarkson will send an express to meet me in Bristol; make me happy by one line, to tell you are so. My prayers and best wishes attend my dear Peggy. Adieu! and believe me, sincerely and affectionately thine, B. Arnold."

On the twenty-second of March, 1779, General Arnold, in anticipation of his marriage, purchased the fine old country seat called Mount Pleasant, situated on the east bank of the Schuylkill, and made a settlement of the estate on himself for life, "remainder to his wife and children." Two weeks thereafter General Arnold and Peggy Shippen were married at the residence of her father, a fine substantial mansion on the west side of Fourth street.

The story of Arnold's treason, the capture of Major Andre at Tarrytown, in this county (as told in Volume 2, page 175), the flight of Arnold to Europe, is all told in history. After the Revolution Arnold lived in England, where his last years were embittered by remorse. He died in London, June 14, 1801. Mrs. Arnold died in the same city three years later, aged forty-four.



## THE BATTLE OF WHITE PLAINS.

---

The autumn of 1776 has been described as among "the dark days" for the patriot army, as in fact the American heroes had many such days.

On October 28, in that year, occurred the Battle of White Plains, which has been described "as a contest of arms it takes no rank among the great battles of history, but its bearings in the future of the American Nation were of the utmost importance."

The War of the Revolution began with the "Battle of Lexington in April, 1775, and a year later the British government found the Americans as defiant and determined. The English Parliament had appropriated £1,000,000 to carry on the war of conquest; skilled Hessian soldiers had been hired from Germany to swell the British ranks. The intention was to concentrate a large British army in New York city, take possession of the Hudson River and thus cut off connection between New England and other Colonies. In August, 1776, the British landed a large army on Staten Island, with intention of moving on New York city. Gen. Washington, with a force numbering 14,000, was entrenched on Brooklyn Heights, for the protection of the city. A few days later the British landed at Gravesend Bay, south of Brooklyn; then followed the Battle of Long Island, in which the patriot army suffered defeat and great loss. During the night Gen. Washington succeeded in getting his scattered troops together on Harlem Heights. The British under Gen. Howe took possession of New York city, and a large body of troops was sent out, under Gen. Howe, in hopes of intercepting Gen. Washington, exterminating, with one blow, the patriot army and ending the war. Gen. Howe and his forces landed at Throgg's Neck, in this County. Gen. Washington, correctly interpreting Howe's purpose, sent a detachment to Throgg's Neck to check him; this last move had the effect of holding Gen. Howe at latter place for five days, giving Gen. Washington time to move his army in the direction of White Plains, as he, by this time, realized that he would have to leave New York city in possession of the enemy. Leaving Fort Wash-

ington, on the Hudson River, with a garrison of 3,000 men, Gen. Washington, at the head of the remainder of his army, hurried along over King's Bridge, over Valentine's Hill, Yonkers, through Miles Square, and on to what was afterward known as Mount Vernon, crossed Hunt's Bridge, spanning the Bronx River, and marched along the east bank of the Bronx River to White Plains, where the stores had already been concentrated; the army arrived on October 21, and camped on high ground north of the village; their lines extending from the Bronx River over Dusenbury's Hill, across Broadway and eastward to the rocky hills at Horton's Pond, now St. Mary's Lake. Here, within the next two days, breastworks were thrown up. Gen. Lee arrived from the South with troops sufficient to increase Gen. Washington's army to 25,000; but one-half of these were sick or otherwise unfit for service; the remaining number were raw recruits, farmers' boys, undisciplined, mostly un-uniformed, ragged, ill-fed and disheartened, and hundreds, their terms of enlistment having expired, were daily leaving the ranks and going home. The situation must have been extremely painful to Gen. Washington, who in every way possible endeavored to rally his men to renewed efforts and prepare for the battle that was sure at hand.

The British Gen. Howe, realizing that Gen. Washington had out-witted him, withdrew his forces from Throgg's Neck and landed them at Pelham, further up in the County. Here he mustered an army of 15,000 veteran troops, well-disciplined and well fed, and decided to follow Gen. Washington and his army, and carry out his avowed purpose of extermination. The Britishers marched through New Rochelle, up the Post road and into Scarsdale, where the patriot army pickets were met and driven in; the British lines were spread eastward over the Plains from the Bronx to the Mamaroneck River. It is said that a detachment of British troops entered White Plains by way of Purchase, separating from main force at New Rochelle.

Gen. Washington assigned five regiments with some artillery, under command of Gen. MacDougal, to hold Chatterton Hill (now in village of White Plains and in town of Greenburgh).

Gen. Howe, the British commander, sent a strong force, consisting of English and Hessian troops, to dislodge the patriots on Chatterton Hill: these troops crossed the Bronx at the ford, supposed to be near where the village disposal works are now located, and marched along Mill Lane, covered by the fire of the British

cannon located on the plateau on the east side of the Bronx; suddenly facing to the left, in a long line, they rushed up the steep and rugged hill in the face of a fierce and deadly fire from the summit. The trained British soldiers pushed on in their charge regardless of results, that their comrades were falling fast under the raking fire of the patriots; it appeared as if the latter had won the day, when two regiments of Hessian troops appeared over the brow of the hill from the west and opened a merciless cross-fire on the American defenders of the hill. The tide was turned by overwhelming numbers of the enemy; the Americans, to prevent a further loss of men, beat a hasty, though orderly, retreat down the hill, across the bridge and up to Gen. Washington's camp on Dusenbury's Hill, leaving Chatterton Hill in possession of the enemy. The battle was short, but decisive. The loss of the Americans was not over one hundred; the British loss was three times that number.

Had the British General followed up his advantage, and carried out his purpose of annihilation, history might have a different story to tell to-day relative to the result of the American war for Independence.

Instead of continuing the attack, Gen. Howe rested in camp three days waiting for troops he had ordered from New Rochelle and New York.

Gen. Washington retreated with his troops to the heights of North Castle,\* a few miles north of White Plains; here breast-works were thrown up, and the soldiers settled down as if intending to remain there all winter.

Gen. Howe decided not to molest Gen. Washington and his army in their impregnable position on the North Castle high hills, believing success doubtful even after a long winter siege; therefore Howe moved his army to Dobbs Ferry and thence by the river road towards New York city. On his way Howe was able to capture Fort Washington, owing to the treachery of an officer of the garrison, and make prisoners of the 3,000 officers and men Gen. Washington had left there on his way to White Plains.

On November 9, 1776, Gen. Washington and the main body of his army broke camp in North Castle and marched across the County and into New Jersey. Gen. Lee, with a detachment of several thousand troops, remained in North Castle for two weeks, to look after Howe in case he should decide to come back.

---

\*See account under title "Town of North Castle."

The night following the departure of the British army from White Plains a number of Massachusetts Militia became hilarious and to celebrate the departure of the British, set fire to the County Court House, the Presbyterian Church and many private dwellings and stores in the village of White Plains. (See page 33, volume 1.)

The flag carried by the patriot army during the Battle of White Plains was that known as "the battle flag of White Plains," and bore the "Liberty Cap," together with the sword and staff and the words of Patrick Henry, "Liberty or Death."

The stars and stripes as the national flag was not adopted until June 14, 1777.

The Battle of White Plains taught the cautious Washington the advantages his enemy possessed in organization, arms and discipline. These were difficulties to be mastered by his own vigilance and care. Drawing off his troops to the heights, in and around North Castle, he had bidden defiance to the attacks of the royal army, and Sir William Howe fell back to the enjoyment of his barren conquest—a deserted city. Never afterward did the opposing armies make the trial of strength within the limits of Westchester County.

The 135th anniversary of the Battle of White Plains was observed on October 28 (known as Battle Day), 1911, with a patriotic celebration, during which an American flag was unfurled from a tall pole at the top of Chatterton Hill. Arrangements perfected by the White Plains Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution provided for a parade of the militia, war veterans, civic societies, school children, etc., addresses and vocal and instrumental music. It was estimated that fully five thousand people attended the ceremonies.

Mrs. Joseph S. Wood, of Mount Vernon, State Regent, Daughters of the American Revolution, made the address of greeting to the assembled people.

Former Village President Frederick S. Barnum, of White Plains, delivered the oration.

## COMMITTEE OF SAFETY AND ENOCH CROSBY.

The Committee of Safety for the State had its headquarters in White Plains, this County, at the commencement of the American Revolution. John Jay, of Bedford, who later held many official positions, Pierre Van Cortlandt, of Croton Landing, who later was the first Lieutenant-Governor of the State, in 1777, and other residents of Westchester County, who became prominent by other evidences of patriotism during the trying times of the Revolution, were members of this Committee on whose heads the British Government had placed a price. This Committee held sessions in White Plains as long as it was deemed advisable; later meetings were held at Fishkill Landing and at other points along the Hudson River and the Committee was ever active until the closing hours of the struggle for American Independence. The country was full of Tories operating secretly against the loyal Americans, and the Committee of Safety found it desirable to get the fullest information regarding Tory movements. The question as to how best to get this information proved difficult of solution. A secret agent who could mingle with Tory settlements, become a part of same, and become possessed of secrets as to contemplated action in support of the King's army by said Tories, and later contrive to escape and bring the valuable news to the Committee of Safety, was the sort of man much needed at this time.

In the fall of 1776 such a person presented himself, as if in answer to the sincere prayers of members of the Committee. This was Enoch Crosby, a young man twenty-six years of age, six feet in height, slender in build. He was a shoemaker who had recently finished his time as a shoemaker's apprentice. While working at the cobbler's bench he heard his Country's call for volunteers to join the American Army then in the field; inspired even then by particularly strong patriotism that characterized and influenced him all through his career, he laid down his implements of trade and hastened to tender his services as an American soldier. He had served in Canada under Generals Schuyler and Montgomery. In September, 1776, Crosby

decided that he wanted to lead the strenuous life of a soldier, that he desired to be engaged in the thickest of the fray, where he could make a record that would prove everlasting and long remembered. With this intention he started on a journey of many miles; from Connecticut, where he was temporarily residing, through Westchester County to Peekskill, near which place he learned the American Army lay. As his youth had been spent in the vicinity of Peekskill, he was familiar with the country in the neighborhood, as he was with the upper part of the County generally. In his travels, as night overtook him, he was compelled to seek lodging at farm houses *en route*; at such times, in conversation with farmers and members of their families, he became acquainted with the prevailing sentiment relative, to the war; many of the families with whom he lodged manifested strong Tory affiliation, and many were the invitations he received to tarry and attend secret Tory gatherings for the formation of military companies to enlist in aid of the King. At first his determination to push on and join the American Army up the river influenced him to leave these Tory localities, but his meeting on all sides what his patriotic nature condemned as rank disloyalty on the part of certain of his countrymen had the effect of changing his entire course as to his duty in the desire to aid his struggling countrymen. He believed he saw a way by which information, forced upon him by Tories he met along the roadside, might be made valuable if turned to account in benefiting the cause for which he was willing to give his life. He considered the risks he would encounter, and realized that the penalty for failure would be the loss of his life; yet he did not falter in his determination to act when his duty was made plain. From this time on he accepted readily requests extended to attend meetings held by Tories to devise ways and means for the enlistment and equipment of soldiers to fight for the King and against their more patriotic neighbors.

Soon Crosby learned that, though single handed in an extra hazardous undertaking, he could accomplish more to encourage and aid his fellow-patriots than he would have done had he persisted in his first intention of joining the American Army located up the river.

The Committee of Safety, in session at White Plains, was not long left in ignorance as to Crosby and the value he might prove if his services could be secured and directed by the Committee. Accordingly, Crosby was asked to meet with the Com-

mittee in White Plains. After thanking him for services rendered, the Committee assured him that he had not only won their confidence but also the high regard of every true American familiar with loyal aid rendered in his honest and sincere manner. It was explained to Crosby that more drastic measures had to be employed to defeat attempts of Tories in their movements to prevent enlistments in the American Army and in devious ways to contribute to the success of the King.

Crosby explained to the Committee his intention of going into the army. It was at the Committee's earnest urging that Crosby consented to adopt the rôle of spy, instead of going into the army. It was not necessary to explain to him that his choice was an extremely dangerous service. Crosby fully realized it; he was full of patriotic valor and he did not hesitate to accept the proposition of the Committee; in return for services he might render in his country's behalf he merely stipulated that if he fell doing his duty, full justice should be done his memory. This the Committee gladly promised.

How well Enoch Crosby proved himself worthy of the confidence reposed in him, history tells us. How he mingled with Tories, became possessed of their secrets unfolded at midnight, out-of-the-way places of meeting, how he led bands of Continental soldiers to such places and captured whole companies of Tories; how he was mainly instrumental in driving from localities along the Hudson River, through Westchester and Putnam Counties, residents known to be Tories and others secretly in sympathy with the British Army. His life in these troublesome days was certainly an eventful one. His mission was a secret one; that he was the trusted agent of the Committee of Safety was supposed to be known only to members of the Committee. He had many narrow escapes, and frequently he had a realizing impression that his life was at stake. When he fell into the hands of the Continental forces and believed to be a British spy to pay the sentence by death, the Committee had to secretly exert influence to have his life spared and secure his liberty; when arrested by the British as an American spy, and judged to die, as on one occasion or more, he contrived to escape and return to his chosen work of attendance on Tories in the interest of the American cause. Owing to the fact that he had to represent himself as being in sympathy with the invading British to curry favor with Tories, and the necessity of his being seen frequently in close intimacy with Tories, naturally

led the uninformed to believe that he was himself a Tory, therefore his arrest by Continental troops is not surprising. His getting mixed up with the "lower party," as the British troops in New York city and vicinity were known to be, might also be expected.

Enoch Crosby did not fail in what he undertook to do for his country; though he did not fall, the Committee of Safety endeavored, with all its power, that full justice be done his memory. Fellow-patriots were made to know him and love him, for what he did, when and where his services were most needed.

After the Revolution Enoch Crosby, and his brother Benjamin, purchased from the Commissioners of Forfeiture a farm of 256 acres in the village of Southeast, where he resided during the remainder of his life. He was happily married to a widow, resident of Somers in this County. For many years he was a Justice of the Peace, was one of the Associate Judges of Common Pleas in 1812-13, and Supervisor of Southeast during these years. He died June 26, 1835, at the age of 85 years, 5 months and 21 days.

Enoch Crosby was born in Harwich, Mass., a son of Thomas and Elizabeth Crosby, on January 4, 1750. When Crosby was three years old his parents removed to Putnam County and settled in a locality not far from the Westchester County line. When sixteen years of age Enoch left home to depend upon his own ability; his parents' limited means prohibited their giving him much assistance to help him on his way. That determination and grit, that stood him well in after years, were his principal resources now. He became an apprentice to a shoemaker in Peekskill and completed this service when he became 21 years of age; shortly after this he left the bench for the life of a soldier.

His remains are interred in the local cemetery in Southeast township, over which has been erected a tombstone suitably inscribed.

Enoch Crosby is generally believed to have been the original of "Harvey Birch," the hero of James Fenimore Cooper's famous novel, "The Spy;" the scenes of that story being laid in Westchester County.

Cooper tells how his hero, Harvey Birch, "near the close of the year 1780, as a solitary traveler, was seen pursuing his way through one of the numerous little valleys of Westchester." The County of Westchester, at that period, after the British had



obtained possession of New York, became common ground, in which both parties continued to act for the remainder of the war of the Revolution. As Cooper truthfully asserts, "a large proportion of its inhabitants, either restrained by their attachments or influenced by their fears, affected a neutrality they did not feel. The lower towns of the county were, of course, more particularly under the dominion of the crown, while the upper towns, finding a security from the vicinity of the Continental troops, were bold in asserting their revolutionary opinions and their right to govern themselves. Great numbers, however, wore masks, which even to this day (in 1822 the year in which Cooper wrote his book) had not been thrown aside; and many an individual has gone to the tomb, stigmatized as a foe to the rights of his countrymen, while, in secret, he has been the useful agent of the leaders of the Revolution; and, on the other hand, could the hidden repositories of divers flaming patriots have been opened to the light of day, royal protections would have been discovered concealed under piles of British gold." Both Washington and Sir Henry Clinton had an unusual number of secret agents scattered throughout Westchester County; during the war that partook so much of a domestic character, and in which the contending parties were people of the same blood and language, it could scarcely be otherwise.

It is generally accepted as a fact that Enoch Crosby was the man referred to by the member of the Committee of Safety who related to Mr. Cooper the story used as the foundation of the latter's novel and the creation of the character "Harvey Birch." Though Mr. Cooper distinctly states that his informant did not mention the name of his agent, from more recent information is gained the knowledge identifying Harvey Birch as Enoch Crosby, and John Jay as the member of the Committee of Safety who related Crosby's story to Mr. Cooper. At the date of Mr. Jay's death, Mr. Crosby was still alive, residing not many miles distant from the residence of Mr. Jay in Westchester County. Had Mr. Jay, in his latter days, thought it advisable, he could have brought the author Cooper and ex-Secret Agent Crosby together.

It is understood that Mr. Cooper refers to John Jay in the introduction of his book, "The Spy," when he says: "Many years since, the writer of this volume was at the residence of an illustrious man, who had been employed in various situa-

tions of high trust during the darkest days of the American Revolution." It is known that both Jay and Cooper were residents of Westchester County at the time "The Spy" was written (in 1822), and for several years after.

It is quite evident that it was Mr. Jay who gave Mr. Cooper the facts relative to the employment of Crosby as a secret agent, of a secret committee named by Congress, to counteract the influence of Tories in endeavors to "raise various corps of provincial troops, to be banded with those from Europe, to reduce the young republic to subjection." "Of this Committee," says Mr. Cooper, "Mr. ———, the narrator of the anecdote, was chairman." As Mr. Jay was chairman of that committee, it proves, quite conclusively, that Mr. Cooper secured facts for his story from the distinguished Mr. Jay. Again, Mr. Cooper refers to his informant in this wise: "In the year ——— Mr. ——— was named to high and honorable employment at a European Court. (In 1794 Mr. Jay was appointed Minister to England.) Before vacating his seat in Congress (Mr. Jay was member of the first Congress and continued in Congress until there was a demand for his patriotic services in other fields) he reported to that body an outline of the circumstances related, necessarily suppressing the name of his agent, and demanding an appropriation in behalf of a man who had been of so much use, at so great risk. A suitable sum was voted, and its delivery was confided to the chairman (Mr. Jay) of the Secret Committee. Mr. ——— took the necessary means to summon his agent to a personal interview. (It is understood that Crosby was at that time located on a farm not far distant.) They met in a wood at midnight. Here Mr. ——— complimented his companion on his fidelity and adroitness; explained the necessity of their communications being closed; and finally tendered the money. The other drew back and declined receiving it. 'The country has need of all its means,' he said; 'as for myself, I can work, or gain a livelihood in various ways.' Persuasion was useless, for patriotism was uppermost in the heart of this remarkable individual; and Mr. ——— departed, bearing with him the gold he had brought and a deep respect for the man who had so long hazarded his life, unrequited, for the cause they served in common. The writer is under an impression that at a later day the agent of Mr. ——— consented to receive a remuneration for what he

had done; but it was not until his country was entirely in a condition to bestow it."

In fact, Mr. Crosby was on several occasions questioned as to his being the origin of Mr. Cooper's story, and as to he being the "spy" alluded to, and Mr. Crosby never made denial.

Mr. Crosby's son, Dr. Edward Crosby, resided in Somertown Plain many years, removed to Mount Kisco in 1876, where he died in 1886.

---

### ITEMS OF INTEREST.

Mrs. Flora Adams Darling, founder of the Daughters of the Revolution and also the Daughters of the American Revolution, who died recently, was the widow of the Confederate general, Edward Irving Darling, and a sister of John Quincy Adams, of New York. In 1864, when her husband was dying in the South, she started to him under a safe conduct issued by General Banks. She was arrested by the Federal military authorities, regardless of her credentials, and her personal property confiscated. Congress later awarded her \$5,682 for her claim.

---

Recently, in a Congressional debate, the question was raised when and where the Civil War closed. Lee surrendered at Spottsylvania Court-House April 9, 1865; Johnston at Durham Station, N. C., April 26; Taylor at Citronelle, Ala., May 6; while the battle of Palmito Ranch, in Texas, was fought May 13, the Confederates winning the victory. As a matter of convenience the Government decided that the war closed June 1, 1865, while the Supreme Court, as appeared by citations in the debate, has assigned different dates to mark the legal termination of the war. It is really said to have closed at different times in different States. By an act passed in March, 1867, Congress, for certain purposes it had then in mind, even decided that the war ended officially on August 20, 1866.

As to the place where the last gun was fired, that distinction appears to belong to Texas. Representative Sheppard of that State pointed out that the battle of Palmito Ranch was fought on the spot where nineteen years earlier Gen. Taylor with 2,000

American troops defeated a Mexican army of 6,000 under Arista, at Palo Alto, the opening conflict of the Mexican war.

Although the coincidence that the opening battle of the Mexican War and the closing encounter of the Civil War were fought on the same spot has no significance, the fact in itself is memorable, and in time, as Mr. Sheppard suggests, may be commemorated by a suitable monument.

---

This County has three Militia Companies, N. Y. S. N. G. at Yonkers, Mount Vernon and White Plains, and two State Naval Militia organizations, at New Rochelle and Ossining.

---

### THE BIG BLIZZARD.

March 12, 1888, was the date on which the Great Blizzard visited this section of the globe—an event unique in the weather history of New York.

Railroad commuters residing in this county and doing business in New York were kept days from their homes. Horse cars were the rule then in New York city, the cable road in One Hundred and Twenty-fifth street being the only exception. The elevated trains were drawn by the bobtailed steam engines whose smoke and noise are still remembered as nuisances pathetically long endured. These means of transit yielded quickly to the advance of the heavy snow, under command of the fierce wind, and walking became the order of the day for anybody who was forced to get anywhere, even then through tunnels made in the deep snow.

Supplies were shut off as if by a military cordon. Food prices soared. Babies cried in vain for milk. Condensed milk took the place of fresh dairy product in ordinary combinations from oyster stew to café-au-lait. The schools closed or suffered a decimated attendance. Among the sights of the time, briefly witnessed, were dogs and people crossing the East River on the ice. The weather siege had its effect on the death-roll too, and Roscoe Conkling's name was among those finally on the list of the blizzard's dead.

---

New York city has had, including Mayor Gaynor, in 1911, seventy-nine different Mayors in its history.

## PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN EIGHTEEN SIXTY.

The Presidential election which stands prominent as the most momentous in the history of our Nation was the four-cornered fight in 1860.

Then we had as candidates for President, Douglas, Democrat; Lincoln, Republican; Breckinridge, Democrat, and Bell, Independent, the latter the candidate of newly organized Constitutional Union party.

With the heretofore victorious Democratic party split into two factions, each determined to outdo the other, and an independent party nominee in the field, the friends of Abraham Lincoln, the Republican candidate, were quite confident of success. Yet the latter realized that the unexpected might happen, as it frequently does.

There was a possibility in that campaign that the opposition to Lincoln could poll enough electoral votes to prevent him from getting a majority, and a hope that the election thus would be thrown into the House of Representatives. It was figured that in a House election the best Lincoln could do would be to get the votes of fifteen States, while Breckinridge could expect twelve States. The other States would probably go to Douglas first and then to Breckinridge, giving the latter the Presidency; or, failing that, Lane, the Vice-Presidential candidate on the Breckinridge ticket, in the mean time would be elected Vice-President by the Senate and would succeed to the Presidency.

But the situation feared by the friends of Lincoln did not present itself. The result of the election proved quite positive in favor of a change in the political affairs of the Nation. Lincoln, according to the returns, had secured a necessary majority of the electoral vote, although receiving only two-fifths of the popular vote. There was a fusion of the anti-Lincoln tickets in the States of New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, but this fusion availed little as to the result.

The division in the National Democratic party, it is explained, came about in this way: The National nominating convention of the party was regularly called to meet in Charleston, S. C.

(Judge Thomas Smith, of Yonkers, attended as a delegate, representing the Congressional district of which Westchester County was a part.)

Douglas went to the Convention with a majority of the delegates in his favor; but California and Oregon voting with the South gave the anti-Douglas forces control of the committees, and the Convention soon came to a disagreement over the wording of the platform. The Douglas men wanted a platform similar to the one adopted by the Convention nominating Buchanan four years previous. Those in opposition to Douglas, being in majority on the platform committee, reported a platform pronouncing slaves property, and gave a citizen the right to take them wherever he would. About fifty bolted the Convention, the anti-Douglas platform was adopted; the Convention, unable to agree on candidates to be nominated, had to agree to an adjournment—it was decided to meet several weeks later in Baltimore, Md., the more conservative hoping that when they again met an amicable settlement of differences would be brought about and the destruction of the party avoided.

The reassembling of the Convention in Baltimore found little apparent change in the sentiment of the delegates. When the Southern delegates discovered that the Douglas men were likely to control the Convention and carry off the prizes, the Southerners promptly withdrew. The Convention proceeded to business and gave Douglas the regular party nomination. The bolting Convention chose John C. Breckinridge, Vice-President under Buchanan, as its nominee for President, and the bolters from the Charleston Convention endorsed the nomination of Breckinridge, at a Convention held in Richmond, Va.

To his credit it should be said that Douglas regretted very much the happenings that promised to disrupt his party. He sent a letter to the Baltimore Convention saying that if he stood in the way of harmony his name should be removed from consideration. When this letter was suppressed by overzealous friends, he sent a telegram containing same declarations, to the chairman of the New York State delegation, but the telegram shared a fate similar to that of the letter, and Douglas was nominated. In a speech on the stump he said that if he had received the unanimous nomination of his party on the platform adopted by the party four years before, Lincoln would have secured no other electoral votes than those of Massachusetts and Vermont.

Later, Bell, the Constitutional Union candidate for President, suggested that Douglas, Breckinridge and himself withdraw as candidates and concentrate on one man to oppose Lincoln. Breckinridge expressed a willingness to agree to such an arrangement, but Douglas declared that matters had gone too far for him to withdraw, since he believed that his withdrawal would mean that many of his supporters would rally to the aid of Lincoln.

---

#### ITEMS OF INTEREST.

The salary of the President of the United States is \$75,000 per annum, with a special allowance of \$25,000 per annum for traveling expenses. The salary of a Vice-President is \$12,000 per annum. The salary of a cabinet officer is \$12,000 per annum.

---

The Court of Common Pleas of New York, which had been in existence for two hundred years, was merged by the new Constitution into the Supreme Court on January 1, 1896.

---

The name of Pope Pius X is Giuseppe Sarto (Joseph Taylor, in English).

---

In resigning the Governorship of New Jersey on the eve of his inauguration as President of the United States, Gov. Wilson made a speech to the Legislature in which occurred these words, foreshadowing the spirit which is now guiding his Administration:

“The rarest thing in public life is courage, and the man who has courage is marked for distinction; the man who has it not is marked for extinction and deserves submersion. The people of this country are going to be served by conscience and not by expediency.”

---

Of all the stately Colonial houses that once were the pride of New York only two survive, the Roger Morris house, commonly known as the Jumel Mansion, and the Van Cortlandt

house in Van Cortlandt Park. These have been preserved to us after many struggles, and we ought to value them as a heritage from the golden days of our fathers, and as interesting examples of domestic architecture. The question is, how much longer, in this era of progress, will these buildings be permitted to stand?

---

William Gaston Hamilton, son of John Church Hamilton, and grandson of General Alexander Hamilton, first United States Secretary of the Treasury, born September 15, 1832, died at his home in New York city on January 23, 1913.

---

The Interstate Commerce bill passed Congress and was enacted into law in 1887, and gave life to the then latent powers of the Constitution over commerce between States. The law was at first considered a novelty, but much of the political and industrial history of the United States for almost a generation has been influenced by it.

---

An act of the State Legislature, passed April 30, 1900, Chap. 699, enabled the United States Government to purchase from New York city a part of Hart's Island located in Westchester County, the said land to be used for the purpose of the erection of a light house or light houses, and a fog signal station.

---

South Carolina in convention, on December 20, 1860, adopted the ordinance of secession. It is said that this convention was mostly composed of gray-headed men; the youngest being over thirty years of age.

---

Mrs. Gore, wife of the blind Senator Thomas P. Gore, from Oklahoma, graduated from a law school so as to help her husband. He collaborates with her on his speeches, and when he wants to memorize a fine oration, she reads it to him until he knows it by heart.



## HOW APPARENTLY UNIMPORTANT INCIDENTS CHANGE THE COURSE OF HISTORY.

By HON. CHAUNCEY M. DEPEW.\*

In 1864 the late Judge Robertson of Westchester and myself went to the National Republican Convention at Baltimore (which was to nominate President Lincoln for the second term), by way of Washington, in order to consult with Secretary of State William H. Seward, our State leader. We dined with Mr. Seward, and after dinner he told us that it had been thought wise by the National leaders of the party in renominating President Lincoln, to drop Vice-President Hannibal Hamlin, who was a straight Republican, and nominate a War Democrat in his stead. There had been a general agreement upon Daniel S. Dickinson of New York for the place. Mr. Seward said that he could not speak for the President, nor would the President take any position, but for himself he was opposed to the nomination of Dickinson. In his own contests, covering many years, with Mr. Dickinson as the leader of the opposition, he had found him the most bitter of partisans and very narrow. He believed that if by any accident the President was removed and Dickinson should become President it would be most unfortunate for the country. He thought that the Unionists in the Border States who had risked everything for the Union should receive the conspicuous recognition of a nomination for the Vice-Presidency. He said that Andrew Johnson of Tennessee had risked more, done more and evinced more high courage and patriotism than anyone under those perilous conditions. He thought that the nomination of Andrew Johnson for Vice-President would be most helpful in the Border States. Judge Robertson and I started for Baltimore with this mission. It was a delicate one because we could not quote Mr. Seward, nor speak with authority for the Administration. We, however, did our best with the Seward men among the delegations who had supported him so loyally for President four years before. The controversy became so acute that by

---

\* Written by Senator Depew expressly for this book. The story is now told for the first time.

general consent the matter was left to the New York delegation. There was a hot discussion in that delegation which lasted until nearly daylight, when, on a vote, Andrew Johnson was declared to be its choice by one majority. This verdict was accepted by the Convention, and Andrew Johnson became President of the United States.

---

### WHAT WILL HAPPEN CANNOT ALWAYS BE FORETOLD.

The principal objection Seward had to the nomination of Dickinson, was that he feared that in case Dickinson, heretofore a staunch Democrat, was elected Vice-President, and by chance Lincoln died, Dickinson would become President, and then show he was more of a Democrat than he was a Republican. Johnson, Democrat, was nominated and elected Vice-President; Lincoln died; Johnson proved to be first a Democrat; the Republican leaders sought to drive him from office by impeachment; a few Republican senatorial votes saved him.

John B. Henderson, who died in Washington recently, was the last to survive of the seven Republican Senators who voted against the impeachment of Andrew Johnson.

The vote of the Senate was 35 to 19, or one short of the two-thirds necessary to convict. Had one of the seven who stood by their convictions yielded to the entreaties of their associates and their constituents, President Johnson would have been removed from office, Benjamin F. Wade would have become President, and the whole course of history would have been changed.

It was nearly thirty years ago that Blaine wrote that "the sober reflection of later years has persuaded many who favored impeachment that it was not justifiable on the charges made, and that its success would have resulted in greater injury to free institutions than Andrew Johnson in his utmost endeavor was able to inflict."

The seven Republicans who voted "not guilty" at the close of the most notable trial in our history were Fessenden, of Maine; Fowler, of Tennessee; Grimes, of Iowa; Henderson, of Missouri; Ross, of Kansas; Trumbull, of Illinois, and Van Winkle, of West Virginia.

## WESTCHESTER COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

This County contributed many men, equal to if not more than its quota, to serve in the United States Volunteer Army during the Civil War. Many a regiment organized in various sections of this State included in its ranks patriotic men hailing from the ever patriotic County of Westchester.

Of the regiments in which our County had many representatives mention is here made of only a few.

The One Hundred and Thirty-fifth New York Volunteer Infantry, later the Sixth New York Heavy Artillery; the Second New York Volunteer Cavalry (Harris Light); the Seventeenth New York Volunteer Infantry (Westchester Chasseurs); the Fifth New York Volunteer Infantry (Duryea's Zouaves); the Ninth New York Volunteer Infantry (Hawkins' Zouaves); the One hundred and Sixty-eighth Volunteers; the Fifth New York Veteran Infantry; the Second Heavy Artillery; the Second Mounted Rifles; and the 3d, the 12th, the 13th, N. Y. S. M., the 22d, the 27th, the 38th, the 39th, the 42d, the 47th, the 71st, the 79th, the 91st, the 106th, the 124th, the 133d, the 139th, the 143d, the 145th, the 155th, the 170th and the Mozart Regiment, New York State Volunteer Infantry, the last named regiment (composed principally of men enlisted from New York city), was quartered in Yonkers and left latter place for the seat of war.

The One Hundred and Thirty-fifth New York Volunteer Infantry, later the Sixth New York Heavy Artillery, was generally recognized as a Westchester County regiment, as a considerable majority of its members had enlisted from this county, though many men were recruited for the regiment also in the counties of Rockland and Putnam.

On August 14, 1862, the Governor of the State of New York authorized Colonel Lewis G. Morris, of Morrisania (this county), to raise a regiment of infantry within the Tenth Congressional district, composed of the counties of Westchester, Rockland and Putnam.

The work of organizing such regiment was entrusted to Wil-

liam H. Morris, of Morrisania, who later became its Colonel, assisted by J. Howard Kitching, of Peekskill, who became its Lieutenant-Colonel. The other officers of the regiment were, James A. Robinson, Major; Charles H. Leonard, Adjutant; Frederick Tompkins, Quartermaster; Jared D. Wood, Surgeon; Robert Rae and Ryckman D. Bogart, Assistant Surgeons; Rev. Henry W. Sculler, Chaplain.

The headquarters of the new regiment was in Yonkers.

On April 2, 1863, Colonel Morris, belonging to a Westchester County family of fighting men, was promoted to Brigadier-General, and on April 11, following, Lieutenant-Colonel Kitching was advanced to the head of the regiment as Colonel.

When given the position of Colonel, to succeed Morris, Kitching was but twenty-five years of age. His popularity with his men was pronounced and deserved. He died in Yonkers, January 16, 1865, from the effects of wounds received at the battle of Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864. A Grand Army Post in Yonkers, known as No. 60, organized in 1868, is named in his honor.

When the command was changed into a heavy artillery regiment, on October 6, 1862, it was made into three battalions of four companies, each battalion commanded by a major.

To succeed Lieutenant-Colonel Kitching, Capt. Ralph E. Prime (of Yonkers), of the Fifth New York Volunteers (Dur-yea's Zouaves), was appointed on January 12, 1863. This latter appointment, made by the Governor, was not approved by the rank and file, who preferred that a selection be made from officers of the regiment; Capt. Prime deemed it wise to resign, which he did on March 19, 1863. Major Edmund R. Travis was chosen to fill the vacant position of Lieutenant-Colonel.

The original 135th Regiment left this State on September 5, 1862. Its first assigned duty was in defense of Baltimore, Md., and was quartered near Fort McHenry. Here it remained for a time to permit thorough drill of the raw recruits in the manual of arms and also in the handling of heavy ordnance. The location of the camp was next changed to Maryland Heights, near Harper's Ferry, Va. The last named locality proved a most unhealthy one, where typhoid fever became epidemic; no time was lost in breaking camp and getting off to a more healthy zone.

Members of the regiment proved to be fighters and always ready for action—brave and efficient soldiers, creditable to the

sections of the State from which they came. Through their term of enlistment they saw much active service.

The local Sixth Artillery Regiment suffered quite severely in the battle of Cedar Creek. It had one officer and eleven enlisted men killed, three officers and eleven men mortally wounded (one of the number being Col. Kitching), two officers and fifty men wounded that recovered therefrom and sixteen enlisted men missing, the majority of whom died while prisoners of war.

In the early part of December, 1864, the Sixth Artillery left the Shenandoah Valley and joined the besieging forces near Petersburg. On April 2, 1865, it joined in the assault on Petersburg, and on the afternoon of that day entered the evacuated city.

The regiment was mustered out of service on April 24, 1865.

Likewise, Westchester County was largely represented in the United States Navy during the Civil War.

---

### FILLING A VACANCY IN OFFICE.

The Election Laws of the State of New York provide a way for filling vacancies in County Offices, by death or otherwise. Provision for such a contingency as the death of a Sheriff, as occurred in this County on October 9, 1911, is made in Section 292 of the Election Laws, part of the Consolidated Laws of the State of New York, which reads:

“ A vacancy occurring before October 15 of any year in any office authorized to be filled at a general election, shall be filled at the general election held next thereafter, unless otherwise provided by the Constitution, or unless previously filled at a special election.”

The State Constitution provides that “ the Governor may appoint to fill vacancies in office; no person appointed to fill a vacancy shall hold his office by virtue of such appointment longer than the commencement of the political year next succeeding the first annual election after the happening of the vacancy.”

The Constitution also provides that the political year shall begin on the first day of January.

# THE COUNTY'S MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY

(Continued from page 260, volume 2.)

One Hundred and thirty-sixth Session—1913—Tracey P. Madden of Yonkers, Verne M. Bovie of New Rochelle, Wilson R. Yard of Pleasantville and Mortimer C. O'Brien of White Plains.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

### VERNE M. BOVIE

Verne Morgan Bovie, Member of Assembly representing the Second District of Westchester County, was born on March 10, 1877, in Gallipolis, Ohio, a son of Frederick M. and Lucy Vernon (Alexander) Bovie.

He was educated in public schools and at Marietta College, graduating from latter college in Class of 1898, salutatorian of the class, receiving honors in history and political science. Elected member of Phi Beta Kappa; manager of baseball and football teams, playing on both. Editor-in-Chief of College paper. President of Phi Gamma Literary Society, and President of local chapter of Delta Upsilon Fraternity. Left College upon breaking out of Spanish War to recruit a company of volunteers at Gallipolis, of which he was elected Captain, and served at head of Company "C," 7th Ohio U. S. Volunteer Infantry throughout the war, returning from the field to graduate. Attended Columbia University Law School and New York Law School. Graduated from the latter in 1902, in which year he was admitted to the New York Bar. He then became a resident of New Rochelle, in this County.

He has since 1902 practiced his profession in New York city, with branch office in New Rochelle. Is president of Graduates' Club of New York city; Vice-President of the National Fraternity Delta Upsilon.

At the general election held in November, 1912, he was elected a Member of Assembly to represent the

second district of Westchester County.

His career as representative of this County in the State Legislature of 1913 is both a credit to his constituents and to himself. His course was dictated by a sincere desire to represent the real sentiment of the people of his district and of the County and uphold the honor of what he conceived to be the real principles of the Democratic party to which he belongs.

Mr. Bovie's record in the Assembly is an enviable one. His vote was recorded on the right side of every proposition, serving the best interests of the people. He voted in favor of an honest Statewide Primary Law, to enact which his political party stood committed; he voted against impeaching Governor Sulzer, acts that made him many friends outside his political party.

He stands conspicuous among the Legislative delegation from Westchester County as one independent and strong enough, indifferent alike to threats and flattery, to repel outside political influence, tempting him to serve a questionable purpose by promise of future reward.

His ability as a speaker is recognized; in argument he is logical, forcible and convincing; his future career promises to be most brilliant as a lawyer and as a public servant, where integrity and faithfulness is appreciated.

In 1913 he was urged for the Mayoralty nomination in New Rochelle.

Mr. Bovie is married to Miss Mary Tinker, of New York city. They have one son, Henry Tinker Bovie.



VERNE M. BOVIE





## SERVED AS COUNTY OFFICIALS.

---

### SURROGATES OF COUNTY.

*(Continued from page 145, Vol. 2.)*

William A. Sawyer, of Port Chester, from 1913, now acting.

### COUNTY TREASURERS.

*(Continued from page 105, Vol. 1.)*

The County Treasurer must receive and hold, subject to the orders of Courts or proper County officers, all moneys belonging to the County or held as trust funds, bail moneys and fines.

The County funds are derived from taxation, from fees paid by litigants in the Courts of the County and from fines imposed upon persons who have violated the laws, and from authorized sale of bonds.

He is required to keep accurate accounts showing all moneys, revenues and funds received by him, specifying each kind of funds authorized by law.

He must countersign all orders for the disbursement of the County money, and is required to report to the County Board of Supervisors, every three months, the condition of the funds of the County.

The term of office is three years. The salary is \$10,000 per annum, fixed by the Board of Supervisors in 1907. The salary of the Deputy County Treasurer is \$3,000 per annum; Clerk, \$1,500 per annum; Stenographer, \$500 per annum.

The following named persons were elected and served as County Treasurers, in this County, in the years here mentioned:

Francis M. Carpenter, Mount Kisco, 1897-8-9-1900-1-2.

Joseph B. See, North Castle, 1903-4-5-6-7-8.

George T. Burling, White Plains, 1909-10-11; reelected in 1911, for another term.

### DEPUTY COUNTY TREASURERS.

Samuel C. Miller, White Plains, 1897-8-9-1900-1-2.

Leonard E. Teed, White Plains, 1903 to date, now acting.

Zopher Carpenter, Mount Kisco, Clerk, 1902 to date, now acting.

Josephine M. Sutton, White Plains, Stenographer, appointed in 1910.

## COUNTY CLERKS.

*(Continued from page 106, Vol. 1.)*

The County Clerk has the custody of records, books and papers of the County. Is the keeper of the seal of the County, which must be used by him in numerous cases where he is required by law to authenticate his acts by the use of an official seal. He is to keep an accurate record of all official bonds filed in his office, and details relating to same. He is required to give to persons demanding the same, and paying the lawful fee therefor, a copy of any record, paper or account in his office. He must also perform such other duties as may be required of him by law.

The term of office is three years. The salary is \$10,000 per annum, fixed by the Board of Supervisors.

State Laws of 1909, chap. 318, changes the mode of compensating a County Clerk in this County, as such law authorizes the Board of Supervisors of the County of Westchester to declare on January 1, 1911, the office of County Clerk of such County a salaried office, and to fix and determine the amount of the compensation and regulating the management of such County Clerk's office; and fix salaries of deputy clerks. Salary not to be changed during term; Clerk to perform all services heretofore performed by occupant of such office and moneys collected as fees to be turned over and to belong to the County. The said County Clerk and his deputies are to give bonds to the County to insure faithful discharge of duties.

Under a recent decision of the Court of Appeals, County Clerks have power to appoint clerks to Supreme and County Courts.

The Governor may remove from office a County Clerk, as he can a Sheriff, District-Attorney, Register or other County officer, within the term for which he has been elected; giving to such officer a copy of the charges against him, and an opportunity of being heard in his defense. No person appointed to fill a vacancy shall hold his office by virtue of such appointment longer than the commencement of the political year (January 1) next succeeding the first annual election after the happening of the vacancy.

Though no law prevents, unless it is an "unwritten law" of political party organization, of recent years no person has

held, in this County, this office for more than two terms, six years.

Under special acts of the Legislature the County Clerk of this County provided printed official ballots and stationery for elections, designated newspapers in which election notices and names of candidates to be voted for, and the official canvass of votes cast were published; since 1908 the work of printing ballots and designating newspapers has been looked after by the County Commissioners of Elections.

In addition to the list published (in volume one), the position of County Clerk has been filled by the following named persons in the years here given:

John M. Digney, 1886 to 1896.

Leverett F. Crumb, Peekskill, 1896-7-8-9-1900-1.

L. Sutherland, Yonkers, 1902-3-4-5-6-7.

Frank M. Buck, Mount Vernon, 1908-9-10, and re-elected in 1910, for years 1911-12-13.

#### DEPUTY COUNTY CLERKS.

Robert Coward, Port Chester, 1897, up to the time of his accidental death, February 15, 1906.

Charles Hepenstal, of Yonkers, appointed February 19, 1906, to succeed Mr. Coward, is now acting.

Charles J. F. Decker, Frank Montross and Charles E. Long, Supreme Court Clerks.

The attaches of the County Clerk's office, 1911, appointed in accordance with the law making the office of County Clerk a salaried one, are as follows: Walter Y. Paulding, Mount Vernon, second deputy; George W. Elrodt, Mount Vernon, third deputy; Harold H. Bailie, Port Chester, Certificate Clerk; Lester A. Conkling, of Peekskill, Bookkeeper and General Clerk; Charles A. Marshall, Port Chester, Document and General Clerk; Margaret M. Magee, Mount Vernon, Stenographer and Typewriter.

---

#### DISTRICT-ATTORNEYS OF THE COUNTY.

*(Continued from page 104, Vol. 1.)*

The District-Attorney is the prosecuting officer of the County. He is elected by the people and holds office for the term of three years.

He is principally concerned with the prosecution of criminal

offenders against the law, but he also performs many other duties imposed upon him by various statutes of the State.

The office is of great importance, and the incumbent is required to be possessed of ability and energy in order to meet the demands of his official position. Westchester County has been specially fortunate in being able to get most prominent members of the bar to serve as District-Attorney and as assistants to the District-Attorney.

Subsequent to 1846, District-Attorneys have been elected by the people in each county of this State. The office was created in this State on April 4, 1801, and a certain number was apportioned to districts composed of several counties. An act of the State Legislature, passed in 1818, made each county a district, to possess each a District-Attorney, solely its own. Until their election by the people was provided for, in 1846, District-Attorneys in this State were appointed by Courts of Sessions in each county.

The Legislature can not extend term of office of District-Attorney while he is in office. (People, *ex rel.* Eldred, *vs.* Palmer, 21 App. Div. 101.)

The Governor may remove a District-Attorney on proven charges, after a hearing.

The Board of Supervisors, by an act of the State Legislature, of April 14, 1852, is authorized to make the office of District-Attorney a salaried one, and fix the salary thereof, but the salary can not be changed while the incumbent is in office.

State Laws of 1906, chap 319, empowers the District-Attorney of Westchester County to appoint two assistants, to be called first and second Assistant District-Attorneys. Salaries of said officials to be fixed by the Westchester County Board of Supervisors.

The salary of the District-Attorney in this County, fixed by the Board of Supervisors in 1910, is \$8,500 per annum. The salary of an Assistant District-Attorney \$3,500 per annum; of Clerk, \$1,500 per annum.

Following are the names and addresses of persons holding this office, in this County, and the years they served, from 1896 to and including 1913:

George C. Andrews, Tarrytown, 1896-7-8-9-1900-1.

J. Addison Young, New Rochelle, 1902-3-4-5-6-7.

Francis A. Winslow, Yonkers, 1908-9-10; re-elected in 1910, for years 1911-12-13.

## ASSISTANT DISTRICT-ATTORNEYS.

Frederick E. Weeks, White Plains, from 1896 to 1907.

Frederick E. Weeks, first assistant, from 1907 to date.

William A. Moore, New Rochelle, second assistant, from April 27, 1906, to January 1, 1908.

Lee P. Davis, Yonkers, second assistant, from 1908 to date.

## CLERKS.

Frank E. Clarke, White Plains, February 6, 1908, to 1910.

John Wheatley, Yonkers, 1910, now acting.

For names of others who have held official positions in the District-Attorney's office, prior to 1896, see page 104, Volume 1.

---

## SHERIFFS OF THE COUNTY.

*(Continued from page 110, Vol. 1.)*

The Sheriff is one of the most important executive officers of the County. The office of Sheriff originated in England and is of great antiquity. By some authorities the office of Sheriff is said to have been created by King Alfred, but others are of the opinion that the office is of still greater antiquity and that it existed in the time of early Romans.

It is the duty of a Sheriff to execute the orders of the Court in civil as well as in criminal actions.

In case of riot or the unlawful assemblage of persons within the county, it is the duty of the Sheriff to enforce and maintain the law, and to this end he has the right to call upon any and all able-bodied citizens in the county to assist him. Thus he and his deputies perform the duties in the county which are delegated to police officers in cities.

Relative to the office of Sheriff, the State Constitution says: " Sheriffs shall be chosen by the electors of the respective counties, once in every three years and as often as vacancies shall happen. Sheriffs shall hold no other office and be ineligible for the next term after the termination of their offices. They may be required by law to renew their security, from time to time; and in default of giving such new security, their offices shall be deemed vacant. But the county shall never be made responsible for acts of the Sheriff. (The act making

counties liable for damages by mobs and riots does not conflict with this.) The Governor may remove any officer within the term for which he shall have been elected, on charges proven. (One elected to fill a vacancy serves for a full term of three years, as the Courts have decided.)

Sheriffs have been elected by the people of this State since the year 1846; prior to that period they were appointed by the Governor of the State. The duties of a Sheriff are similar in all counties of the State. They are justly termed the strong arm of the Courts in enforcing law and order.

In former years Sheriffs of Westchester County were compensated for their services by fees received from the County and in civil cases in which fees were paid by private parties. He was required to pay, out of such fees, for all assistance employed by him in the discharge of his official duties. Court Officers, appointed by the Sheriff, to be in attendance on the several Courts (Supreme and County Courts) held within the County, were a charge on Westchester County, and were paid at the rate of two dollars per day.

By act of the Legislature, Chap. 687, Laws of 1894, the office of Sheriff, in Westchester County, became a salaried one; the salary to be fixed by the Board of Supervisors at a sum not to exceed \$10,000 per annum, payable monthly; in addition he is permitted to retain the Sheriff's fees and perquisites in all civil cases in which the same are to be paid by private parties. By this act, also, the Sheriff was permitted to employ a Clerk at an annual salary of \$1,200; a Jailor at an annual salary of \$1,200; a day and night Watchman at \$600 per annum each; a Cook and other servant, together, \$500. These officials to be hereafter paid by the County, in monthly installments. In addition to his salary, the Sheriff is permitted to charge the County with, and be entitled to, his actual fee or other disbursements for travel, lodging and food incurred while attending to the transportation of juvenile delinquents and any other person whom he is required by law to transport, where the cost of such transportation is by law a County charge.

The act of 1894, relating to the Sheriff of Westchester, was amended by act of the Legislature in the following year, Chap. 420, Laws of 1895. This act benefits the occupant of the Sheriff's office, by lessening the drain on his salary and private fee account, by causing the County to share in the office expense account. By this act it was provided that the County pay salaries of certain employees of the Sheriff, as follows: a Clerk

at \$1,200 per annum; a Jailor at \$1,200 per annum; a Deputy Sheriff at \$1,500 per annum; a Day Watchman at \$600 per annum; a Night Watchman at \$600 per annum; a Cook at \$500 per annum.

Then next followed an act of the Legislature, which became a law, authorizing the Sheriff to appoint in place of the two dollars a day Court Officers, number unlimited, nine uniformed Court Officers who would devote their entire time to the discharge of their duties; it being deemed necessary to have a regular force of Court officers always on duty, especially as there are quite frequently at the County-seat as many as three Supreme Courts and a County Court in session on the same days.

The office of Under Sheriff was from the date of its origin, in 1847, to the year 1900, but an honorary one, with no designated duties, and was bestowed by newly elected Sheriffs upon cherished friends, personal or political, whom it was desired particularly to honor. These Under Sheriffs were given neither salary nor fee. Some of Westchester County's most distinguished citizens have held, and were proud to hold, this office. Fortunately, none were called upon to fill the higher office owing to vacancy caused by death of the Sheriff.

The Legislature in 1899 passed an act (Chap. 310, Laws of 1899) which in a considerable degree reconstructed the workings of the Westchester County Sheriff's office. The Under Sheriff was made the head of the staff and put on the active list of those assisting the Sheriff in the discharge of his duties and is the recognized director in the absence of the Sheriff. The act further provides for a Counsel at \$1,500 per annum; a Clerk at \$1,200; a Jailor at \$1,200 per annum; an Assistant Jailor at \$900 per annum; three Deputy Sheriffs at \$1,500 each per annum; a Day Watchman at Jail at \$900; a Night Watchman at Jail at \$900 per annum; a Cook at Jail at \$500 per annum, which sums shall be paid in monthly installments by the County Treasurer.

By further enactment of the Legislature, in 1905, the Sheriff is authorized to employ an Assistant Clerk at a salary of \$1,200 per annum.

In 1910, the Board of Supervisors fixed salaries of officials connected with the Sheriff's office as follows, per annum: Sheriff, \$10,000; Under Sheriff, \$2,500; three Deputy Sheriffs at \$1,800 each; Counsel to Sheriff, \$2,000; Clerk to Sheriff, \$1,500; Assistant Clerk, \$1,200; Court Officers at \$1,200 each; Warden to County Jail, \$1,500; Assistant Warden, \$1,000;

Physician to Jail, \$400; Day and Night Watchmen at Jail, \$1,000 each; Matron to Jail, \$600; Cook and other servant, \$600; Night Watchman at Court House, \$900; Janitor and assistants at Court House, \$4,000; Chief Engineer, Court House, \$1,500.

The following named residents acted, in years given, as Sheriffs of this County. The term of the office is three years, and under the Constitutional law a Sheriff cannot be elected to succeed himself. The recently adopted rule not to elect the same person twice to this office, in this County, is not one prescribed by law. An eligible person can be elected as Sheriff as often as the people desire to elect him, provided he is not elected to immediately succeed himself, for two or more successive terms:

Addison Johnson, Port Chester, 1895 to 1898.

William V. Molloy, New Rochelle, 1898-9-1900.

Samuel C. Miller, White Plains, 1901-2-3.

James S. Merritt, of Port Chester, 1904-5-6.

Charles M. Lane, Pleasantville, 1907-8 to April 23, 1909. Sheriff Lane died April 23, 1909; Under Sheriff Henry Scherp acted as Sheriff until January 1, 1910.

Henry Scherp, New Rochelle, 1910 (died October 9, 1911).

William J. Doyle, Katonah, 1912, for full term.

#### UNDER SHERIFFS.

The following named persons were duly appointed by the several Sheriffs of the County to serve in the capacity of Under Sheriff, terms commencing on the dates given, and for a term of three years:

John McNally, Ossining, 1898.

Joseph B. See, North Castle, 1901.

Charles M. Lane, Pleasantville, 1904.

Henry Scherp, New Rochelle, 1907.

William J. Doyle, of Bedford, 1910 to 1912.

Ulrich Wiesendanger, Yonkers, 1912, now acting.

---

Officials connected with the Sheriff's office in 1913, other than those heretofore named, are as follows:

Counsel, Henry R. Barrett.

Deputy Sheriff, Charles E. Nossitter.

Deputy Sheriff, William F. Wagner.

Deputy Sheriff, Charles Lent.



## COUNTY REGISTER OF DEEDS.

(Continued from page 107, Vol. 1.)

The duties of this office is explained in its title—to register deeds. Prior to 1858 the duties of Register were performed by the County Clerk in this County, as is now done in all counties of the State, excepting three, New York, Kings and Westchester.

A law enacted by the Legislature, taking effect on April 16, 1858, created the office of Register of Deeds for Westchester County.

Laws of 1904, Chap 465, directed the Register of the County of Westchester to prepare and certify copies of all instruments and maps affecting the title to real estate formerly in Westchester County but now within the county of New York, and transmit same to the Register of the county of New York; for this service the county of New York paid the Register of Westchester County.

The term of office is three years. The Register is compensated by fees received. Following is given the names and addresses of persons who have held the position, together with the years in which they served, from 1896 to and including 1910:

Thomas R. Hodge, Mount Vernon, 1896-7-8-9-1900-1.\*

William G. Barrett, Katonah, 1902-3-4-5-6-7.

Edward B. Kear, Yorktown Heights, 1908-9-10, re-elected in 1910. (Died August 31, 1911.)

James F. Martin, Peekskill, from September 29, 1911, to January 1, 1912; appointed by Governor Dix to fill vacancy caused by death of Mr. Kear.

Isaac H. Smith, Peekskill, elected in 1911 for the full term.

---

Charles D. Hoyt, Pleasantville, Deputy Register.

Ralph M. Glover, Mortgage Tax Deputy.

Note.—William J. Graney, who was Register from 1893 to 1896, died May 26, 1913.

---

\* Died October 9, 1908, aged 65 years.

## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF POOR.

*(Continued from page 111, Vol. 1.)*

Superintendents of the Poor were, previous to 1846, appointed; after that year they were elected. The present salary attached to the office is \$5,000 per annum, as fixed in 1911 by Board of Supervisors.

The office has been held by the following named persons since 1890.

Henry Esser, of Mount Vernon, served from 1895 to 1898, when he was re-elected for a term of three years to December 31, 1901; he died while in office in April, 1901.

Charles M. Lane, resigned as Supervisor of town of Mt. Pleasant and was appointed Superintendent to fill vacancy, serving until 1902.

Edward B. Long, of White Plains, 1902-3-4-5-6-7.

A. Smith Hopkins, of North Castle, 1908; died suddenly April 23, 1908.

William C. Lawrence, of Ardsley, was appointed to fill the vacancy until 1909; in 1908 he was elected to serve out balance of the term until 1911; in 1910 he was re-elected to serve from 1911 to 1914.

---

CORONERS OF THE COUNTY.*(Continued from page 116, Vol. 1.)*

The office of Coroner is classified with that of Sheriff, Justice of the Peace and Constables connected with the government of early English counties after which county governments in this country pattern, and the duties of the office of Coroner are the same now as they were in the earlier period. In primitive days a County Court, composed of eight Justices of the Peace, appointed by the Governor, had among its duties, in addition to its judicial functions, the construction and care of bridges and highways and the appointment of certain county officials including Coroners. Since 1847 Coroners have been elected by the people in this State.

It is the duty of a Coroner to investigate and report upon all cases of death from unexplained causes, where there is reason to believe that a crime has been committed or a serious accident has occurred.

The Coroner also performs some of the duties of the Sheriff

in executing the processes of Courts of law. In case a suit is brought against the Sheriff, it is the duty of the Coroner to serve the summons notifying the Sheriff to appear in Court and answer the charges against him, because it would be manifestly absurd to require the Sheriff to summon himself.

The term of office of a Coroner is three years. The salary in this County, recently fixed, is \$2,000 per annum and actual expenses.

The following named persons have held the office, in the years mentioned, from 1894:

Aaron J. Mixsell, M. D., Mamaroneck, 1892-3-4.

Charles A. Miles, M. D., Yonkers, 1894-5-6-7-8-9.

Archibald T. Banning, M. D., Mount Vernon, 1894-5-6-7-8-9-1900-1-2.

Charles E. Birch, M. D., White Plains, 1895-6-7-8-9-1900.

Charles S. Apgar, Peekskill, to fill vacancy and full term, Sept. 6, 1895, to 1899.

Perley H. Mason, M. D., Peekskill, 1899-1900-1-2-3.

John A. Schafmeister, M. D., Ossining, 1899-1900-1-2-3-4.

Frank E. Russell, M. D., Tarrytown, 1901-2-3-4-5-6.

Albert Van Houten, Yonkers, 1903-4-5.

Ulrich Wiesendager, Yonkers, 1903-4-5-6-7-8.

John L. Silleck, Peekskill, 1905-6-7-8-9-10.

Philip S. Van Patten, M. D., Mount Vernon, 1906-7-8.

Amos O. Squires, M. D., Ossining, 1907-8-9-10-11-12.

Alfred H. Iles, Yonkers, 1909-10-11; reelected in 1911.

Hilmer B. Boedecker, Mount Vernon, 1909-10-11 (died April 5, 1911).

James H. Brennan, M. D., New Rochelle, appointed to fill vacancy May 11, 1911, to serve to December 31, 1911.

William H. Livingston, New Rochelle, elected in 1911.

James P. Dunn, Yonkers, elected in 1912.

Note.—John Mathews, of New Rochelle, who was a Coroner in 1889, died on September 4, 1911.

## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

*(Continued from page 117, Vol. 1.)*

By an act of the State Legislature, passed April 17, 1843, the office of County Superintendent of Common Schools was created, to be appointed by the Board of Supervisors. Samuel

L. Holmes, of Bedford, and John Hobbs, of Yonkers, were duly appointed and they served in 1843 to March 13, 1847, at which date the office was abolished.

---

## SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS OF COUNTY.

*(Continued from page 120, Vol. 1.)*

The following list gives names of persons elected to the office in the several districts and the years in which they served:

### FIRST DISTRICT:

Walter T. Allerton, Mount Vernon, 1893 to 1900.

John C. Rockwell, Port Chester, 1900 to 1911, when the office was abolished.

### SECOND DISTRICT:

Ffarrington M. Thompson, White Plains, 1894 to 1897.

J. G. Miller, Sing Sing, 1897 to 1900.

Bertha E. H. Barbert,\* of Hastings, 1900-1-2.

Charles H. Cheney, of White Plains, 1903 and to 1911.

### THIRD DISTRICT:

William G. Barrett,† of Bedford, 1895 to 1902.

George H. Covey, of Bedford, 1902 to 1911.

By Laws of 1910 the office of School Commissioner was abolished, and instead the office of Superintendent of Schools was created. In the early days Superintendents supervised the schools in this County.

---

## SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS.

Pursuant to section 381 of the Education Law, as amended by Chapter 607, Laws of 1910, Supervisors of the Towns of the County and the School Commissioners of said County met on April 18, 1911, and divided the County into four school supervisory districts, as follows:

District No. 1, to be composed of the Towns of White Plains, Harrison, Rye, Mamaroneck, Scarsdale, Eastchester and Pel-

\* The only woman elected to this office in this County.

† Resigned on being elected County Register.

ham. District No. 2, to be composed of the Towns of Greenburgh, Mount Pleasant and North Castle. District No. 3, to be composed of the Towns of Ossining, New Castle, Bedford, Lewisboro and Poundridge. District No. 4, to be composed of Cortlandt, Yorktown, Somers and North Salem.

Under the Laws of 1910, each town comprised in a district elects two school directors, the directors from these several towns meet in their respective districts and select a proper person to act as Superintendent of Schools in that district.

In accordance with this law the directors in the Second District met on August 15, 1911, and elected Charles H. Cheney, of White Plains, as such School Superintendent.

In the Third District, the directors met on August 15, 1911, and elected George A. Covey, of Bedford, as School Superintendent.

On same date, the directors of the Fourth District met and elected Robert D. Knapp, of Croton Falls, as School Superintendent.

In the First District the election was delayed until September 7, 1911, owing to a spirited contest for the place. Samuel J. Preston, of Mamaroneck, was elected School Superintendent.

---

## COUNTY ATTORNEYS.

State Laws of 1907, Chap. 280, provides that the Board of Supervisors of any county may appoint a County Attorney who shall be removable at its pleasure. The term of office of a County Attorney so appointed shall be two years, unless sooner removed, and his salary shall be fixed by the Board of Supervisors and be a County charge. The Board of Supervisors may, by local law, prescribe the duties of the County Attorney, which duties may include the sessions of town boards, and town officials when not in conflict with the interests of the County.

He prepares all legal documents necessary to be executed by the officers of the Board of Supervisors, and advises all committees of the Board requiring legal information. He also represents the Board in all litigation in which the Board may be involved.

The Board of Supervisors has fixed the salary of the present County Attorney at \$3,000 per annum, payable in monthly installments.

Following are names and addresses of persons holding this office, and the years they served, from date of creation of office:

Frederick Hughes, Yonkers, from June, 1907, to December, 1908.

Charles E. Van Auken, New Rochelle, from December, 1908; present incumbent.

---

### COMMISSIONER OF JURORS.

*(Continued from page 118, Vol. 1.)*

Is appointed at joint meeting of the County Judge, the County Treasurer, the District-Attorney and the Sheriff. The term of office is for three years. The Deputy is appointed by the Commissioner.

The State Legislature, Laws of 1904, Chap. 161, fixed the compensation to be paid to jurors in this County at the rate of three dollars per day, while serving as jurors, and mileage at the rate of five cents for each mile necessarily traveled by him in going to and returning from the place where the court is held, once in each calendar week during the term. This act took effect September 1, 1904.

The present salary of the Commissioner of Jurors is \$2,500 per annum; salary of Deputy Commissioner, \$1,400.

The office of Commissioner of Jurors, created in 1892, by special act of the Legislature, has been held by—

I. Howard Kinch, from 1892 to 1897.

John Sells, from 1897 to date.

### DEPUTY COMMISSIONERS.

George W. Burlington, 1892 to 1894 (died August 22, 1910).

Harold Kinch, 1894 to 1897.

John J. Mahaney, 1897 to 1901 (dead).

Joseph Hudson, 1901 to 1909.

Paul M. Cables, 1909, now acting.

## COUNTY ENGINEER AND SUPERINTENDENT OF HIGHWAYS.

These positions are filled by appointment of the Board of Supervisors.

The salary is \$2,500 per year, with an allowance for expenses of \$1,500 per annum.

The position has been filled by the following named persons: George R. Byrne, of White Plains, 1902 to 1906.

Eberhard J. Wulff, of Tarrytown, from 1906, present incumbent.

---

## COUNTY SEALER OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

This officer is appointed by the Board of Supervisors, and holds office during the pleasure of the Board.

The position has been held by—

James F. Moen, of Yonkers, appointed 1910, present incumbent.

---

## SUPERINTENDENT OF COUNTY BUILDINGS.

The Board of Supervisors passed an act, in June, 1910, creating the office of Superintendent of County Buildings. This officer is to have supervision of buildings, attend to repairs, etc. The salary was fixed at \$2,000 per annum, payable monthly. This office is held subject to the pleasure of the Board of Supervisors.

Benjamin F. Wild, of White Plains, received the appointment June 7, 1910.

---

## SIDEPATH COMMISSIONERS.

The Laws of 1899, Chap 152, relates to the use of bicycles on sidepaths, for licensing bicycles, provides for the appointment of Sidepath Commissioners, and provides for the construction, maintenance, regulation, preservation and shading of sidepaths; authorizes the County Judge to appoint Commissioners upon petition of fifty resident wheelmen, said Commissioners to hold office five years, from January 1, after appointment.

In August, 1899, the following named persons were appointed Commissioners from this County:

William P. Maynard, of White Plains; William Porter Allen, of Rye; S. Olin Washburn, of Ossining; Stephen H. Sarles, of Mount Kisco; John Walker, of Pleasantville; George H. Mairs, of Irvington, and Edward F. Hill, of Peekskill.

A part of the duty of the Commissioners was to collect money by subscriptions to pay expenses incurred. The Commissioners to serve without salary or fees.

No successors of above named Commissioners were appointed. A new Highway Law repealed act under which such Commissioners were designated.

---

### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

*(Continued from page 87, Vol. 2.)*

At the general election held November 4, 1912, the electors of the two Congressional districts, of which Westchester County is a part, chose the following named as representatives in the Electoral College:

In the Twenty-fourth District, composed of the Southern Section of Westchester County and portion of the Borough of the Bronx, John D. Jones, of the Bronx, Democrat.

In the Twenty-fifth District, composed of Westchester County, except that portion lying within the city of Yonkers, the city of Mount Vernon, the town of Eastchester and the town of Pelham (in the Twenty-fourth District), and the whole of the county of Rockland, Gouverneur Morris Carnochan, of New City, Rockland County, Democrat.

These Congressional Districts were organized under the State Apportionment, passed by the Legislature September 30, 1911.

---

### COUNTY BUREAU OF ELECTIONS.

*(Continued from page 312, Vol. 2.)*

Commissioners of Elections in the County of Westchester, provided for in Election Laws passed by the State Legislature of 1911, and designated by the County Board of Supervisors, are John B. Cortright of Mount Vernon and George S. Bailey of Port Chester. The latter was appointed to serve from August 1, 1913, to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of William J. Wallen.





*Theo. H. Sickman*



## IN MEMORY OF THEODORE H. SILKMAN.

### FORMER SURROGATE OF COUNTY.

A meeting in memory of Theodore Hannibal Silkman, former Surrogate of Westchester County (who died August 22, 1910), held in County Court Chambers at the County Court House, in White Plains, on Friday, November 18, 1910, at 2 o'clock P. M., was well attended by citizens from all sections of the County, many being members of the bar who held the late Surrogate in high esteem; the County Bar Association was largely represented, Mr. Silkman having served the Association as president for two terms, was one of the original members and contributed much toward securing success for the Association. His upright course as a Judge made for him many admirers.

This meeting was arranged by a committee of lawyers, Messrs. Jerome A. Peck, Joseph S. Wood and Henry C. Henderson, appointed by the Supreme Court and the Surrogate's Court.

Supreme Court Justice Martin J. Keogh presided, and opened the proceedings with a few pertinent remarks as to the object of the gathering; on the right of the presiding Justice sat Supreme Court Justice Arthur S. Tompkins and County Judge William P. Platt, on his left, Supreme Court Justice Isaac N. Mills and Surrogate Frank V. Millard.

Addresses were delivered by Justice Tompkins, Joseph S. Wood of Mount Vernon, Surrogate Millard, Charles Philip Easton president of the Board of Education of Yonkers, Henry C. Henderson of White Plains, and others.

The invocation was given by Archdeacon Frederick B. Van Kleeck, of White Plains.

Mr. Jerome A. Peck, Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements, spoke as follows:

"The committee appointed by Mr. Justice Tompkins and Mr. Surrogate Millard to arrange a memorial service for our late friend Theodore H. Silkman, acting upon the suggestion of the Court, have asked you to set aside a part of one day in your busy lives, to pay tribute and respect to him who so lately moved among us in the full vigor of manhood.

“As was said by the Court upon the occasion when a minute was made of the decease of our late brother, his character and prominence as a member of the profession, and as Surrogate of the County for so many years, make it meet that proper respect should be shown his memory; and it is pleasing to have this meeting so well attended by members of the Bench, and so many of the leading members of the Bar in Westchester County.

“Others who have been prevented from attending the meeting by reason of their judicial duties or unavoidable professional engagements, have expressed to the committee their regret that they could not be with us; and all have spoken in unmeasured terms of endearment and praise of him whose memory we have met to-day to honor.”

Impressive remarks by Mr. Henry C. Henderson, an intimate friend, followed. He spoke from the fullness of his heart, as a friend should speak of a friend. Mr. Philip Charles Easton, another close friend, invited by the presiding justice, in well chosen words, bore testimony of the high regard in which the late jurist was held by members of the bar and by others, who knew him best.

Joseph S. Wood, a former president of the County Bar Association, spoke in these words:

“In this checkered life of ours, there is a time to mourn and a time to rejoice—to mourn for what we have lost, and to rejoice in what we have won. In these exercises of to-day, in commemoration of the life and services of Theodore H. Silkman, we have cause for much sorrow, and great rejoicing.

“We mourn for the loss of a dear, whole-souled, abiding friend, one concerning whose position there was never a doubt or shadow of turning.

“When he took you by the hand, and you gazed into his clear, penetrating eyes, and saw the genial, warm, wistful, half melancholy smile which played around the corners of his mouth, you knew that you stood in the presence of a man, to whom you could entrust your life, your fortune and your honor.

“He seemed ever to keep in view the advice of Polonius to his son Laertes:

‘The friends thou hast, and their adoption tried,  
Grapple them to thy soul with hooks of steel.’

“It was in such bonds he held us in close friendship and sympathy: and we mourn to-day, because those bonds have been sundered by that Almighty Power by which all ties are broken.

“We mourn for the loss of one of the ablest members of the Westchester County Bar, a man who reflected high honor on our profession.

“He was not a brilliant orator, who carried men off their feet with a torrent of eloquence; he made no effort whatever to sway men’s minds by appealing to their passions, their hates, their prejudices or their fears.

“He appealed to their reason. His mind was essentially a logical one. He was patient, deliberate, studious, painstaking; and when the time for trial came, he was always thoroughly prepared. Therein lay the secret of his success.

“As a lawyer he was more than learned in the law. He was the embodiment of its ethics. He was one of the old school, who never forgot that the law is a profession, and that the first requisite of a lawyer is to be a gentleman.

“He had a profound contempt for the pettifogger, for the man who strove to win by subtle and devious technicalities.

“He was always courteous to his adversaries, and sought to win his cases on their merits.

“He lived up to the traditions of the Bar of Westchester County; traditions which it is our solemn duty to keep inviolate, and to hand down, in all their vigor and purity, to our successors.

“If you seek for the secret of the success of Yale, Harvard, Princeton, Oxford and Cambridge, you will find it in their traditions.

“Each has an atmosphere of its own, hallowed by the memories of generations.

“And so it is with these walls, wherewith we are now enclosed. They are the photographic plates and the phonographic records, in which the features, forms, gestures, voices and manners of a line of distinguished jurists and lawyers are indelibly impressed.

“I never enter this court-room without seeing, in my mind’s eye, Judge Barnard or Judge Dykman sitting where Your Honors now sit, dispensing justice with firmness, gentleness, wisdom and mercy.

“And here at the Bar, stood the genial good-tempered Judge Robertson, the rugged, sturdy, honest, fearless Frank Larkin, the able, persuasive Calvin Frost, the incisive, self-poised, learned Odle Close, and a score more like them, at whose feet Your Honors and I sat, and by whom we were inspired, with the

noblest traditions of our profession and the highest standards of legal ethics.

"It is the glory of the Westchester County Bar, that the standards, ethics, and traditions these forefathers preserved, from John Jay of the Town of Bedford, the presiding Justice of the Supreme Court, to Theodore H. Silkman, Surrogate of our County, have been handed down as a precious heritage to the men we delight to call Your Honors.

"When we use those words, let us always do so reverently and with a full sense of their meaning. Let them never be uttered flippantly, perfunctorily or as a matter of indifference.

"I have called Theodore H. Silkman Your Honor many times as he sat on the Bench and I stood at the Bar.

"It is a source of pride and joy to recall the fact that I meant those words should apply to the man, as well as to the position he held.

"We mourn not for what Judge Silkman did, but for what he would have done had not Death brought him to an untimely end, in the prime of life, the ripening of his manhood, the fruition of his wisdom and experience. We mourn not for the actualities, but for the potentialities.

"His record for twelve years as the Surrogate of Westchester County, succeeding, as he did, one of the ablest, most conscientious, delightful and successful of all the surrogates New York State ever had, is a triumph of which every one of the Westchester Bar is proud, and the memory of which will ever keep the name of Theodore H. Silkman as a priceless treasure to his family and descendants. In this we rejoice greatly. It is in his unfinished work we grieve.

"We mourn the loss of one who bade fair to become an eminent jurist.

"There are thousands of successful lawyers at the Bar, but there are few who have the qualifications to make a successful judge.

"I am sure my brethren at this Bar unite with me in saying, that Theodore H. Silkman possessed in an eminent degree, qualities which fitted him to be a judge. He was patient, suave, courteous, and commanding, without being overbearing. He was always ready to listen, and then ready to decide. He knew how to separate the chaff from the wheat, to eliminate the non-essentials from the essentials.

“He had an almost intuitive sense for reaching the pith of the case, and applying to it the correct theory of law.

“It was for such qualities of mind that we regarded him as fit for still higher duties than those with which the people of Westchester County had honored him. It is because we have lost a man fitted with such qualifications that we mourn.

“We mourn the loss not only of a dear friend, an honored lawyer, a distinguished jurist, but a public-spirited citizen.

“He was always ready with his name, his tongue, his pen and purse, to advocate the rights of the people, and to espouse the cause of those who had to fight against odds.

“He was a friend of the poor, the down-trodden and the oppressed, as my brother Easton, who was very close to him in this line of work, has attested to-day; and none mourn his loss more than those in poverty and distress, to whom he was a very present help in the hour of trouble.

“I have said that this is a time to rejoice as well as to mourn.

“There is much more in the life of Theodore H. Silkman, in addition to what I have said, which should cause us to rejoice.

“First of all, that he has done more than any other man to make the Bar of Westchester County a brotherhood. He was not only the president of the Westchester County Bar Association for two years, but one of its moving spirits for many years.

“In it, through it, and out of it, he sought to establish a good-fellowship, an intimacy, a brotherhood among us.

“How well he succeeded, these memorial services abundantly attest.

“By reason of this better acquaintance, of this knowing one another, we are not only brought more closely together, but are led to deal with one another on a higher plane, in a more liberal and generous manner. We are a club, not an exchange. There is more of the spirit of knighthood in our encounters, and less that of the broker.

“We rejoice in his career as a lawyer, we rejoice in his career as a surrogate, we rejoice in his career as the President of the Westchester County Bar Association, and we rejoice in his career as a public-spirited citizen and a benefactor.

“We rejoice in his memory as a jurist, as a lawyer, as a philanthropist and as a friend.

“Take him for all in all, he was a man.”

The principal address, by Supreme Court Justice Tompkins, was as follows:

“As our friends one by one are called out from the ranks of the living to join the innumerable throng that moves on through the Valley of the Shadow of Death, the truth is brought home to us with startling force ‘that in the midst of life we are in death.’ Verily, ‘We spend our years as a tale that is told.’

‘Like a swift fleeting meteor, a fast flying cloud,  
A flash of the lightning, a dash of the wave,  
Man passeth from life to his rest in the grave.’

“And in the face of this unfathomable mystery—death—this relentless enemy of life, man stands mute and helpless. And the mystery of it all is only intensified and deepened when it claims for its victim one at the meridian of life, and one apparently at the very zenith of a successful and prosperous career, with mental faculties undimmed and seemingly with capacity and opportunities for many years of useful service. No, we cannot solve or penetrate the mystery of the death of Theodore H. Silkman, at the age of fifty-three years, just at a time when he and his loved ones were reaping and enjoying the abundant fruits of his industry, integrity and affection—nor need we solve it, or attempt to, nor should we grieve and lament over it, but rather give thanks for what he was and did, and with submission and reverence bow to the decree of Him in whose sacred keeping are the issues of life and death, knowing that ‘He doeth all things well’ and that ‘the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.’

“We are here, lawyers and judges, to pay a tribute of respect to the memory of one who was a good citizen, an honored professional associate, a delightful companion and to some of us an intimate friend, and to testify our appreciation of his friendship and the high esteem in which he was held as a lawyer and judge, as a neighbor and friend, and it is most fitting that we should pause in our work to do honor to one who in his career at the Bar brought honor to our profession and whose judicial work, covering a period of twelve years in this County, inspired confidence in, and respect for, our courts.

“The temptation and the tendency of such an occasion as this is to indulge in extravagant eulogy, and to describe a catalogue of virtues that the most intimate friend of the decedent would hardly recognize, and that is not a very bad trait of human nature either. It is far better for us to praise than to



condemn the dead. And if we look sharply we shall find some good to speak of—something worthy of emulation in every life; but that tendency to exaggerate has not been followed in the addresses of this afternoon. They have all been well within the limits of fact and truth, and what little I may say will be confined to what I know from observation of and contact with our late friend Judge Silkman.

“ For fifteen years it was my very great privilege to know him, and during a part of that time to know him well and intimately, and to have and enjoy his esteem and confidence, but it would not be proper here to speak of those intimate personal relations that were a pleasure and joy to me while he lived, and will be a precious memory in the years to come.

“ The simple truth concerning Judge Silkman is that as a man he was genial, cordial, gentle, cheerful and manly, irradiating the spirit of kindness and brotherly love, and we shall miss his cordiality, his true simplicity, his unfailing gentleness and his glorious optimism.

“ As a member of the Bar in the practice of his profession he manifested those qualities of mind and heart that make the practice of the law a joy and delight and bring honor to our profession. He was honest with his client, fair and courteous in his treatment of his adversary, unselfish and generous in his dealings with his associates, and always exhibiting toward the court that candor and frankness that compel respect and confidence.

“ It was as a Judge that he was best known. As Surrogate he did his best work. The records of the Surrogate’s Court of this County from 1895 to 1907 speak and will ever speak, of his fidelity as a public servant; of his capacity for hard work; his learning and ability as a lawyer, and his fairness and impartiality as a judge, and the law reports containing the decisions rendered by him during these twelve years bear testimony to the patience, fairness, ability and efficiency with which he filled and discharged the duties of one of the most difficult and important positions in our judicial system. Such, in brief, was Judge Silkman as we knew him as a man, a lawyer and a judge.

“ There have been more brilliant men and stronger men and more spectacular men, but I have never known a kinder, truer and nobler one or one who was more faithful to all the tasks of life than was Theodore H. Silkman. The eloquent addresses

to which we have listened and these simple words of mine are designed to serve as a tribute to his memory and it is proper that we should so speak, but after all said and done the fact remains that he reared his own monument, honored and perpetuated his own name and wrote his own epitaph, by his own life and works and influence as every man must do, and all that those who remain behind can do is to pay a tribute of respect and honor to the memory of the dead, and the most sensible method of honoring our dead is to imitate their virtues.

“ We shall best honor them, not by scattering flowers that wither in a day over their resting places, not by extravagant eulogy and fulsome praise, not even by chiselling their names and deeds in marble and granite; no, we shall honor our revered dead most when we gather up from their lives lessons for our own inspiration and guidance, and incorporate into our own characters the qualities and virtues that adorned and beautified their lives.

“ We shall not see his face again nor hear his voice nor touch his hand, but his memory will abide, and the good influence of his life and of his gentle manners and the warmth and glow of the friendships that have been severed by his death—these will all abide, and the world will be better and richer and life will be sweeter and more wholesome because he lived and loved and wrought.”

Surrogate Frank V. Millard spoke most feelingly of his predecessor. Ending with “ no surrogate in the State of New York was held in higher esteem than Surrogate Silkman, whose decisions were sustained by the highest court of the State.”

Hon. J. Addison Young, president of the County Bar Association, moved that the resolutions adopted be made part of the Court's record and that an engrossed copy of same be sent to the late Surrogate Silkman's family.

Justice Keogh directed that this be done.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

##### THEODORE H. SILKMAN

Theodore Hannibal Silkman, former Surrogate, Police Commissioner, etc., was born in the city of New York, on March 25, 1858, only son of James Baily and Harriet Van Cortlandt (Crosby) Silkman. He early became a resident of the County and was ever a valued citizen.

An interesting biography giving

details of Mr. Silkman's useful life will be found on page 159, of Volume 1.

Mr. Silkman was second President of the Westchester County Bar Association.

He served as Surrogate of this County from 1895 to 1907, twelve years, the specified two terms.

He held many important public

offices in the city of Yonkers, and was ever foremost in public affairs.

After his retirement from the Surrogateship members of the County Bar combined and had painted in oil a full-sized portrait of Judge Silkman which they presented to the County, through Joseph S. Wood, who was president of the County Bar Association; the address of acceptance was made by John J. Sinnott, Chairman of the Board of Supervisors.

The bill which passed the State Legislature creating the Ninth Judicial District was drafted by Judge Silkman.

Though urged by many friends to become a candidate for the office of Supreme Court Justice, at the first election in the new Judicial district, he declined to do so, and returned to active practice of the law, having his offices in New York city.

His practice became large and he had to labor hard to keep up with demands for his services. In many

cases of conspicuous importance he appeared as attorney, and he took a position at the bar equal to his high attainments as a lawyer.

His legal labors proved so arduous that the strain began to tell upon him and his friends, fearing for his health, advised a rest, and the taking of time to build himself up; but faithfulness to clients was his first consideration, and he kept at work; at last he went to his home in Yonkers an ill man; he had overtaxed his strength; he rallied by spells and then the end came on August 22, 1910, on the fourth day after his return home; ptomaine poisoning was given as the cause of death.

Proceedings of the meeting held in memory of Judge Silkman, under auspices of the Bar Association and a committee appointed by the Supreme Court and the Surrogate's Court, will be found printed elsewhere, under proper title, in this volume.

---

## UNITED STATES COURTS.

The proposal that the membership of the United States Supreme Court be changed from nine to eleven involves no startling innovation. The legal number has varied at various periods in the country's history.

The Constitution of the United States merely provides that "the judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one Supreme Court, and in such inferior courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish." The first Supreme Court, appointed by Washington in 1789 in accordance with an act of the First Congress, consisted of a Chief Justice and five Associate Justices, of whom four should make a quorum. Since then the legal membership of the court has ranged from six to ten, as Congress saw fit to provide. At present it is nine, not because of any constitutional requirement but by statutory provision.

In the beginning there was little need for a large court. In the first year of Chief Justice Marshall's term only ten cases were filed. A century later, in 1901, 383 cases were filed.

What experience has most thoroughly demonstrated is the necessity of an uneven number of Justices, a fact that Washington and his contemporaries did not realize. Neither could they foresee the place the court was to occupy in the coming years in the Government of the United States.

---

## SUPREME COURT LIBRARY AT WHITE PLAINS.

(Continued from page 162, volume 2)

Governor Sulzer, January 21, 1913, appointed Frank V. Milard as Trustee of the Supreme Court Library, to succeed himself; William A. Sawyer of Port Chester, Surrogate of the County, as a Trustee of the Supreme Court Library, to succeed J. Addison Young, of New Rochelle, whose term of office had expired; and ex-County Clerk John M. Digney, of White Plains, as Trustee of the Supreme Court Library, to succeed David H. Hunt, of White Plains, who was appointed as librarian of this Library.

The Supreme Court Library at White Plains is one of the few libraries of that character open to the general public. It has all the advantages of a library of the Appellate division because all the cases and printed points used in all appeals are furnished this library where they are bound under the direction of the librarian. The indices to these volumes are very valuable as affording a key to briefs made by eminent counsel.

---

## ITEMS OF INTEREST.

It has been officially determined, to settle disputes, that the Civil War ended in 1866, though claimed to have closed June 1, 1865. It is really said to have closed at different times in different States. By an act passed in March, 1867, Congress, for certain purposes it had in mind, even decided that the war ended officially on August 20, 1866.

## OLD AND NEW SOURCES OF WATER SUPPLY.

---

### CROTON AQUEDUCT.

A public celebration of the completion of the Croton Aqueduct took place October 14, 1842, in New York City and Westchester County.

In the year 1793 Dr. Joseph Brown proposed to supply the City of New York with water, by bringing the river Bronx to Harlem in an open canal, raising it to the required height by steam and conducting it to the city in a six-inch pipe. Propositions were subsequently made by William Weston and others with reference to the same source. The Croton, in Westchester County, was first recommended in the year 1832 by Col. DeWitt Clinton. In 1833 the State Legislature authorized surveys. In 1834 a permanent board of Water Commissioners was organized. In 1835, on February 18, the Commission reported recommending the work of construction. On March 4, 1835, the proposed plan was adopted by the New York City Common Council. On April 13, 1835, the citizens decided by a distinct vote that the work should be constructed; May 7, following, the Commissioners were directed to proceed. Water was introduced July 4, 1842.

The Croton Aqueduct in 1842, at time of its completion, was described as follows: "The Aqueduct commences at the Croton River, five miles from the Hudson, in Westchester County. The dam is 250 feet long, 70 feet wide at bottom, and 7 at top; height 40 feet; built of stone and cement. It sets the river back 5 miles, covering 400 acres, and holds five hundred millions of gallons. From the dam the Aqueduct proceeds, sometimes tunneling through solid rock, crossing valleys by embankments, and brooks by culverts, until it reaches Harlem River, a distance of thirty-three miles. It is built of stone, brick and cement, arched over and under, 6 feet, 9 inches wide at bottom, 7 feet, 5 inches at top of side walls, and 8 feet 5 inches high. It will discharge in twenty-four hours sixty millions of gallons, descent thirteen and one-quarter inches per mile. It will cross

the Harlem River on a magnificent bridge of stone, 1,450 feet long, with fourteen piers, eight of 80 feet span and seven of 50 feet span. From high tide to soffit of arch 100 feet, to top of bridge 114 feet, cost about nine hundred thousand dollars. Water is for the present conducted across in an iron pipe laid as an inverted syphon. The Manhattan Valley at Harlem is passed by two inverted syphons of cast iron three feet in diameter, descending 105 feet below the grade line, two and a half miles from termination of Aqueduct of Masonry, it passes Clendening Valley, with arches, over streets and sidewalks, about ten feet high. The Receiving Reservoir is at 86th street, New York city, thirty-eight miles from the dam, it covers thirty-five acres and contains one hundred and fifty millions of gallons. The water is conveyed to the Distributing Reservoir on Murrays Hill, 40th street, New York city, in iron pipes. It is forty-one miles from the dam, covers four acres, built of stone and cement, height forty-three feet above the street, resembling a spacious castle or fort. It holds twenty millions of gallons. From this reservoir iron pipes are laid, underground, through the city. Water will rise in any part 114 feet above tide, nearly as high as the clock of the City Hall. Over one hundred and ten miles of pipes are already laid. The whole cost will be about Twelve Millions of Dollars."

### THE GREAT ASHOKAN RESERVOIR.

In August, 1913, it is expected, the great Catskill reservoir will be flooded, and a new water supply will be provided for New York city; water passing through mains laid almost the entire length of Westchester County.

One of the greatest reservoirs in the world is the one at Ashokan, which is so soon to go into commission. The daily supply of New York city—500,000,000 gallons—could be drawn from it without causing anybody to notice it.

The authorization to begin the Catskill water reservoir construction was given in 1907, and the work progressed rapidly. The main reservoir, fourteen miles from Kingston, is now practically completed, as is the great aqueduct which is to convey water to New York. The tunnel under the Hudson river has been completed. A large portion of the great water tunnel under New York city hundreds of feet below the surface, cut in rock, is completed as far south as Union Square, in May, 1913.

The water which is to course through these tunnels is to be gathered from the Esopus Creek watershed, which drains into the great Ashokan Reservoir. Using the four drainage areas in the new water system for New York designed to supplement that of the Croton, in Westchester County, it is estimated that even in the driest kind of weather 770,000,000 gallons of water a day can be easily dispensed to the city, more than 127 miles distant.

It is estimated that from the reservoir at the foothills of the Catskills it will take the water three days to reach Staten Island, in Greater New York, to which it is the intention to convey water through a continuation of the tunnel. The journey of the water to the Borough of Richmond involves a passage under the Hudson river, under mountains and deep below the surface of busy Manhattan and then under the Narrows.

It is estimated that the cost of the Ashokan Reservoir, including the expense of relocating highways and paying for eleven miles of railroad track, is nearly \$18,000,000. If all the water which this great repository can hold were turned over New York it would cover the city under twenty-eight feet of flood. The whole area of the reservoir is about equal to that of New York city from the Battery to 116th street. Around the reservoir highways are being graded. It is estimated that the capacity of Ashokan Reservoir is 132,000,000 gallons, resting upon 8,180 acres. This volume of water is held in place by dams and dikes. The main dam, a structure of reinforced concrete and rubble, is 4,650 feet in length, or nearly a mile; 220 feet in height, 190 feet thick at its base and 23 feet at its top. The maximum length of the great reservoir is three miles and its average width one mile.

There is a natural basin at the point where the reservoir is built, but in order to complete the work 2,960,000 cubic yards of earth and rock were excavated, 8,069,000 cubic yards of embankment set and 984,000 cubic yards of masonry laid. The City has so far bought 1,187,000 barrels of cement to use in the concrete construction. On an average 3,000 men a day have been employed on this gigantic task.

Sixty-four miles of highways were discontinued and forty miles more were built. One of the last big tasks of the enterprise was the removal of eleven miles of tracks of the Ulster and Delaware Railroad, which was diverted in order to give room for the reservoir. The railroad had to build new tracks

around the reservoir. Up to the last, however, it was permitted to send its trains through a gap in the walls.

All inhabitants of eight villages and many farms had to evacuate by May 1, 1913, and go their way to other abodes, to make room for the main feeder of the great aqueduct system by which the big metropolis is to be provided with necessary water.

According to reports submitted in March, 1913, the total cost of the Catskill Aqueduct system was \$184,000,000.

To give New York city an additional and adequate supply of water, many millions of dollars are being spent. The new supply is to be obtained from the Catskills, ninety-six miles away; carried under the Hudson river, through tunnels down along the east bank of the river, stored mostly in Westchester County and distributed in the greater city through a mighty aqueduct—running through the heart of the city.

The proposed aqueduct will be  $17\frac{1}{2}$  miles long and 14 feet in diameter.

It will run through solid rock through the heart of the city and at an average depth of 400 feet below the surface of the streets.

At some points the depth below the street will be 600 feet.

The aqueduct is to run from Hillview reservoir, Yonkers, under Jerome avenue, under the Harlem river opposite Dyckman street, under Amsterdam and Eighth avenues to One Hundred and Tenth street, diagonally under Central Park to Fifty-ninth street and Sixth avenue, under Sixth avenue to Broadway, under Broadway to Union Square, under the square and Fourth avenue to the Bowery, to Canal street, to East river, and under the river and Flatbush avenue extension to Willoughby street, Brooklyn.

It is estimated that the aqueduct will add about \$25,000,000 to the cost of the Catskill water system.

The extra supply of water which New York city expects to get from the Catskills is to be carried through a tunnel bored through Bull Mountain (or Mount Touris) and an aqueduct under the Hudson River, estimated to be constructed about eleven hundred feet below the surface of the river, crossing from the west to the east side at a point just south of Cornwall, on the west side, and running to a point about 2,000 feet north of Cold Spring, in Putnam County, on the east side; the river here is known as the Narrows, and is the deepest point, about 400



feet in depth. The preliminary surveys for the work have been made. The proposed aqueduct is to be constructed through Putnam and Westchester Counties. The distributing plant passes in this County through the towns of Cortlandt, Yorktown, New Castle, Mount Pleasant and then into North Castle and the Kensico Reservoir, which is to be the main receiving reservoir. The second principal reservoir will be at Hillview, in Yonkers.

---

## ELECTING A PRESIDENT.

At a joint session of the United States Senate and House of Representatives, held February 12, 1913, Woodrow Wilson, of New Jersey, and Thomas R. Marshall, of Indiana, were declared elected President and Vice-President of the United States. At a joint session of the Senate and House the electoral votes of the several States were counted and the choice of the people announced. The official vote, as announced, was divided as follows: Wilson and Marshall had received 435 electoral votes, Roosevelt and Johnson 88, and Taft and Butler 8.

The mode of electing a President and Vice-President of these United States has been characterized as "a dangerous farce."

Prior to the date fixed for Congress to act in announcing the names of those elected, since the popular election held in November, 1912, it has been known that Wilson and Marshall were duly elected and they have been treated as President and Vice-President-elect. According to existing law bearing upon the subject, neither was entitled to the distinction. Neither had been elected. Neither had any constitutional right to assume his election. No one of the 15,034,800 men who went to the polls in November had voted for them or the other Presidential tickets. Constitutionally speaking, the men actually elected in November as Presidential electors were not bound to vote for any of these tickets. Constitutionally they were bound to exercise their judgment regardless of these tickets.

How these chosen electors actually voted was not officially known until February 12, 1913. Their votes, cast in the several States early in January, 1913, were kept under seal in the care of messengers and in the vaults of Congress, until February 12. Some of them were miscarried and arrived later than the legal time. Others might have been lost. Others might have been

tampered with or tangled up in legal snarls whose fine points are temptingly challenged by a process so indirect and circuitous.

As a matter of form the ceremonial in Congress was impressive. As a matter of fact, is it not as solemn a farce as ever appealed to the humor of a great Nation.

What think you, is it not time to end this quadrennial comedy so fraught with the possibilities of tragedy as at times past it has proved to be. This should be the last time the antiquated and dangerously cumbersome machinery of the Electoral College be used to pound and rattle out an election of President and Vice-President of these United States.

---

### POLITICAL PATRONAGE.

Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States, the day after his inauguration, in 1913, found it necessary to issue the following statement:

"The President regrets that he is obliged to announce that he deems it his duty to decline to see applicants for office in person, except when he himself invites the interview. It is his purpose and desire to devote his attention very earnestly and very constantly to the business of the government and the large questions of policy affecting the whole nation; and he knows from his experience as Governor of New Jersey—where it fell to him to make innumerable appointments—that the greater part both of his time and of his energy will be spent in personal interviews with candidates unless he sets an invariable rule in the matter. It is his intention to deal with appointments through the heads of the several executive departments."

Every American citizen is a sovereign, and holding office is one of the perquisites of sovereignty. Hence the siege of the President of the United States who has patronage to bestow.

Yet it is easy to overestimate the patronage troubles of a Chief Executive, especially a Chief Executive who has no ambition to construct a personal political machine. The country does not take the Federal office-holder so seriously as it once did. No newly-elected President would now be likely to suffer the fate of Taylor, who was practically killed by the pressure of patronage. Nor would it now be possible even for a Conkling to disrupt a great party over the Collectorship of the Port

of New York, as when William H. Robertson, of this County, was appointed Collector. Nor would a Lincoln be obliged to divert his mind from civil war to the postmasterships.

A President who can make himself a leader of the American people has little to fear from disappointed politicians. The Presidents who have had the most trouble with patronage are those who were made with patronage or who relied upon patronage to carry out their policies.

President Wilson, otherwise all right, may not meet the expectations of the office-seekers. No President ever did. Jefferson was forced to write one of his matchless letters on the subject. The elder Harrison was hurried to his death by importunity. The easy-going Garfield was murdered by a disappointed applicant. How shall this craze for position be mitigated?

Exclusive of the army and navy and the laborers at Panama, the Government service embraces 391,000 persons. No doubt somebody wants to displace every one of them. Is it possible to imagine a President of the United States newly in office attempting in a week or a month to meet and to pass upon the claims of all these aspirants? Is it even conceivable that he could do so with the assistance of every member of his Cabinet and every member of Congress?

The new President takes refuge behind the Civil Service laws, behind the tenure-of-office law and behind his high sense of duty, but most of all behind his ideas of right and decency and order. Everything in this world is relative, especially in high places. The greater must not be sacrificed for the less. Details must not destroy essentials. The interests of individuals must not be pleaded as against the general welfare.

---

### U. S. PRESIDENT'S CABINET.

The Cabinet selected by President Washington in 1789 comprised Thomas Jefferson as Secretary of State, Alexander Hamilton as Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Knox as Secretary of War, Samuel Osgood as Postmaster-General and Edmund Randolph as Attorney General. The first Secretary of the Navy was named in 1801 under President Jefferson; the first Secretary of the Interior in 1849 under President Taylor; the first

Secretary of Agriculture in 1889 under President Cleveland. The Department of Commerce and Labor was created during President Roosevelt's first administration, in 1903, bringing the Cabinet up to nine members. In 1913, at the extreme end of President Taft's administration, the Department of Labor was created, and it was President Wilson's duty to appoint the first Secretary of Labor, the tenth member of the President's Cabinet.

---

### THE EXECUTIVE—CABINET—APPOINTMENTS.

The Executive branch of the United States Government, at the head of which is the President, known as the Chief Executive, is divided into nine divisions, called the Department of State, Treasury, War, Navy, Post Office, Justice, Interior, Agriculture and Commerce and Labor. The Constitution mentions executive departments in only a few instances, but these allusions show that the framers of that instrument contemplated the creation of these departments as necessity might require. The heads of these several departments constitute the President's Cabinet. This is an advisory body, which holds regular meetings to give the President information concerning the several departments and to recommend the methods to be employed in dealing with the numerous questions constantly arising in the governmental affairs of our wealthy and populous nation. The existence of the President's Cabinet is due rather to custom and necessity than to any provision of the Constitution or any law of Congress. While all of the offices held by members of the Cabinet have been created by laws of Congress, these laws make no provision for the association of the heads of the departments as a Cabinet. Therefore, as a body, the Cabinet has no powers and duties except to advise and assist the President.

The power of appointing to office is vested by the Constitution in the President, unless Congress provides for their appointment by the heads of the departments. History tells us that in the early days of the Republic civil officers who were honest and competent retained their positions through successive administrations, but even then the temptation to fill the offices with political friends caused some of the early Presidents to swerve from the strict line of duty. As an example, we are told that President John Adams spent the last hours of his term of office

in making appointments to important public positions, in order to forestall the action of Mr. Jefferson, who was to succeed him as President within a few hours. So zealous was Adams to complete the work that when the clock struck the hour which ended his term of office he was still at his desk, signing commissions as rapidly as they could be placed before him. When Andrew Jackson became President, in 1828, we are told he at once removed a large number of clerks and subordinate officers and appointed in their places persons belonging to his own political party; and with a zeal equally as strenuous his example has been faithfully imitated as far as possible by nearly every President who has succeeded him. The excuse was in former days as it is to-day, probably; which is, "to the victor belongs the spoils," and, "an active politician is worthy of his hire."

After many years of discussion and agitation, Congress, in 1883, enacted the Civil Service Law, which requires that certain minor appointments to public office shall be based upon merit alone and that they shall not be distributed as rewards for political services. Whether or not this last command is observed to the letter of the law, at this present day, is an open question. There are said to be many ways by which a law can be avoided, and probably this Civil Service Law is not an exception. Civil Service Commissioners receive their appointments from officials elected by a political party and are interested in the success of their particular political organization. As a general rule, Civil Service Commissioners, especially in municipalities, go out of office with the power which appointed them, and new Commissioners, representing other politics, succeed them. This mode of proceeding doubtless gives color to the belief that preference is given, when possible, to political friends of the party then in power.

## STATE ELECTION RESULTS.

The State of New York, politically speaking, has swung from one side to the other with almost the regularity of a pendulum in its general elections. The results show the oscillation since 1872:

REPUBLICAN.	DEMOCRATIC.
1872—President..... 53,524	1874—Governor..... 50,317
1879—Governor..... 42,727	1876—President..... 32,818
1880—President..... 21,033	1882—Governor..... 192,854
1883—Secretary State. 18,583	1884—President..... 1,047
1888—President..... 13,002	1888—Governor..... 19,171
1893—Secretary State. 24,484	1889—Secretary State. 20,527
1894—Governor..... 156,108	1891—Governor..... 47,937
1896—President..... 268,469	1892—President..... 45,518
1898—Governor..... 17,868	1897—Judge..... 60,889
1900—President..... 143,551	1906—All State Officers except Governor.
1902—Governor..... 9,752	
1904—President..... 175,552	
1906—Governor..... 75,734	
1907—Appeals Judges (only State Officers) union candidates.	
1908—President..... 202,602	1910—Governor..... 67,401
	1912—President, Governor and all State Officers.

In 1912 the vote cast for Presidential Electors in the State, was as follows:

Democratic, 655,475; Republican, 455,428; National Progressive, 390,021; Socialist, 63,381; Prohibition, 19,427; Socialist Labor, 4,251.

For Governor, in the State, in 1912, the vote was divided as follows: Democratic, 649,559; Republican, 444,105; National Progressive and Independence League (united on one candidate), 393,183; Socialist, 56,917; Prohibition, 18,990; Socialist Labor, 4,461; Blank, 40,644; Void, 3,792.

## COUNTY ELECTION, 1912.

The vote cast in Westchester County at the General Election held on November 4, 1912, was divided as follows:

For Electors:—Democratic, 21,160; Republican, 15,838; National Progressive, 15,051; Socialist, 1,345; Prohibition, 291; Socialist Labor, 74.

For Governor:—Democratic, 20,196; Republican, 15,116; National Progressive and Independent League (united on Governor), 14,639; Socialist, 1,195; Prohibition, 287; Socialist Labor, 93.

For Representative in Congress:—Twenty-fourth district—Westchester County, Democratic, 8,845; Republican, 5,788; National Progressive, 6,092. Borough of Bronx, Democratic, 8,959; Republican, 2,431; National Progressive, 6,464.

For Representative in Congress,—Twenty-fifth district—Westchester County, Democratic, 11,865; Republican, 10,178; National Progressive, 6,571; Independent League (endorsed Democratic candidate), 256. Rockland County, Democratic, 4,005; Republican, 2,344; National Progressive, 1,988; Independent League (endorsed Democratic candidate), 42.

For State Senator:—Democratic, 20,123; Republican, 16,155; National Progressive, 12,654; Socialist, 1,249; Prohibition, 304.

For Member of Assembly:—First district—Democratic, 5,995; Republican, 3,611; National Progressive, 3,606.

For Member of Assembly:—Second district—Democratic, 5,330; Republican, 3,935; National Progressive, 3,878.

For Member of Assembly:—Third district—Democratic, 5,130; Republican, 4,797; National Progressive, 2,490.

For Member of Assembly:—Fourth district—Democratic, 4,323; Republican, 4,005; National Progressive, 2,302.

For Surrogate:—Democratic, 20,189; Republican, 17,351; National Progressive, 12,329; Socialist, 1,250.

For Coroner:—Democratic, 20,195; Republican, 16,658; National Progressive, 12,547; Socialist, 1,254; Prohibition, 312.

---

## BEAUTIFUL STATE PARKS.

Residents of New York, generally, have no idea how vast and valuable are the lands belonging to the State and devoted to the people's use as Public Parks.

No State east of Colorado owns anything comparing with them in beauty; in extent they are worthy to be named with the new Federal Reservations in the West, spoken of so highly.

Beginning in the south, and lying west of the shores of this County, the State owns a half interest in the Palisade Park, whose floral, bird and animal life so near a great city are remarkable. Here, where the stars show clear long before sunset, and

where springs and streams flow unseen by river passengers sailing on the majestic Hudson River, "the American Rhine," populous "tent cities" every summer show that the Park is appreciated.

This park, known as the "Palisades Interstate Park," is owned jointly by the State of New York and by the State of New Jersey, and is under control of ten commissioners, five appointed by the Governor of New York and five appointed by the Governor of New Jersey.

Further north, along the Hudson River, is reached the Catskill State Park, which runs almost to the southern fringe of the Adirondack Park. Most of these lands were acquired by purchase.

It is proposed to establish another State Park, which will lie between the Palisade Park and the Catskill Park, converting the 10,000 acres of land at Arden, situated in Rockland and Orange Counties, presented to the State, for park purposes, by Mrs. Edward H. Harriman, widow of the noted railroad millionaire. Mrs. Harriman accompanied the land with a gift of \$1,000,000 with which to purchase additional property lying between the original grant and the river. In her letter to Governor Hughes, dated December 15, 1909, informing him of her proposed gift, Mrs. Harriman states that she makes these gifts in conformity to the wishes of her late husband, and suggested that the Palisade Park Commission have jurisdiction over the new park.

At the commencement of the year 1910, the president of the Palisade Park Commission announced that subscriptions of \$1,625,000 had been subscribed by sixteen wealthy men of New York city and vicinity to assist in the extension of Palisade Park from its present limits at Piermont northward as far as Newburgh, so that the magnificent scenery of the Hudson River might be preserved.



## ORIGIN OF NAMES OF TOWNS, VILLAGES, AND CITIES IN COUNTY.

YONKERS—At different periods written Younkers, Younckers, Jonkers, and Yonkers; is derived from the Dutch “Jonker,” or “Jonkheer,” meaning in that language the “young gentleman,” a common appellation for the heir of a Dutch family.

MOUNT VERNON—For the home of General Washington.

NEW ROCHELLE—Named for La Rochelle, France, from which came the Huguenots who settled in this town.

WHITE PLAINS—Suggested by the former spontaneous growth of white balsam on these plains.

BEDFORD—From town of similar name, Bedfordshire, England.

CORTLANDT—In honor of family of Van Cortlandts, first grantees from the Indians.

GREENBURGH—Dutch origin, Gein (grain) burgh (borough or town), to be known as the grain town.

EASTCHESTER—Like the county, for Chester, England.

HARRISON—In honor of John Harrison, who purchased the land, on which the town was erected, from the Indians.

LEWISBORO—For John Lewis, a liberal contributor to establish a fund to aid in the maintenance of the town's public schools.

MAMARONECK—Originally known as Merrinack—Of Indian origin; interpreted means, “The place where the fresh water falls into the salt.”

MOUNT PLEASANT—Derived from its pleasant location upon high hills.

NEW CASTLE—From an Indian palisade fort or castle that stood on site of town.

NORTH CASTLE—From same.

NORTH SALEM—English origin.

OSSINING—From Ossin (a stone) and ing (a place), or “stone upon stone.”

PELHAM—In honor of Thomas Pell, who purchased from the Indians, in 1654, the land on which the town was erected.

POUNDRIDGE—From the ancient “Indian Pound,” which stood at the foot of a “high ridge.”

RYE—For Rye, County Sussex, England.

SOMERS—In honor of Lieutenant Richard Somers, famous for bravery displayed in the Tripolitan War, in 1804.

SCARSDALE—This town acquired its name from the Heathcote family, who originally came from Scarsdale, Derbyshire, England.

YORKTOWN—For York, England, and the name of the town was formerly “York.”

PEEKSKILL—or Peek’s-kill—The name was given by the Dutch, in honor of Jans Peek, one of the early navigators who first erected a habitation in this locality.

CROTON—For an Indian Chief.

TARRYTOWN—Originally known as Tarwetown, from the Dutch word tarwe (wheat), “the wheat town,” probably so called from the abundant culture of that grain in this locality. The town was settled by the Dutch in 1680.

DOBBS FERRY—Derived its name from the ancient family of Dobs (represented by Jeremiah Dobs former proprietor of the ferry), who were the early ferrymen.

IRVINGTON—In honor of Washington Irving, who lived and died here.

HASTINGS—For a town on the southeast coast of England.

ARDSLEY—English origin.

ELMSFORD—formerly Hall’s Corners—Suggested by the abundance of elms growing in the locality.

SING SING—now known as the village of Ossining—Derived its name from a Mohegan tribe of Indians called Sint Sings.

MOUNT KISCO—Indian name for village by a brook and hill.

KATONAH—Name of an Indian Chief whose tribe owned the land in this locality.

BRONXVILLE—For James Bronek, an original and large land owner in this locality, commencing with 1637.

TUCKAHOE—An Indian name, meaning bread.

HARTSDALE—For the Hart family, early settlers.

HAWTHORNE—formerly Unionville—In honor of Nathaniel Hawthorne, an American author.

PURDY’S STATION—In honor of Isaac H. Purdy and present family of that name, owners of the land on which the place was built.

CROTON FALLS—Derived from a series of falling rapids in the Croton River.

VALHALLA—formerly Kensico—An Indian name, meaning paradise.

PURCHASE—The name by which the town of Harrison was first known was “The Purchase,” undoubtedly relating to the purchase of the land from the Indians. A hamlet within the town of Harrison retains the name.

PLEASANTVILLE—Meaning a pleasant village.

CHAPPAQUA—From the abundant growth of laurel found here, which the Indians called “Chappaqua.”

GOLDEN’S BRIDGE—For Golden, the original owner of the land in this locality.

WAKEFIELD—Name of a village in Goldsmith’s “Vicar of Wakefield.”

WILLIAMSBRIDGE—In honor of John Williams who bought the land from the Indians.

CHATTERTON HILL—Named in honor of a family of that name, who bought the property and settled there in 1736.

## ITEMS OF INTEREST.

---

HOW COLUMBUS WAS PAID.

“Columbus,” said a Chicago antiquary, “got a salary of \$320 a year—less than \$1 a day. His Captains got \$180 a year each. His crew got \$2.25 a month.

“To equip the expedition that discovered America cost \$2,800. The total cost of discovering America was \$7,200.”

---

Clarkson Nott Potter, of New Rochelle, when a Representative in Congress from the Westchester County district, in 1871, was the first to suggest that the official terms of the President and the Vice-President of the United States be limited to six years. He succeeded in getting the Judiciary Committee of the House to report a proposed Constitutional amendment fixing such limit, but said report failed to get favorable action.

---

## THE BRONX RIVER.

This river, which appeared on the map of early days, and incited an official in England to inquire why the British fleet did not sail up the Bronx River and attack White Plains during the Battle of White Plains, is a narrow stream measuring anywhere from twelve to twenty feet wide, and shallow in most places.

The river rises to the east of Chappaqua; Wampus Lake being its practical source.

It runs through the towns of New Castle, North Castle, White Plains, Scarsdale, Eastchester, Mount Vernon, Wakefield, Williamsbridge, West Farms, in the Borough of the Bronx, and empties into Long Island Sound. At its southern end the river is widest and deepest, permitting laden vessels to pass a distance up the stream.

---

Washington Irving was given the undisputed title of “Father of American Literature.”

## GENERAL INDEX

\* Also see Volumes 1 and 2

### A

- A "Market Town," 194
- \*Andre, Capture of, 99, 119, 120, 132, 173, 174, 176, 215, 216, 250, 262
- Allen, Frederick H., 190
- \*Andrus, John E., 235
- Anne's Hook, 186
- Anthes, Henry A., 256
- \*Archer, William, 151
- \*Ardsey, Village of, 119, 123
- Armonk, 174, 176
- \*Arnold and Peggy Shippen, 263
- \*Assemblymen, 323
- Assemblymen, Vote for, 323
- Ashokan Reservoir, 314

### B

- Bailey, George S., 302
- Bailey's First Great Show, 211, 212
- Bald Mountain, 250
- \*Barrett, Edward Percy, 93, 256, 258
- \*Barrett, Henry R., 222, 294
- \*Barrett Joseph, 94
- \*Barrett, William G., 295, 298
- \*Battle of White Plains, 121, 127, 143, 173, 178, 214, 265
- "Battle Flag of White Plains," 268
- \*Bedford, Town of 50, 87, 175, 256, 325
- Bedford Academy, 91
- \*Bedford Court House, 88, 89
- Beecher, Rev. Henry Ward, 100
- \*Beecroft, Edgar C., 189, 257
- Beekman, Mrs. Cornelia Van Cortlandt, 132
- Bell, James C., 233, 237
- Berry, John, 20, 112
- Big Blizzard, 1888, 276
- Bovie, Verne M., 286
- Brennan, John, 234, 244
- \*Brennan, John F., 240, 245
- Bridgegeman, Andrew, 142, 256

- \*Brier Cliff Manor, 136, 181
- Breucher, Frank, 257
- \*Briggs, William H., 102
- Bronck, Jonas, 113
- \*Bronx Parkway, 261
- \*Bronx River, 143, 261, 286
- \*Bronxville, Village of, 113
- \*Brown, John J., 220
- Brundage Family, 132
- \*Buck, Frank M., 289
- \*Burling, George T., 287
- Bushong, John R., 229
- Burning of Steamboat Henry Clay, 231
- Burnt the Court House, 88
- \*Burr, Aaron, 98, 108
- Byram River, 176
- \*Byrne, George R., 301

### C

- Cabinet, President's, 259, 319, 320
- \*Captors of Andre, 99, 119, 132, 173, 174, 215, 216, 250, 262
- \*Carpenter, Francis M., 16, 70, 156, 287
- \*Carpenter Zopher, 287
- Calf, part payment, 161
- Carried the House Away, 115
- Carson, Edward, 256
- \*Chappaqua, 28, 154, 327
- Chatterton Hill, 121, 327
- Cholera in Early Days, 212, 213
- "City of Homes," 138
- \*City Island, 185, 186
- "City of Parks," 159
- \*Civil War, 234, 242, 275, 277, 312
- \*Clark, William C., 151
- \*Clarke, Frank E., 291
- Cockran, William Bourke, 20
- \*Coffin, Owen T., 102
- Colony Boundary Line, 252
- Colwell, Harry E., 167

- \*Commissioners of Jurors, 300
- Committee and Enoch Crosby, 269
- \*Committee of Public Safety, 48, 78, 191, 214, 216, 269
- \*Congress, Members of, 20, 85, 323
- \*Cooper James Fenimore, 130, 272, 274
- Cordes, John H., 151, 260
- \*Cornell, Gov. Alonzo B., 99, 100
- \*Coroners, 296
- \*Cortlandt, Manor of, 4, 98, 107, 210
- \*Cortlandt, Town of, 98, 256, 317, 325
- \*Cortright, John B., 256, 302
- County Agricultural and Horticultural Society, 122
- County Attorney, 299
- \*County Bar Association, 303, 307
- \*County Courts, 88, 194
- \*County Court Houses, 88, 216, 208
- County Engineer and Superintendent of Highways, 301
- County Election, 322
- \*County Register, 295
- County Sealer of Weights and Measures, 301
- County Soldiers in Civil War, 281
- \*County Treasurers, 287
- Cow was the Price, 195
- \*"Cowboys" and "Skinners," 174, 192
- \*Cromwell, David, 21, 112
- \*Crosby, Enoch, 101, 131, 178, 211, 269
- Cross River, 87, 128, 175
- \*Croton Aqueduct, 250, 313
- Croton Dam, 250
- \*Croton Falls, 179, 327
- \*Croton-on-Hudson, 98, 102, 132, 326
- Croton Reservoir, 250
- \*Crumb, Leverett F., 102, 289
- Curran, Thomas F., 238, 248

## D

- Darling, William, 92
- \*Davis, Lee P., 291
- \*Decker, Charles J. F., 289
- \*Depew, Chauncey M., 3, 18, 91, 100, 103, 108, 281
- \*Depew, Isaac, 3, 100

- Depew, Park, 103
- \*Deputy County Officers, 287, 289, 291, 294, 295
- Dickinson vs. Johnson, 15, 281
- \*Digney, John M., 289, 312
- \*District Attorneys, 289
- Dix, Gen. John A., 195
- \*Dobbs Ferry, 119, 120, 121, 326
- \*Doyle, William J., 294
- \*Drake, Joseph Rodman, M. D., 142
- Dunn, James P., 297
- \*Dykman, Jackson O., 100, 216

## E

- \*Eastchester, Town of, 112, 256, 325
- \*Eastchester Green, 112
- \*Eastview, 135
- Electing a President, 317
- Election Bureau, 302
- Election in County, 1912, 322
- \*Electors, Presidential, 301
- Elephant the Whole Show, 211, 212
- \*Elmsford, Village of, 119, 326
- \*Emmet, William Temple, 83
- Esser, Joseph H., 152
- Ewing, Thomas E., Jr., 243

## F

- \*Fairchild, Benjamin L., 189
- Farmers' and Drovers' National Bank, 210
- \*Farragut, Admiral David G., 122
- Field, Cyrus W., 122
- Field Family, 126
- Fiero, William P., 226
- Filling Vacancy in Office, 285
- \*Fire Departments, 217, 231, 236, 242
- First Elevated Railroad, 242
- \*Fiske, Edward W., 141, 144
- Fleming, James J., 238, 259
- Fort Slocum, 163
- Four Cornered Presidential Fight, 277
- Frost, Calvin, 102

## G

- Getty, Robert P., 231, 233
- \*Gifford, Silas D., 115
- Glover, Ralph M., 216, 227, 295

- Golden's Bridge, 128, 327
- Gould, Helen M., 26, 122
- Governor of the State, 204
- Governor, Vote for, 322
- Great Ashokan Reservoir, 314
- Greeley Family, 28, 35, 36, 157
- \*Greeley, Horace, 10, 28, 67, 138, 139, 155
- Greeley, William B., 168
- Green, Harvey B., 158, 256, 259
- \*Greenburgh, Town of, 119, 256, 325

## H

- Haight, Joseph, 199, 257
- \*Haines, Charles, 95
- \*Hamilton, Alexander, 37, 90, 108, 120
- Hamilton Family, 42, 280
- \*Hamilton, James A., 42, 120
- Hammond Family, 134
- Harlem Railroad, 92, 115
- Harrison, John, 126
- \*Harrison, Town of, 126, 256, 325
- \*Hart, Robert S., 90
- Hartsdale, 119, 326
- Hart's Island, 280
- \*Hastings, Village of, 119, 326
- Haviland Family, 127
- Hawthorne, 135, 326
- Headless-Horseman's Bridge, 260
- \*Heathcote, Caleb, 130, 204
- Heeney, John N., 228
- \*Heppenstal, Charles, 289
- \*Hickey, Daniel C., 21
- Hid Money in this County, 89
- Hobbs, Bailey, 233
- Hoe, Robert, 123, 124
- \*Hodge, Thomas R., 295
- Hoffkins, William F., 257
- Holden, John, 170
- "Home Industrial Association," 138
- \*Horton, Stephen D., 100, 107
- How Johnson was Substituted, 281
- How Many Remember?, 240
- Hudson River Railroad, 231
- \*Husted, Harvey,
- \*Husted, James W., 90, 91, 101, 103
- \*Husted, James W., Jr., 108
- Huguenot Anniversary, 161, 162, 165, 166

- \*Huguenot Settlers, 3, 45, 161, 162, 165, 166
- Hunt's Bridge, 143, 266
- \*Hunt, David H., 312
- \*Hunt, James M., 246
- Hunt, Levi, 157
- Hutchinson, Anne, 186
- Hutchinson River, 186
- Hoyt, Charles D., 137

## I

- Incidents Change Course of History, 281
- Indian Massacre, 186
- Initial Show Business, 211, 212
- Irving Family, 122
- \*Irving, Washington, 18, 108, 121, 122, 124, 174, 260, 286
- \*Irvington, Village of, 119, 326
- \*Items of Interest, 259, 275, 279, 280, 286, 312

## J

- \*Johnson, Addison, 196, 202, 294
- Johnson vs. Dickinson, 15, 281
- Jay Family, 51, 89, 90
- \*Jay, John, 45, 89, 91, 131, 136, 269, 274
- \*Justices U. S. Supreme Court, 311

## K

- \*Katonah, 93, 326
- \*Kear, Edward B., 251, 258, 295
- Kearney, Gen. Phillip, 92
- \*Kensico, 174
- \*Kensico Lake, 175, 215, 317
- Kensico Reservoir, 175, 317
- \*Keogh, Martin J., 303
- King's Bridge, 62, 115, 234
- \*Kitching, Col. J. Howard, 284

## L

- LaFayette, General, 79, 173
- Lamb, Frank J., 225
- \*Lane, Charles M., 256, 258, 294, 296
- \*Larchmont, Village of, 130
- \*Larkin, Francis, 181
- \*Law Library, County, 312
- Law, Walter W., 183

- Lawrence, Arthur W., 116  
 \*Lawrence, William C., 296  
 \*Leisler, Jacob, 160, 161, 165, 166  
 Lennon, James T., 235, 238, 248  
 LeRoy Family, 60, 80, 81  
 \*Lewisboro, Town of, 128, 175, 256, 325  
 Livingston, William H., 297  
 Lockwood Family, 191  
 Lodges, 102, 215  
 \*Lord Pell, 161, 165, 185  
 \*Lounsbury, John W., 201  
 Lounsbury, Charles E., 200

## M

- \*Mamaroneck, Town of, 129, 196, 256, 325  
 \*Mamaroneck, Village of, 130, 196  
 \*Manor Hall, Yonkers, 237  
 "Manor of Anne Hook's Neck," 188  
 \*Manor of Pelham, 160, 165, 185, 186  
 Manor of Scarsdale, 154, 204, 214  
 Manussing Island, 195  
 "Mark Twain" (Clements), 122  
 \*Martin, James F., 295  
 Mason, Robert, 152, 259  
 Masonic, 102, 215  
 \*McAlpin, Gen. Edwin A., 181  
 Mekeel, Lieut. John, 135  
 Merritt, Freeman H., 228  
 Merritt, Fred. L., 257  
 \*Merritt, James S., 198, 202, 294  
 \*Meyer, William J., M. D. (volume 2)  
 \*Militia, N. Y. S. N. G., 142, 215, 243, 276  
 Militia, State Naval, 164, 182, 276  
 Mills, Darius Ogden, 52, 71, 178  
 Mills, John F., 202  
 Mills, John F., Jr., 203  
 Millard, Charles D., 124  
 \*Millard, Frank V., 312  
 \*Miller, Samuel C., 294  
 Mixsell, Aaron J., M. D., 131, 297  
 Mohansic Lake, 250  
 Mohegan Lake, 250  
 \*Moore, William A., 171, 291

- Montross, David G., 101  
 \*Montross, Frank, 289  
 \*Morsehauser, Joseph, Supreme Court Justice (volume 2)  
 \*Morris, Gouverneur, 59  
 \*Morris, Lewis, 58, 215  
 \*Morris, Lewis G., 284  
 Morris, Robert Rutherford, 59  
 Morris, William H., 284  
 \*Mount Kisco, 154, 215, 326  
 \*Mount Pleasant, Town of, 132, 180, 317, 325  
 \*Mount Vernon, Town and City, 138, 230, 256, 266, 325  
 "Mount Misery," 173

## N

- Naval Militia, State, 164, 182, 276  
 Nelson, Thomas, 6, 109  
 Nelson, Thomas, Jr., 110  
 \*Nelson, William, 6, 8, 99, 100, 103, 106  
 \*New Castle, Town of, 154, 256, 317, 325  
 \*Newspapers, County, 215, 231, 232  
 \*New Rochelle, Town and City, 45, 159, 256, 266, 325  
 \*New York Water Supply, 313  
 Nolan, Dan, 232  
 \*North Castle, Town of, 173, 257, 267, 317  
 \*North Pelham, 185  
 \*North Salem, Town of, 52, 123, 174, 257, 325  
 North Tarrytown, 132, 133, 135, 326

## O

- Of Many Occupations, 116  
 Old and New Sources of Water Supply, 313  
 Oldest Postmaster, 115  
 Oliver, John W., 231  
 "One Fat Calf," 161  
 Orienta Point, 130  
 Original Deed, Pell to Leisler, 165  
 Origin of Names, Towns, Villages and Cities, 325  
 Osceola Lake, 250  
 \*Ossining, Town of, 180, 257, 325  
 \*Ossining, Village of, 52, 180, 276





*Yours very truly,*

*Henry Smith*



## P

- \*Paine, Thomas, 162, 163
- Palmer, Francis I., 92
- Patriots Assembled, 214
- Paulding, Admiral Hiram, 61
- Paulding Family, 119
- \*Paulding, John, 61, 99, 119, 133, 134, 174, 175
- Peck, Gideon H., 249
- \*Peck, Jared V., 61, 196
- Peck, Jans, 98
- Peekskill Academy, 6
- \*Peekskill, Village of, 5, 98, 99, 270, 325
- \*Pelham Manor, 160, 165, 185, 186
- \*Pelham, Town of, 185, 257, 325
- \*Pelham, Village of, 185
- \*Pelham, Village of North, 185
- \*Pell, Thomas, 160, 188
- \*Pell, John, 160, 165
- Philipse Manor, 136, 237, 260
- Pine Island, 195
- \*Platt, Lewis C., Sr., 63, 91, 216
- \*Platt, Benoni, 63, 224
- \*Platt, Lewis C., Jr., 62, 219
- \*Platt, William P., 62, 303
- \*Pleasantville, Village of, 134, 135, 327
- Pocantico Hills, 135
- Poe, Edgar Allan, 62
- Political Patronage, 318
- Popham, Major William, 63
- \*Population, see Towns
- \*Port Chester, Village of, 196, 197
- \*Potter, Clarkson N., 64, 286
- Potter, Orlando B., 38, 181
- \*Poundridge, Town of, 191, 257, 326
- Presidential Election 1860, 277
- \*Presidential Electors, 301
- Prigge, Charles L., 226
- \*Pugsley, Cornelius A., 99, 108
- \*Purchase, 126, 127, 327
- \*Purdy, Isaac, 179
- \*Purdy, Isaac H., 178
- \*Purdy Station, 179, 326

## Q

- Quakers, 127, 155
- Quick Action Period, 115

## R

- Railroad, a first horse car, 232
- \*Raymond, Henry J., 120
- Recalling the Past, 240
- Reed Tavern, 120
- \*Register, County, 295
- \*Reid, Whitelaw, 18, 58, 66, 127, 216
- \*Representatives in Congress, 20, 85, 323
- \*Rhodes, Bradford, 206
- \*Robertson, William H., 14, 90, 91, 281
- Robinson, Senator Helen Ring, 240
- \*Romer Family, 134
- Rowe, Mathew F., 231
- Rye Ferry, 194
- \*Rye, Town of, 45, 126, 193, 194, 214, 257
- \*Rye Lake, 175, 176
- \*Rye, Village of, 195, 198

## S

- Saunders, Ervin, 238
- Sawyer, William A., 287, 312
- Searborough, 180, 182
- \*Scarsdale, Manor of, 154, 204, 214
- \*Scarsdale, Town of, 204, 257, 326
- Schley, Admiral Winfield Scott, 155
- Schmid, Henry Ernest, M. D., 223
- \*School Commissioners, 298
- \*Secor, Chauncey T., 205, 206, 207, 257, 258
- \*Secor, Francis, 205, 207
- Secor Testimonials, 205, 206, 208
- \*See, Joseph B., 257, 287, 294
- \*Served as County Officials, 287
- \*Seymour, Gov. Horatio, 120
- \*Sheriffs, 196, 291
- Showing the Elephant, 211, 212
- Sidepath Commissioners, 301
- \*Silkman, Theodore H., 303, 310
- \*Sing Sing, 178
- \*Sleepy Hollow, 135, 136, 260
- Sleepy Hollow Church, 260, 261
- \*Smith, Alfred E., 113, 115
- \*Smith, Capt. Ebenezer, 72
- \*Smith, Henry T., 1, 2, 235, 328
- \*Smith, Isaac H., 108, 295

- \*Smith, Thomas, 232, 234, 239, 243, 278
- Soldiers in Civil War, 283
- Somers, Captain, 211
- \*Somers, Town of, 210, 257, 326
- South Salem, 175
- Spuyten Duyvil, 231
- Squire, Ebenezer H. P., 221, 224
- \*State's Birthplace, 215
- State Election Results, 322
- \*State Institutions, 92, 251
- State Military Camp, 101
- State Officers, 83
- State Parks, 323
- State Senator, Vote for, 323
- \*State Superintendent of Insurance, 83
- \*Stevens, John, 138, 139, 141
- Stratton, Francis A., 148
- Studwell, Edwin F., 197, 198, 199
- "Sunnyside," 121, 122, 124
- Superintendent of County Buildings, 301
- \*Superintendents of Poor, 296
- \*Superintendents of Schools, 298
- \*Supervisors of County, 194
- \*Supreme Court, 311
- \*Supreme Court Library, 312
- \*Surrogates, 287
- Swinburne, Samuel F., 172

## T

- \*Tappan, Abraham B., 20
- \*Tarrytown, Village of, 119, 120, 133, 326
- Taylor, Benjamin I., 85
- \*Teed, Leonard E., 287
- Thomas Family, 126
- \*Thompson Ffarrington M., 216, 218, 257, 298
- \*Tilden, Samuel J., 73
- \*Tierney, Michael J., 169
- To Rival New York City, 185, 186
- \*Todd, Gilbert M., 183, 257
- \*Tompkins, Arthur S., 122, 303, 307, 308
- \*Tompkins, Daniel D., 90, 204, 205, 207, 217
- \*Tompkins, Jonathan G., 18, 204, 205
- \*Tompkins, Joseph Warren, 89, 217

- \*Towns in County, 87
- Travis, David W., 102
- Travis, Eugene B., 102
- \*Tuckahoe, Village of, 113, 114, 326
- Turner, George, 213, 257
- \*Turner, Isaac W., 96, 256

## U

- \*Underhill, John Q., 167
- \*Underhill, Lancaster, 115
- \*United States Courts, 311
- United States Executive—Cabinet—Appointments, 320
- United States President's Cabinet, 319

## V

- Valhalla, 176, 327
- \*Van Cortlandt Family, 77
- Van Cortlandt, Augustus, 80
- \*Van Cortlandt, Lt. Gov. Pierre, 77, 99, 132, 214, 215, 251
- \*Van Cortlandt, Gen. Philip, 79, 98, 121
- \*Van Cortlandt, Stephenus, 98, 210
- Vanderbilt, William H., 10, 11, 92
- Van Kleeck, Frederick B., Jr., 223
- \*Van Wart, Isaac, 121, 134
- Vice-President of United States, 204
- Verplanck, Philip, 79
- \*Verplanck's Point, 98, 103

## W

- Wakefield, 327
- Wampus Lake, 176
- \*Ward, Stephen, 115
- \*Ward, Gen. Aaron, 121
- \*Ward, William L., 202
- \*Washington's Headquarters, 98, 120, 173, 237
- Webb, Capt. John, 132
- Webster, Daniel, 60, 79
- Webster, Mrs. Daniel LeRoy, 79
- \*Weeks, Frederick E., 291
- Wells, Edward, 102
- Wells, Lemuel, 230
- \*Westchester County,
- What will Happen Cannot Always be Foretold, 282

- \*White Plains, Battle of, 121, 127,  
143, 173, 178, 214, 265
- \*White Plains, Town of, 47, 71, 88,  
214, 257, 265, 269, 276, 325
- \*White Plains, Village of, 119, 215,  
266
- \*Wiesendanger, Ulrich, 294, 297
- \*Williams, David, 134, 174, 178, 192  
Williamsbridge, 327
- \*Winslow, Francis A., 243, 290
- \*Wood, Joseph S., 146, 303, 304  
Wood, Susy E. (Mrs. J. S.), 147,  
268
- \*Worden, Admiral John Lorimer, 136

## Y

- Yacht Clubs, 130, 163, 182, 240
- \*Yonkers, Town and City, 73, 138,  
230, 257, 283, 315, 325
- \*Yonkers Manor Hall, 237, 238
- \*Yorktown Heights, 250, 251
- \*Yorktown, Town of, 250, 258, 317,  
326
- \*Young, Frank L., 17
- \*Young, J. Addison, 290, 310, 312

## Z

- Zimmermann, J. Albert, 153















